



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



US 5136.3.2



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY





NOTES
OF A
MILITARY RECONNOISSANCE,
FROM
FORT LEAVENWORTH, IN MISSOURI,
TO
SAN DIEGO, IN CALIFORNIA,
INCLUDING PARTS OF THE
ARKANSAS, DEL NORTE, AND GILA RIVERS.

BY W. H. EMORY,
BREVET MAJOR, CORPS TOPOGRAPHICAL ENGINEERS.
MADE IN 1846-7, WITH THE ADVANCED GUARD OF THE "ARMY OF THE WEST."

NEW-YORK:
PUBLISHED BY H. LONG & BROTHER.

1848.

15356.14.2

1535.32

Harvard College Library
Norton Collection,
Dec. 3, 1907.

52.122
41

WAR DEPARTMENT,
Washington, December 15, 1847.

SIR: In compliance with a resolution of the Senate of the 19th instant, requiring the Secretary of War to communicate to the Senate "a copy of notes of a military reconnoissance of the route from Fort Leavenworth, in Missouri, to San Diego, in California, by Lieutenant William H. Emory, of the topographical engineers, with a map of the said route and of the Arkansas, Del Norte, and Gila rivers; as also the report of Colonel P. St. George Cook's route to California, after diverging from the track of General Kearny," I have the honor to submit herewith a report from the colonel of the corps of topographical engineers, with the copies required by the resolution.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. L. MARCY,
Secretary of War.

HON. GEO. M. DALLAS,
President of the Senate.

BUREAU OF TOPOGRAPHICAL ENGINEERS,
Washington, December 15, 1847.

SIR: In obedience to your orders, I have the honor to submit the report of First Lieutenant Emory, corps topographical engineers, of his reconnoissance of the route from Fort Leavenworth, in Missouri, to San Diego, in California, being a reply to a resolution of the Senate of the 9th instant; also the report and map of the route of Lieutenant Colonel Cook, being a deviation from the route followed by General Kearny, from the valley of the "Del Norte" to a point on the "Gila," called for by the same resolution.

I beg leave to remark that Lieutenant Emory's map, sent with his report, and founded, as the report will show, upon numerous, careful, and well digested astronomical observations, is the original. We have not had time to make a copy. I hope, therefore,

that the original will be returned to the archives of this office, to which it belongs. A copy will be made in time for the engraver. This course will also afford opportunity to revise the map. There is one leading position, in reference to which the computers of observations disagree more than a minute in longitude. There is also danger, if the original goes into the hands of the artist, that it will be defaced and seriously injured.

The numerous sketches and drawings referred to in Emory's report are retained in the office, subject to the directions of the Senate. These are also originals, copies of which have not yet been made.

If the work should be printed, it may probably be advisable to have the map and sketches executed under the direction of this bureau, as in former instances.

Respectfully sir, your obedient servant,

J. J. ABERT,

Colcnel Corps Topographical Engineers.

HON. W. L. MARCY,

Secretary of War.

NOTES

OF

A MILITARY RECONNOISSANCE,

FROM

FORT LEAVENWORTH, IN MISSOURI, TO SAN DIEGO,
IN CALIFORNIA,

INCLUDING

PARTS OF THE ARKANSAS, DEL NORTE, AND GILA RIVERS.

1

2

3

4

5

INSTRUCTIONS, AND EXPLANATORY REMARKS.

WASHINGTON, *September 1, 1847.*

To Col. J. J. ABERT,

Chief of the Corps of Topographical Engineers:

SIR: The following order was received by me June 5, 1846:

BUREAU OF TOPOGRAPHICAL ENGINEERS,

Washington, June 5, 1846.

SIR: You will repair, without delay, to Fort Leavenworth, and report yourself and party to Colonel Kearny, 1st dragoons, as field and topographical engineers of his command. In addition to yourself, the party will consist of—

First Lieutenant Warner, now at Washington.

Second Lieutenant Abert, do.

Second Lieutenant Peck.

Lieutenant Peck is at West Point, but he has been ordered to repair to St. Louis, and report to you at that place. Should Colonel Kearny be at St. Louis, which you will ascertain on passing through that place, you will report to him at St. Louis.

Although ordered to report as field and topographical engineers, under the regulations, you will not consider these in the light of exclusive duties, but will perform any military duty which shall be assigned to you by Colonel Kearny in accordance with your rank.

Should Colonel Kearny have moved on the prairies with his command, you will make every effort to overtake him.

Respectfully, sir, your obedient servant,

J. J. ABERT,

Colonel Topographical Engineers.

To Lieut. W. H. EMORY, *Top. Eng.*

Anticipating that the route of Colonel Kearny's command would be through unexplored regions, your suggestions required, that in all cases where it did not interfere with other and more immediate

military demands of the service, the attention of myself, and the officers assigned to duty with me, should be employed in collecting data which would give the government some idea of the regions traversed.

The column commanded by Colonel Kearny, to which we were attached, styled "The Army of the West," to march from Fort Leavenworth, was destined to strike a blow at the northern provinces of Mexico, more especially New Mexico and California.

It was supposed we would barely reach Fort Leavenworth in time to join the army, and but twenty-four hours were allowed us in Washington to collect the instruments and other conveniences for such an expedition. This was quite sufficient for all the objects appertaining directly to our military wants, but insufficient for the organization and outfit of a party intended for exploration. In submitting the following notes, they should be received as observations made at intervals snatched from other duties, and with an expedition whose movements were directed by other considerations than those which would influence the views and conveniences of an explorer.

We left Washington on the 6th of June, unable to procure a pocket chronometer, or telescope of power sufficient to observe eclipses; but through your intercession, and by the kindness of the Chief of Hydrography, U. S. N., we were provided with two excellent box chronometers, No. 783 and No. 2075, by Parkinson and Frodsham, and we received from the bureau two of Gambey's 8½ inch sextants.

Crossing the Alleghanies the stage capsized with us, and placed the chronometers in great danger, but the prudence of Mr. Bestor, who carried them in a basket on his arm, saved them from destruction. Their rates were changed very materially by the accident, but subsequent observations showed no other injury had been incurred.

Elaborate observations for time and rate were made at St. Louis; from which place, being tolerably well established in geographical position, it was intended to carry the longitude by chronometer, but, on reaching Fort Leavenworth, the chronometers were again found to have changed their rates materially, owing to the peculiarly unsteady and jarring motion of the steamer upon which we ascended.

The meridian of Fort Leavenworth, as determined by Mr. Nicollet, is therefore taken as that to which all the determinations of

longitude as far as Bent's fort, by the chronometer, are referred, and any change which subsequent observations may make in the longitude of Fort Leavenworth, will be common to them. The travelling rates of chronometer 783 were, as the observations will show, very uniform, and longitudes deduced from it, compared with direct measurements of lunar distances made at various points, give satisfactory comparisons as far as camp 70, October 9th, on the Rio del Norte. At this point we left the wagons, thence crossing the mountains to the Gila river, some irregularity in the rates is discoverable, until we reach camp 83, October 26th, on the Gila river.

From that point (camp 83) to San Diego, on the Pacific, the rates were very uniform. Assuming Captain Belcher's determination of San Diego, 7h. 48m. 44s., west from Greenwich, and carrying my longitudes back, they compare well with the longitudes derived from the direct measurements of lunar distances made at different points on the route.

The longitude between the camps of October 9th and October 26th is derived from direct measurements, and from lunar distances.

Of the latitudes.

The latitudes were determined by measuring with one of the Gambey sextants the double altitudes of stars near the meridian, and at all important points by observations on north and south stars as nearly as they could be obtained of equal altitudes. At these last points, where the observations are multiplied, their places may be depended upon to the nearest five seconds.

Of local time.

The local time was, in all cases, determined by altitudes of the heavenly bodies on different sides of the meridian.

The astronomical observations, in number, were computed, in the first place, by myself and Mr. Bestor, and subsequently by Professor J. C. Hubbard. The results, as given in the appendix, are the final computations of Professor Hubbard, whose well-earned reputation as a computer entitles his work to entire confidence. These observations establish the geographical position of 52 points, extending from Fort Leavenworth to the Pacific, most of which lie in regions before undetermined.

Heights above the sea.

At Fort Leavenworth, through the liberality of the medical department, I was furnished with a syphon barometer, by Bunten, No. 515, the comparison of which, with the standard at Paris, is given in the subjoined note.

Observatoire.—Comparison du baromètre à syphon, No. 515 de Bunten, avec le baromètre de l'observatoire.

Le baromètre No. 515, donne des hauteurs plus grandes que celles qui sont indiquées par le baromètre de l'observatoire, la différence est de 0.45 centièmes de millimètre.

Baromètre,	{	No. 515	759.19
		Observatoire.....	758.74
		Différence	<u>+0.45</u>

Baromètre de.

	L'observatoire.		No. 515.	
12.9	758.20	+0.40	758.60	12.5
12.0	761.50	+0.50	762.00	11.8
11.3	762.14	+0.56	762.70	11.0
10.3	758.06	+0.44	758.50	10.0
8.7	753.80	+0.35	756.15	8.8
		2.25		
		+0.45		

PARIS le 5 *Fevrier*, 1843.

GORYOZ.

The discussion of the data upon which the heights indicated by the barometer have been founded, would, if pursued, occupy some space; for the present, it will be sufficient to say that the basis of comparison, as far as Santa Fé, is a series of observations made at Fort Leavenworth, with the same instrument, running through two years; and the height of the hospital at Fort Leavenworth above the sea assumed at 912 feet.

From Santa Fé, down the Del Norte, and thence west as far as camp 83, of October 26th, the basis of comparison is the series of observations, running through two months, at Santa Fé.

From the camp of October 26th, on the Gila, the basis of comparison is the mean of the observations made at San Diego, on the Pacific, near the level of the sea. The barometer was left on the Pacific, under the charge of Lieutenant Warner, topographical engineers; and the further observations made with it on that coast will afford, at some future time, data upon which to reconsider the results now given, particularly those in the last section. In the absence of corresponding observations, the object has been to get a column of reference, progressing west, with the places observed at.

The formula used is that of Altman's. The heights deduced are marked on the map; but they should be considered, at best, but as near approximations to the truth.

The time of day at which the observations were made is not that which experience has shown to be best; but, the halts being beyond my control, I was compelled to yield to circumstances.

As far as Santa Fé, I received the assistance of Lieutenants J. W. Abert and G. W. Peck, of the corps of topographical engineers; both of whom had but too recently returned from an exploring expedition in less favored climates, and fell ill—the first at Bent's fort, and the last at Santa Fé.

From Santa Fé to the Pacific, I was aided by First Lieutenant W. H. Warner, of the topographical engineers, and Mr. Norman Bestor; all of whom deserve notice for the zeal and industry with which they performed their duty. Whilst with me, Lieutenant Peck made the topographical sketches; after he left, they were made by Lieutenant Warner.

I would here gladly avail myself of the opportunity of thanking Colonel Robert Campbell and Dr. Engelmann,* of St. Louis, for the disinterested and efficient aid they rendered us in St. Louis in our hurried preparations for a long and tedious journey. The advice given us by Colonel Campbell, a gentleman of great experience in prairie life, was felt beneficially to the last of the journey.

The country between Fort Leavenworth and Santa Fé, traversed by the army of the west, may be divided into three great divisions, distinct in character, climate, and products, viz: from Fort Leaven-

* An interesting account of the cacti observed on the route, furnished by Dr. Engelmann, will be found in Appendix No. 2, continued.

worth to Pawnee fork, from Pawnee fork to Bent's Fort, and from Bent's Fort to Santa Fé.

The two first divisions have been so often traversed, that I have omitted my diary embracing them, contenting myself with a few general remarks; but the scientific, and especially astronomical observations referring to them, are as full as in regard to the other regions.

For the information of detachments moving on that route, a table of distances has been prepared; which, with the map, (though on rather too small a scale for military purposes,) may enable movements to be made without other guides.

Between Fort Leavenworth and Pawnee fork, the country is a high, rolling prairie, traversed by many streams, the largest of which is the Kansas, or "Kaw;" and all but this river may be forded, except during freshets.

The beds of the streams are generally deeply indented in the soil, and their banks almost vertical, developing, where the streams make their incisions in the earth, strata of fossiliferous limestone, of various shades of brown, filled with the remains of crinoidea.

On a branch of the Wah-Karrussi, where the Oregon trail strikes it, a seam of bituminous coal crops out. This is worked by the Indians, one of whom we met driving an ox-cart loaded with coal, to Westport. For the most part, the soil is a sandy loam, covered with rich vegetable deposits; the whole based upon a stratum of clay and limestone.

Trees are to be seen only along the margins of the streams, and the general appearance of the country is that of vast, rolling fields, enclosed with colossal hedges. The growth along these streams, as they approach the eastern part of the section under consideration, consists of ash, burr oak, black walnut, chesnut oak, black oak, long-leaved willow, sycamore, buck-eye, American elm, pig-nut hickory, hack-berry, and sumach; towards the west, as you approach the 99th meridian of longitude, the growth along the streams becomes almost exclusively cotton-wood. Council Grove creek forms an exception to this, as most of the trees enumerated above flourish in its vicinity, and render it, for that reason, a well known halting-place for caravans, for the repairs of wagons, and the acquisition of spare axles.

On the uplands the grass is luxuriant, and occasionally is found the wild tea and pilot weed.

As you draw near the meridian of Pawnee Fork, 99° west of Greenwich, the country changes, almost imperceptibly, until it merges into the arid, barren wastes described under that section. The transition is marked by the occurrence of cacti and other spinose plants, the first of which we saw in longitude 98° .

Near the same meridian the buffalo grass* was seen in small quantities, and, about noon, our party was cheered for the first time by the sight of a small "band" of buffalo, two of which we killed, at the expense of a couple of fine horses, which never recovered from the chase. Horses occasionally fed on grass alone, and should never in that condition be subjected to quick work. A violation of this precept has cost many volunteers their horses, and entailed trouble without end on many inexperienced travellers "westward bound." The next day immense herds of the buffalo were seen.

We were now on ground (see map of July 10th) which is traversed by the nomadic tribes of Pawnees, Sioux, Osages, and occasionally the Comanches. Their range is seldom farther east than Council Grove. The country thence, to the western borders of Missouri, is in the hands of Indians owing allegiance to, and receiving stipends from, the United States; they live in log-houses, cultivate the soil, rear cattle, and pursue some of the arts of peace. They form the connecting link between the savage of the plains and the white man of the States.

The latitude of our camp, a few thousand feet southeast of where the road crosses the Pawnee Fork, is $38^{\circ} 10' 10''$; and the longitude, by chronometer, is $98^{\circ} 55' 22''$. The height above the sea, indicated approximately by the barometer, is 1,932 feet; the point, as will be seen on the map, is but a short distance from the junction of the Pawnee Fork and the Arkansas river.

The section of country embraced between this point and Bent's Fort is totally different in character from that just described, but the change is gradual, and may be anticipated from what has been

*For a description of this famous grass, see Appendix No. 2.

said in reference to the appearance of the country so far east as the 98th degree, or even the 97th meridian.

The position of our camp near Bent's Fort, determined by 29 altitudes of Polaris and 35 circum-meridian altitudes of alpha aquilæ, is $38^{\circ} 02' 53''$, and the longitude, by the measurement of distances between the moon and alpha aquilæ and alpha virginis, is $103^{\circ} 01'$, agreeing within 34s. with the chronometric determination of the same point.—(See Appendix.)

Our route from Pawnee Fork to this point was along the Arkansas river. The approximate height of Bent's Fort above the sea is 3,958 feet, and the height where we first struck the river, at the bend, is 1,658 feet, the distance between these two points being 311 miles, the fall of the river is about seven feet and four-tenths per mile. Its bed is of sand, sometimes of rounded pebbles of the primitive rock. It is seldom more than 150 yards wide, and, but for the quicksands, is everywhere fordable. The bottom land, a few feet above the level of the water, varies in width from half a mile to two miles, and is generally covered with good nutritious grass. Beyond this the ground rises by gentle slopes into a wilderness of sand hills on the south and into prairie on the north. There are one or two exceptions; for instance, at the great bend, the sand hills from the south impinge abruptly on the course of the river; at Pawnee rock, a long swell in the ground terminates in an abrupt hill of highly ferruginous sandstone; and ten miles above Chouteau's island, the hills along the river are vertical, as if the river had cut a passage through them; and, as you approach Bent's Fort, the hills generally roll in more boldly on the river, and the bottoms become narrower, and the grass more precious.

At these places the geological formation can be seen distinctly. On the lower part of the river it is a conglomerate of pebbles, sometimes shells cemented by lime and clay overlaying a stratum of soft sandstone, which in turn, overlays a blue shale, and sometimes the richest description of marl.

Higher up the river, we find the same formation, but in addition argillaceous limestone, containing ammonites and other impressions of shells in great variety, and in more than one instance distinct impressions of oyster shells. The dip in both cases about 6° , and a little north of east.

The soil of the plains is a granitic sand, intermixed with the exuviae of animals and vegetable matter, supporting a scanty vegetation. The eye wanders in vain over these immense wastes in search of trees. Not one is to be seen. The principal growth is the buffalo grass, cacti in endless variety, and very rarely that wonderful plant, the *Ipomea leptophylla*, called by the hunter, man root, from the similarity of its root in size and shape to the body of a man. It is esculent, and serves to sustain human life in some of the many vicissitudes of hunger and privation to which men who roam the prairies, as an occupation, are subjected.

July 24.—Near the dry mouth of the Big Sandy creek, the *Yucca Angustifolia*, palmillo of the Spaniards, or soap plant, first made its appearance, and marked a new change in the soil and vegetation of the prairies.

The narrow strip which I have described as the bottom land of the Arkansas, varying from half a mile to two or three miles wide, contains a luxuriant growth of grasses, which, by the judicious selection and distribution of the camps, sustained all the animals of the army of the west whilst on the river. The only tree of any magnitude found on its course is the cotton-wood; (*Populus Canadensis*,) and it frequently happens that not one of these is seen in a whole day's journey, and the buffalo dung and wild sage constitute the only fuel to be procured. About 35 miles before reaching Bent's Fort is found what is called the "big timber." Here the valley of the river widens, and the banks on either side fall towards it in gentle slopes. The "big timber" is a thinly scattered growth of large cotton-woods not more than three-quarters of a mile wide, and three or four miles long. It is here the Chyennes, Arapahoes, and the Kioways sometimes winter, to avail themselves of the scanty supply of wood for fuel, and to let their animals browse on the twigs and bark of the cotton-wood. The buffaloes are sometimes driven by the severity of the winter, which is here intense for the latitude, to the same place to feed upon the cotton-wood. To this point, which has been indicated to the government as a suitable one for a military post, Mr. Bent thinks of moving his establishment.

In addition to the grasses and cotton-wood mentioned, we find in the bottoms wild plum, wild cherry, willow, summer grape, cat-tail,

scouring rush, a powerful diuretic upon horses, Mexican poppy, and other plants, which will be found noted in appendix No. 2.

The animals of this section of the country are the buffalo, deer, antelope, elk, marmot, wolf, agama cornuta, &c.; but, for a more specific knowledge of the natural history of the region from Fort Leavenworth to Bent's Fort, reference is made to the interesting notes of one of my assistants, Lieutenant Abert, in appendix No. 6.

Except the buffalo, game is very scarce, and cannot be depended upon to support a party of men, however small their number. The buffalo, where they range, may be relied upon to support a column of many thousand men; but their range is very uncertain. This year it was westward, between the 98th degree and the 101st meridian of longitude.

For an account of the country from Bent's Fort to the Pacific, I submit my notes, in which I have set down what passed under my own observation.

The accompanying map is also limited chiefly to the route followed, based upon the data exhibited in the appendices, and numbered from 3 to 5.

For a more specific knowledge of the plants peculiar to the country traversed than will be found in the journal, I refer to the catalogue prepared by that eminent botanist, Dr. John Torrey, to whom all the plants and drawings were submitted—forming appendix No. 2. The specimens brought home to aid me in elucidating the geology of the route, were submitted to Professor John Frazer, of the Pennsylvania University, to whose learning and knowledge I am under great obligation.

The military force under Colonel Kearny, destined for the conquest of New Mexico and the countries beyond, consisted of two batteries of artillery, (6-pounders,) under the command of Major Clark, three squadrons of the first dragoons, under Major Sumner, the first regiment of Missouri cavalry, under Colonel Doniphan, and two companies of infantry, under Captain Agney. This force was detached in different columns from Fort Leavenworth, and were concentrated with admirable order and precision on the 1st of August, at a camp nine miles below Bent's Fort.

And here I would take occasion to speak of the excellent understanding which prevailed throughout between regulars and volun-

teers, and the cheerfulness with which they came to each others assistance whenever the privations and hardships of the march called for the interchange of kindly offices among them. The volunteers, though but recently accustomed to the ease and comforts of smiling homes, bore up against fatigue, hunger, and the vicissitudes of a long and tedious march, through unexplored regions, with a zeal, courage, and devotion that would have graced time-worn veterans, and reflect the highest credit on their conduct as soldiers. There was a noble emulation in the conduct of regulars and volunteers, which, in no small degree benefitted the service; while, at the same time, it promoted that cordiality in their intercourse, which will make their future meetings, in the more peaceful walks of life, a gladsome event to both.

NOTES.

August 2, 1846.—I looked in the direction of Bent's Fort, and saw a huge United States flag flowing to the breeze, and straining every fibre of an ash pole planted over the centre of a gate. The mystery was soon revealed by a column of dust to the east, advancing with about the velocity of a fast walking horse—it was "the Army of the West." I ordered my horses to be hitched up, and, as the column passed, took my place with the staff.

A little below the fort the river was forded without difficulty, being paved with well attritioned pebbles of the primitive rock, and not more than knee deep.

We advanced five miles along the river, where its bed slides over a black, carbonaceous shale, which has been mistaken for coal, and induced some persons to dig for it.

Here we turned to the left, and pursued our course over an arid, elevated plain, for twenty miles, without water. When we reached the Timpas, we found the water in puddles, and the grass bad.

Colonel Doniphan was ordered to pursue the Arkansas to near the mouth of the Timpas, and rejoin the army by following the bed of that stream.

Near where we left the Arkansas we found, on the side of the slope, several singular demi-spheroids, about the size of an umbrella, coated with carbonate of lime, in pyramidal crystals, which, at a distance, resembled the bubbles of a huge boiling caldron.

Along the Arkansas the principal growth consists of very coarse grass, and a few cotton-woods and willows. The plains were covered with very short grass, *Sesleria Dactyloides*, now burnt to cinder, and artemisia.

The only animals seen were one black-tailed rabbit and an antelope; both of which were killed.

Our march was 26 miles, that of the army 37; the last 20 miles without water.

The artillery arrived in camp about 11, p. m.; both men and horses were parched with thirst. The teamsters, who had to encounter the dust, suffered very much. When water was near, they sprang from their seats and ran for it like mad men. Two horses sank under this day's march.

Our ascent was considerable to-day. The height, indicated by the barometer, being 4,523 feet above the level of the sea.

August 3.—We ascended the Timpas six and three-quarter miles, and halted for the day near running water; the grass was all burned dry, and not a green sprig to be seen. Three buttes were passed, of singular appearance; some idea of which will be given by the sketch. They were composed of limestone, and were garnished at their bases with nodules of carbonate of lime, like those described yesterday. A part of our road was on the dry bed of a river, paved with argillaceous limestone, containing, now and then, the impression of oyster shells very distinctly. The valley in which we encamped presented the appearance of a crater, being surrounded with buttes, capped with stunted cedar. The stratification, however, appeared regular, and to correspond on different sides of the valley.

The growth of to-day was similar to that found on the plains yesterday, to which may be added an evergreen and a magnificent cactus three feet high, with round limbs shaped like a rope, three and a half inches in diameter, branching at right angles. It is said the Mexicans make hedges of it.

Colonel Doniphan's regiment passed our camp about 4, p. m.

The water was in pools, charged with vegetable matter and salt.

The formation of the adjacent hills was distinct; first, a stratum of lime-stone, ten feet thick, then hard sandstone, with ammonites and a variety of other shells, &c., overlaying blue marle. From the sides of the hills protruded geodes, with crystallized limestone, and the ground was everywhere strewed with detached pieces of ferruginous sandstone. On these hills we found cedar growing, very stunted; Missouri flax; several varieties of wild currants; a very stunted growth of plums; moss and cacti in great variety, but diminutive.

The latitude of this camp, by nine observations on Polaris, out of the meridian, is $37^{\circ} 44' 56''$.

The longitude derived from the chronometer, by an estimate of the local time derived from eight measurements of the double altitude of Arcturus on the west, and seven of Alpha Aquilæ in the east, is 6*h.* 54*m.* 06.7*s.*

The barometer reading indicates a height above the sea of 4,761 feet.

August 4.—The road wound through the valley of the Timpas. The soil, being impregnated with lime, rendered the dust, which rose in dense columns, distressing.

Dwarfed cedar skirted the road on each side. The strata of hills on either side of the valley were the same as described yesterday; but the ferruginous nodules and blocks of sandstone were more frequent.

Thirteen miles' march brought us to the crossing of the Timpas. The only water we found there was in a hole 40 feet in diameter, into which the men rushed with great eagerness, disturbing the vegetable deposit formed on its surface, and thereby rendering it unfit for use. Nine miles further on we came to "the hole in the rock"—a large hole filled with stagnant, though drinkable, water.

We saw at times during the day a few antelopes, rabbits, wild horses, jack daws, meadow larks, and king birds. The pasture was so bad that Colonel Kearny determined to march to the "hole in the prairie," the neighborhood of which, though said to be destitute of water, affords some dry grass.

We passed a dead horse belonging to the infantry, black with crows, and a wolf in their midst, quietly feeding on the carcass. This gave us unpleasant forebodings for our noble, but now attenuated, horses.

We reached the "hole in the prairie" at 10, p. m., the distance being 14½ miles, and found grass, as we expected: we were agreeably surprised to find water also. The night was delicious, and all slept in the open air. The infantry were encamped here.

The total distance to-day was 36 miles. The horses were now falling away in an alarming manner, but the mules seem to require the stimulus of distention, and nothing else: this the dry grass affords.

On the uplands the grass is luxuriant, and occasionally is found the wild tea and pilot weed.

As you draw near the meridian of Pawnee Fork, 99° west of Greenwich, the country changes, almost imperceptibly, until it merges into the arid, barren wastes described under that section. The transition is marked by the occurrence of cacti and other spinose plants, the first of which we saw in longitude 98° .

Near the same meridian the buffalo grass* was seen in small quantities, and, about noon, our party was cheered for the first time by the sight of a small "band" of buffalo, two of which we killed, at the expense of a couple of fine horses, which never recovered from the chase. Horses occasionally fed on grass become very weak feeding on grass alone, and should never in that condition be subjected to quick work. A violation of this precept has cost many volunteers their horses, and entailed trouble without end on many inexperienced travellers "westward bound." The next day immense herds of the buffalo were seen.

We were now on ground (see map of July 10th) which is traversed by the nomadic tribes of Pawnees, Sioux, Osages, and occasionally the Comanches. Their range is seldom farther east than Council Grove. The country thence, to the western borders of Missouri, is in the hands of Indians owing allegiance to, and receiving stipends from, the United States; they live in log-houses, cultivate the soil, rear cattle, and pursue some of the arts of peace. They form the connecting link between the savage of the plains and the white man of the States.

The latitude of our camp, a few thousand feet southeast of where the road crosses the Pawnee Fork, is $38^{\circ} 10' 10''$; and the longitude, by chronometer, is $98^{\circ} 55' 22''$. The height above the sea, indicated approximately by the barometer, is 1,932 feet; the point, as will be seen on the map, is but a short distance from the junction of the Pawnee Fork and the Arkansas river.

The section of country embraced between this point and Bent's Fort is totally different in character from that just described, but the change is gradual, and may be anticipated from what has been

*For a description of this famous grass, see Appendix No. 2.

can people, and, probably, to buy wheat if any could be purchased, and to distribute the proclamations of the colonel commanding.

Yesterday, Wm. Bent and six others, forming a spy-guard, were sent forward to reconnoitre the mountain passes. In this company was Mr. F. P. Blair, jr., who had been in this country some months, for the benefit of his health.

Measured 13 double altitudes of Polaris, in the north, for latitude, and 7 of Aquila, in the east, for local time, and the resulting latitude is $37^{\circ} 12' 10''$, and longitude $6h. 56m. 48s.$ The height indicated by the barometer is 5,896 feet.

August 6.—Colonel Kearny left Colonel Doniphan's regiment and Major Clarke's artillery at our old camp-ground of last night, and scattered Sumner's dragoons three or four miles up the creek, to pass the day in renovating the animals by nips at the little bunches of grass spread at intervals in the valleys. This being done, we commenced the ascent of the Ratón, and, after marching 17 miles, halted with the infantry and general staff, within a half mile of the summit of the pass. Strong parties were sent forward to repair the road, which winds through a picturesque valley, with the Raton towering to the left. Pine trees here obtain a respectable size, and lined the valley through the whole day's march. A few oaks, (*Quercus Olivaformis*,) big enough for axles, were found near the halting-place of to-night. When we first left the camp this morning, we saw several clumps of the pinón, (*Pinus edulis*.) It bears a resinous nut, eaten by Mexicans and Indians. We found also the Lamita in great abundance. It resembles the wild currant, and is, probably, one of its varieties; grows to the height of several feet, and bears a red berry, which is gathered, dried, pounded, and then mixed with sugar and water, making a very pleasant drink, resembling currant cordial. We were unfortunate in not being able to get either the fruit or flower. Neither this plant, the pinon, nor any of the plum trees, nor grape vines, had any fruit on them; which is attributable to the excessive drought. The stream, which was last year a rushing torrent, is this year dry, and in pools.

The view from our camp is inexpressibly beautiful, and reminds persons of the landscapes of Palestine. Without attempting a description, I refer to the sketch.

The rocks of the mountain were chiefly a light sandstone—in strata, not far from horizontal; and the road was covered with many fragments of volcanic rocks, of purplish brown color, porous, and melting over a slow fire.

The road is well located. The general appearance is something like the pass at the summit of the Boston and Albany railroad, but the scenery bolder, and less adorned with vegetation.

An express returned from the spy-guard, which reported all clear in front. Captain Cooke and Mr. Liffendorfer have only reached the Canadian river. It was reported to me that, at Captain Sumner's camp, about 7 miles above where we encamped last night, and 12 miles from the summit, an immense field of coal crops out; the seam being 30 feet deep. To-night our animals were refreshed with good grass and water.

Nine observations on Polaris give, for the latitude of the place, $37^{\circ} 00' 21'$.

Seven on Arcturus, in the west, and 7 on Alpha Aquilæ, in the east, give the chronometric longitude $6h. 57m. 01.35s$.

Height above the sea, 7,169 feet.

August 7, camp 36.—We recommenced the ascent of the Raton, which we reached with ease, with our wagons, in about two miles. The height of this point above the sea, as indicated by the barometer, is 7,500 feet. From the summit we had a beautiful view of Pike's peak, the Wattahyah, and the chain of mountains running south from the Wattahyah. Several large white masses were discernible near the summits of the range, which we at first took for snow, but which, on examination with the telescope, were found to consist of white limestone, or granular quartz, of which we afterwards saw so much in this country. As we drew near, the view was no less imposing. To the east rose the Raton, which appeared still as high as from the camp, 1,500 feet below. On the top of the Raton the geological formation is very singular, presenting the appearance of a succession of castles. As a day would be required to visit it, I was obliged to forego that pleasure, and examine it merely with the glass. The mountain appears to be formed chiefly of sandstone, disposed in strata of various shades of color, dipping gently to the east, until you reach near the summit, where the castellated appearance commences, the sides become perpendicular,

and the seams vertical. The valley is strewn with pebbles and fragments of trap rock, and the fusible rock described yesterday, cellular lava, and some pumice.

For two days our way was strewn with flowers; exhilarated by the ascent, the green foliage of the trees in striking contrast with the deserts we had left behind, they were the most agreeable days of the journey.

There is said to be a lake, about ten miles to the east of the summit, where immense hordes of deer, antelope, and buffalo congregate, but may be doubted.

The descent is much more rapid than the ascent, and, for the first few miles, through a valley of good burned grass and stagnant waters, containing many beautiful flowers. But frequently you come to a place where the stream (a branch of the Canadian) has worked itself through the mountains, and the road has to ascend and then descend a sharp spur. Here the difficulties commence; and the road, for three or four miles, is just passable for a wagon; many of the train were broken in the passage. A few thousand dollars judiciously expended here, would be an immense saving to the government, if the Santa Fé country is to be permanently occupied, and Bent's Fort road adopted. A few miles from the summit we reached a wide valley where the mountains open out, and the inhospitable looking hills recede to a respectable distance to the right and left. Sixteen miles from camp 36 brought us to the main branch of the Canadian, a slow running stream, discharging a volume of water the thickness of a man's waist. We found here Bent's camp. I dismounted under the shade of a cotton-wood, near an ant-hill, and saw something black which had been thrown out by the busy little insects; and, on examination, found it to be bituminous coal, lumps of which were afterwards found thickly scattered over the plain. After crossing the river, and proceeding about a mile and a quarter, I found the party from which I had become separated encamped on the river, with a plentiful supply of grass, wood, and water; and here we saw, for the first time, a few sprigs of the famous grama, (*Atheropogon Oligotachyum*.)

The growth on to-day's march was piñon in small quantities, scrub oak, scrub pine, a few lamita bushes, and, on the Canadian,

a few cotton-wood trees; except at the camp, there was little or no grass. The evening threatened rain, but the clouds passed away, and we had a good night for observations. We have had no rain since we left Cow creeks, thirty days ago.

We are now in what may be called the paradise of that part of the country between Bent's Fort and San Miguel; and yet he who leaves the edge of the Canadian or its tributaries must make a good day's march to find wood, water, or grass.

There may be mineral wealth in these mountains, but its discovery must be left to some explorer not attached to the staff of an army making forced marches into an enemy's country.

To-day commenced our half-rations of bread; though not suffering for meat, we are anxious to seize on Santa Fé and its stock of provisions as soon as possible.

August 8.—We remained in camp all day to allow Colonel Doniphan's regiment and the artillery to come up. During the day, we had gusts of wind, and clouds discharging rain to the west. Captain Sumner drilled his three squadrons of dragoons, and made quite an imposing show.

The latitude of the camp is $36^{\circ} 47' 34''$; the longitude $6^{\text{h.}} 56^{\text{m.}} 59.7^{\text{s.}}$

On the 7th, I measured 8 altitudes of Arcturus in the west, and 8 of Alpha Aquilæ in the east; and, on the 8th, 10 of Arcturus and 8 of Alpha Aquilæ—showing the rate of chronometer 783 to be losing $3^{\text{s.}}$ per day.

The height determined approximately, is 6,112 feet above the sea.

August 9.—We broke up camp at $2\frac{1}{2}$ o'clock, and marched with the colonel's staff and the first dragoons $10\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and encamped under the mountains on the western side of the Canadian, on the banks of a small stream, a tributary of the Canadian. The grass was short, but good; the water in small quantities, and in puddles. Here we found a trap-dyke—course north 83° west—which shows itself also on the Canadian, about four miles distant, in the same course.

At the distance of six miles from last night's camp, the road forks—one branch running near the mountains to the west, but nearly parallel to the old road, and never distant more than four miles,

and almost all the time in sight of it. The army was divided—the artillery, infantry, and wagon train ordered to take the lower, and the Missouri volunteers and first dragoons the upper road. The valley here opens out into an extensive plain, slightly rolling, flanked on each side by ranges of perpendicular hills, covered with stunted cedar and the piñon. In this extensive valley or plain may be traced by the eye, from any of the neighboring heights, the valleys of the Canadian and its tributaries, the Vermejo, the Poni, the Little Cimarron, the Rayada, and the Ocaté. We saw troops of antelopes, horses, deer, &c.; cacti in great abundance, and in every variety; also, a plant which Dr. De Camp pointed out as being highly balsamic; having collected quantities of it during his campaign to the Rocky mountains, and tested its efficacy as a substitute for Balsam Cop.

To-night we observed a great number of insects, the first remarked since leaving the Arkansas. Birds were equally rare, with the exception of the cow-bunting, which has been seen in great numbers on the whole route, and in a state so tame as to often alight on our horses. The horned frog (*Agama Cornuta*) also abounds here, as well as on the route westward from Chouteau's island.

August 10.—Colonel Kearny was dissatisfied with the upper road, and determined to strike for the old road. We did so after reaching the Vermejo, $9\frac{1}{2}$ miles in a diagonal line, and rejoined it at the crossing of the Little Cimarron, where we found the infantry encamped—total distance $20\frac{1}{2}$ miles. The grass good, and water plenty, though not flowing. Another trap-dyke, parallel nearly to the last, and three miles distant, presented its wall-like front. It was strewn with fragments of ferruginous sandstone and crystallized carbonate of lime.

A Mexican came into camp from Bent's Fort, and reported Lieutenant Abert much better. Colonel Kearny allowed him to pass to Taos, which place (60 miles distant by a bridle path) he expected to reach to-night. The colonel sent by him copies of his proclamation.

Five Mexicans were captured by Bent's spy company; they were sent out to reconnoitre our forces, with orders to detain all persons passing out of New Mexico. They were mounted on diminutive asses, and presented a ludicrous contrast by the side of the big

men and horses of the first dragoons. Fitzpatrick, our guide, who seldom laughs, became almost convulsed whenever he turned his well practised eye in their direction.

Mr. Towle, an American citizen, came to head-quarters at the Vermejo, and reported himself just escaped from Taos. He brought the intelligence that, yesterday, the proclamation of Governor Armijo reached there, calling the citizens to arms, and placing the whole country under martial law; that Armijo has assembled all the Pueblo Indians, numbering about 2,000, and all the citizens capable of bearing arms; that 300 Mexican dragoons arrived in Santa Fé the day Armijo's proclamation was issued, and that 1,200 more were hourly expected; that the Mexicans, to a man, were anxious for a fight, but that half the Pueblo Indians were indifferent on the subject, but would be made to fight.

A succession of thunder storms passed yesterday to the north and west, but did not reach us. The ground indicates recent rain, as also does the grass, which looks as in the spring, just sprouting. The hills to the left, as near as I can judge, the same as in the Raton, were of different colored sandstone, regularly stratified, and dipping gently to the east, topped by a mural precipice of green stone. The growth on the mountains, piñon and cedar. On the plains, which are covered with scorix, scarcely a tree is to be seen.

We encamped on the Little Cimarron, and observed at night for latitude and time. 7 altitudes of Polaris give for the latitude $36^{\circ} 27' 50''$; 7 on Arcturus in the west, and the same number on Alpha Aquilæ in the east, give the meridian by chronometer differences 6h. 58m. 39s. Approximate height 6,027 feet.

August 11.—We made a long march to-day with the advanced guard and the 1st dragoons, to the Ocaté, $31\frac{1}{2}$ miles. The road approaches the Ocaté, at the foot of a high bluff to the north, where the river runs through a cañon, making it inaccessible to animals. We ascend the river for four or five miles, to where the road crosses; there we left the road, and at that point, the river being dry, continued to ascend it a mile, and found good grass, and, occasionally, running water. The scenery to-day was very pretty, sometimes approaching to the grand; the road passed through a succession of valleys, and crossed numerous "divides" of the Rayada and Ocaté. The Rayada is a limpid running stream, ten miles from the Little

Cimarron, the first of the kind noted, though we have been traversing the bases of many mountains for days past. The pasture, however, is not good. At points two and four miles farther, at the foot of the mountains, there are springs and good grass. At the last point we overtook the infantry, where they halted. About five miles before reaching the Ocaté, the road descends into a valley, overhung by confused and rugged cliffs, which give promise of grass and water; but, on going down, we found that this beautiful valley had no outlet, but terminated in a salt lake. The lake is now dry, and its bed is white with a thin saline encrustation. Here the road is indistinct, and takes a sudden turn to the left. At this moment we discovered coming towards us, at full speed, Bent's spy-guard. All thought they had met the enemy; I was ordered to ride forward to meet them, followed by Mr. Fitzpatrick and two dragoons. It proved to be a false alarm; they had missed their road, and were galloping back to regain it.

The hills are composed principally of basalt and a porous volcanic stone, very hard, with metallic fracture and lustre, traversed by dykes of trap. The lava is underlayed by sandstone. From the uniform height of these hills, one would think they originally formed the table land, and that the valleys had been formed by some denuding process, and their limits determined by the alternate existence or non-existence of the hard crust of volcanic rocks.

Matters are now becoming very interesting. Six or eight Mexicans were captured last night, and on their persons was found the proclamation of the Prefect of Taos, based upon that of Armijo, calling the citizens to arms, to repel the "Americans, who were coming to invade their soil and destroy their *property and liberties*;" ordering an enrolment of all citizens over 15 and under 50. It is decidedly less bombastic than any Mexican paper I have yet seen. Colonel Kearny assembled these prisoners, altogether some ten or twelve, made a speech to them, and ordered that, when the rear guard of the army should have passed, they should be released. These men were not deficient in form or stature; their faces expressed good nature, bordering on idiocy; they were mounted on little donkies and jennies, guided by clubs instead of bridles.

Two more Mexicans, of a better class, were captured to-night, or rather they came into camp. Their story was, that they had

come out by order of the *alcalde* of the Moro town to look out for their standing enemies, the Eutaws, who were reported in the neighborhood. That they had heard of our advance some time since, but believed us to be at the Rayada, 22 miles back; but seeing our wagons, and having faith in the Americans, they rode without hesitation into our camp. When they said they had faith in us, the colonel ordered them to shake hands with him. They were ordered to be detained for a day or two, for it was quite evident to all they were spies, who had come too suddenly into the little ravine in which we were encamped.

They appeared well pleased, and one of them, after proceeding a few steps with the guard, turned back and presented the colonel with a fresh cream cheese.

The grass was interspersed with a great variety of new and beautiful flowers, &c., &c. The hills were sparsely covered with cedar and piñon. Antelopes and horned frogs in abundance, but no other animals were seen.

Height of this camp 6,946 feet.

August 12.—The elder Mexican was discharged, giving him two proclamations; one for the *alcalde*, another for the people of his town. A message was sent to the *alcalde* to meet us at the crossing of the Moro, with several of his chief men. The other Mexican was retained as a guide. About 12 o'clock the advance was sounded, and the colonel, with Sumner's command, marched 20 miles, and halted in a beautiful valley of fine grass and pools of cool water, where the wild liquorice (*Glycyrrhiza Lepidota*) grew plentifully. The stream, where flowing, is a tributary of the Moro.

From the drift wood, &c., found in its wide, well-grassed bed, I infer it is subject to great freshets. In crossing from the Ocaté to the valley of the Moro, the mountains become more rolling; and as we approached the Moro, the valley opened out, and the whole country became more tame in its appearance.

Ten miles up the Moro is the Moro town, containing, we were informed, 200 houses.

It is off the lower road; but a tolerable wagon road leads to the village from our camp of last night.

The plains were strewed with fragments of brick-dust colored lava, scorix and slag; the hills, to the left, capped with white granular quartz. The plains are almost destitute of vegetation; the hills bear a stunted growth of piñon and red cedar. Rains have fallen here recently, and the grass in the bottoms is good. The grama is now found constantly. We saw to-day some ground squirrels, with stripes on their sides: in their habits, resembling the common prairie dog. A flight of birds was seen to the south, but too distant to distinguish. We were attracted to the left by an object which was supposed to be an Indian, but, on coming up to it, it was discovered to be a sandstone block standing on end and topped by another shorter block. A mountain man, versed in these signs, said it was in commemoration of a talk and friendly smoke between some two or three tribes of Indians.

The latitude of the place, from 7 observations on Polaris, is $35^{\circ} 54' 21''$, and the longitude, deduced from the local time by 7 altitudes of alpha lyræ in the west, and 11 of the sun in the east, was 6h. 59m. 49s.

The height above the sea 6,670 feet.

August 13.—At 12 o'clock, as the rear column came in sight, the call of "boots and saddles" was sounded, and in 20 minutes we were off. We had not advanced more than one mile when Bent, of the spy-guard, came up with four prisoners. They represented themselves to be an ensign and three privates of the Mexican army, sent forward to reconnoitre and ascertain our force. They said 600 men were at the Vegas to give us battle. They told many different stories; and finally delivered up a paper, being an order from a Captain Gonzales to the ensign, to go forward on the Bent's Fort road to ascertain our position and numbers. They were cross-examined by the colonel, and detained.

As soon as we commenced the descent into the valley of the Moro creek, some one reported a company of Mexicans at the crossing; Colonel Kearny ordered me to go forward with twelve of the Laclède rangers, and reconnoitre the party, and if they attempted to run, to pursue and capture as many as we could. As Lieutenant Elliot and myself approached this company, they appeared to be motionless, and on coming up, we found them to consist of nothing but the pine stakes of a corrál. The dragoons were sadly

appointed; they evidently expected either a fight or a chase. miles brought us to the first settlement we had yet seen in 775 s. The first object I saw was a pretty Mexican woman, with n white stockings, who very cordially shook hands with us and d for tobacco. In the next house lived Mr. Boney, an Ameri- who has been some time in this country, and is the owner of a e number of horses and cattle, which he manages to keep in nce of wolves, Indians, and Mexicans. He is a perfect speci- of a generous open-hearted adventurer, and in appearance t, I have pictured to myself, Daniel Boone, of Kentucky, must e been in his day. He drove his herd of cattle into camp and ed out the largest and fattest, which he presented to the army. wo miles below, at the junction of the Moro and Sapillo, is her American, Mr. Wells, of North Carolina; he has been here six months, and barring his broad-brimmed sombrero, might e been taken for a sergeant of dragoons, with his blue panta- is with broad gold-colored stripes on the sides, and his jacket med with lace. I bought butter from him at four bits the pound. 7e halted at the Sapillo, distance nine and a half miles from our night's encampment, in a tremendous shower of rain; the grass indifferent, being clipped short by the cattle from the ranche- Wood and water plenty.

t this place a Mr. Spry came into camp, on foot, and with cely any clothing. He had escaped from Santa Fé on the night vious, at Mr. H——'s request, to inform Colonel Kearny that nijo's forces were assembling; that he might expect vigorous stance, and that a place called the Cañon, 15 miles from Santa was being fortified; and to advise the Colonel to go round it. he cañon is a narrow defile, easily defended, and of which we have rd a great deal. War now seems "inevitable;" and the advan- es of ground and numbers will, no doubt, enable the Mexicans nake the fight interesting. The grass was miserable, and the p ground inundated by the shower of to-day—which was quite urity.

Barometric height 6,395 feet.

August 14.—The order of march to-day was that which could ily be converted into the order of battle. After proceeding a / miles we met a queer cavalcade, which we supposed at first to

be the looked for alcalde from Moro town, but it proved to be messenger from Armijo; a lieutenant, accompanied by a sergeant and two privates, of Mexican lancers. The men were good looking enough, and evidently dressed in their best bib and tucker. The creases in their pantaloons were quite distinct, but their horse were mean in the extreme, and the contempt with which our dragoons was filled was quite apparent. The messenger was the bearer of a letter from Armijo. It was a sensible, straightforward missive, and if written by an American or Englishman, would have meant this: "You have notified me that you intend to take possession of the country I govern. The people of the country have risen, en masse, in my defence. If you take the country, it will be because you prove the strongest in battle. I suggest to you to stop at the Sapillo, and I will march to the Vegas. We will meet and negotiate on the plains between them."

The artillery were detained some time in passing the Sapillo. This kept us exposed to the sun on the plains for four hours, but it gave the colonel time to reflect on the message with which he should dismiss the lancers; as there was some apprehension that Captain Cooke was detained, their discharge became matter for reflection. Sixteen miles brought us in sight of the Vegas, a village on the stream of the same name.

A halt was made at this point, and the colonel called up the lieutenant and lancers and said to them, "The road to Santa Fé is now as free to you as to myself. Say to General Armijo, I shall soon meet him, and I hope it will be as friends."

At parting, the lieutenant embraced the colonel, Captain Turner, and myself, who happened to be standing near.

The country to-day was rolling, almost mountainous, and covered in places with scorix. Grass began to show itself, and was interspersed with *Malva Pedata*, and several new species of *Geraniaceæ*, *Bartonia*, and *convolvulus*. The soil was good enough apparently, but vegetation was stunted from the want of rain. As we emerged from the hills into the valley of the Vegas, our eyes were greeted for the first time with waving corn. The stream was flooded, and the little drains by which the fields were irrigated, full to the brim. The dry soil seemed to drink it in with the avidity of our thirsty horses. The village, at a short distance,

looked like an extensive brick-kiln. On approaching, its outline presented a square with some arrangements for defence. Into this square the inhabitants are sometimes compelled to retreat, with all their stock, to avoid the attacks of the Eutaws and Navajoes, who pounce upon them and carry off their women, children, and cattle. Only a few days since, they made a descent on the town and carried off 120 sheep and other stock. As Captain Cooke passed through the town some ten days' since, a murder had just been committed on these helpless people. Our camp extended for a mile down the valley; on one side was the stream, on the other the cornfields, with no fence or hedge interposing. What a tantalizing prospect for our hungry and jaded nags; the water was free, but a chain of sentinels was posted to protect the corn, and strict orders given that it should not be disturbed.

Captain Turner was sent to the village to inform the alcalde that the colonel wished to see him and the head men of the town. In a short time down came the alcalde and two captains of militia, with numerous servants, prancing and careering their little nags into camp.

Observations.—9 altitudes of Polaris in the north, 7 of Arcturus in the east, and 7 of alpha Aquilæ in the east.

Latitude $35^{\circ} 35' 05''$.

Longitude 7h. 00m. 46s.

Height, by the barometer, 6,418 feet.

August 15.—12 o'clock last night information was received that 600 men had collected at the pass which debouches into the Vegas, two miles distant, and were to oppose our march. In the morning, orders were given to prepare to meet the enemy. At 7, the army moved, and just as we made the road leading through the town, Major Swords, of the quartermaster's department, Lieutenant Gilmer, of the engineers, and Captain Weightman joined us, from Fort Leavenworth, and presented Colonel Kearny with his commission as brigadier general in the army of the United States. They had heard we were to have a battle, and rode sixty miles during the night to be in it.

At eight, precisely, the general was in the public square, where he was met by the alcalde and people, many of whom were mounted; for these people seem to live on horseback.

The general pointed to the top of one of their houses, which are built of one story, and suggested to the alcalde that if he would go to that place, he and his staff would follow, and, from that point, where all could hear and see, he would speak to them; which he did, as follows:

"Mr. Alcalde, and people of New Mexico: I have come amongst you by the orders of my government, to take possession of your country, and extend over it the laws of the United States. We consider it, and have done so for some time, a part of the territory of the United States. We come amongst you as friends—not as enemies; as protectors—not as conquerors. We come among you for your benefit—not for your injury.

"Henceforth I absolve you from all allegiance to the Mexican government, and from all obedience to General Armijo. He is no longer your governor; [great sensation.] I am your governor. I shall not expect you to take up arms and follow me, to fight your own people, who may oppose me; but I now tell you, that those who remain peaceably at home, attending to their crops and their herds, shall be protected by me, in their property, their persons, and their religion; and not a pepper, not an onion, shall be disturbed or taken by my troops, without pay, or by the consent of the owner. But listen! he who promises to be quiet, and is found in arms against me, I will hang!

"From the Mexican government you have never received protection. The Apaches and the Navajoes come down from the mountains and carry off your sheep, and even your women, whenever they please. My government will correct all this. It will keep off the Indians, protect you in your persons and property; and, I repeat again, will protect you in your religion. I know you are all great Catholics; that some of your priests have told you all sorts of stories—that we should ill-treat your women, and brand them on the cheek as you do your mules on the hip. It is all false. My government respects your religion as much as the Protestant religion, and allows each man to worship his Creator as his heart tells him is best. Its laws protect the Catholic as well as the Protestant; the weak as well as the strong; the poor as well as the rich. I am not a Catholic myself—I was not brought up in that

faith; but, at least one-third of my army are Catholics, and I respect a good Catholic as much as a good Protestant.

"There goes my army—you see but a small portion of it; there are many more behind—resistance is useless.

"Mr. Alcalde, and you two captains of militia, the laws of my country require that all men who hold office under shall take the oath of allegiance. I do not wish, for the present, until affairs become more settled, to disturb your form of government. If you are prepared to take oaths of allegiance, I shall continue you in office, and support your authority."

This was a bitter pill; but it was swallowed by the discontented captain, with downcast eyes. The general remarked to him, in hearing of all the people: "Captain, look me in the face, while you repeat the oath of office." The hint was understood—the oath taken, and the alcalde and the two captains pronounced to be continued in office. The people were enjoined to obey the alcalde, &c., &c. The citizens grinned, and exchanged looks of satisfaction, but seemed not to have the boldness to express what they evidently felt—that their burdens, if not relieved, were, at least, shifted to some ungalled part of the body.

We descended by the same rickety ladder by which we had climbed to the tops of the houses, mounted our horses, and rode briskly forward to encounter our 600 Mexicans in the gorge of the mountains, two miles distant.

The sun shone with dazzling brightness; the guidons and colors of each squadron, regiment, and battalion, were for the first time unfurled. The drooping horses seemed to take courage from the gay array. The trumpeters sounded "to horse," with spirit, and the hills multiplied and re-echoed the call. All wore the aspect of a gala day; and as we approached the gorge, where we expected to meet the enemy, we broke into a brisk trot, then into a full gallop, preceded by a squadron of horse. The gorge was passed, but no person seen.

One by one the guidons were furled; the men looked disappointed, and a few minutes found us dragging our slow lengths along, with the usual indifference in regard to every subject, except that of overcoming space.

Two miles further brought us to another pass, as formidable as the first, and all the intermediate country was broken, and covered with a dense growth of pine, piñon, and cedar. Here the mountains begin to rise to the height of a thousand feet above the road. Nine miles more, brought us to Tacoloté.

Here we met the *alcalde* and the people, in the cool and spacious residence of the former, where the drama just described, was again enacted. This time it was graced by the presence of the women, with their bare ankles, round, plump arms, and slippered feet.

We marched ten miles farther, to the Vernal springs, and halted at the upper spring, and observed for time and latitude about 500 feet south of the upper spring.

Observed 9 altitudes of *Polaris*, 7 of *Alpha Aquilæ*, and 7 of *Arc-turus*. Latitude $35^{\circ} 23' 19''$, longitude $7h. 01m. 23s$.

Height indicated by the barometer 6,299 feet.

August 16—We marched to San Miguel, where General Kearny assembled the people and harangued them much in the same manner as at the Vegas.

Reports now reached us at every step that the people were rising, and that Armijo was collecting a formidable force to oppose our march at the celebrated pass of the cañon, 15 miles from Sante Fé. About the middle of the day's march the two Pueblo Indians, previously sent in to sound the chief men of that formidable tribe, were seen in the distance, at full speed, with arms and legs both thumping into the sides of their mules at every stride. Something was now surely in the wind. The smaller and foremost of the two dashed up to the general, his face radiant with joy, and exclaimed, "they are in the Cañon, my brave, pluck up your courage and push them out." As soon as his extravagant delight at the prospect of a fight, and the pleasure of communicating the news, had subsided, he gave a pretty accurate idea of Armijo's force and position.

The road passed over to-day was good, but the face of the country exceedingly rugged, broken, and covered with piñon and cedar. To the left, one or two miles distant, towers a wall, nearly perpendicular, 2,000 feet high, apparently level on the top, and showing, as near as I could judge from the road, an immense stratum of red earth.

We turned from the road to the creek, where there were a few rancherias, to encamp; at which place we passed an uncomfortable night, the water being hard to reach, and the grass very bad.

Barometric height 6,346 feet.

August 17—The picket guard, stationed on the road, captured the son of Saliza, who, it is said, is to play an important part in the defence of this country, and the same who behaved so brutally to the Texan prisoners. The son was at San Miguel yesterday, and heard from a concealed place all that passed. It is supposed, at this time, he was examining the position, strength, &c., of our army to report to his father.

A rumor has reached camp that the 2,000 Mexicans assembled in the Cañon to oppose us, have quarrelled among themselves; that Armijo, taking advantage of the dissensions, fled with his dragoons and artillery to the south. He has long been suspected of wishing an excuse to fly. It is well known he has been averse to a battle, but some of his people threatened his life if he refused to fight. He has been, for some days, more in fear of his own people than of the American army. He has seen what they are blind to; the hopelessness of resistance.

As we approached the ruins of the ancient town of Pecos, a large fat fellow, mounted on a mule, came towards us at full speed, and extending his hand to the general, congratulated him on the arrival of himself and army. He said, with a roar of laughter, "Armijo and his troops have gone to hell, and the Cañon is all clear." This was the alcalde of the settlement, two miles up the Pecos from the ruins, where we encamped, $15\frac{3}{4}$ miles from our last camp, and two miles from the road.

Pecos, once a fortified town, is built on a promontory or rock, somewhat in the shape of a foot. Here burned, until within seven years, the eternal fires of Montezuma, and the remains of the architecture exhibit, in a prominent manner, the engraftment of the Catholic church upon the ancient religion of the country. At one end of the short spur forming the terminus of the promontory, are the remains of the "*estuffa*," with all its parts distinct; at the other are the remains of the Catholic church, both showing the distinctive marks and emblems of the two religions. The fires from the "*estuffa*" burned and sent their incense through the same altars from

which was preached the doctrine of Christ. Two religions so utterly different in theory, were here, as in all Mexico, blended in harmonious practice until about a century since, when the town was sacked by a band of Indians.

Amidst the havoc of plunder of the city, the faithful Indian managed to keep his fire burning in the "*estuffa*;" and it was continued till a few years since—the tribe became almost extinct. Their devotions rapidly diminished their numbers, until they became so few as to be unable to keep their immense *estuffa* (forty feet in diameter) replenished, when they abandoned the place and joined a tribe of the original race over the mountains, about sixty miles south. There, it is said, to this day they keep up their fire, which has never yet been extinguished. The labor, watchfulness, and exposure to heat consequent on this practice of their faith, is fast reducing this remnant of the Montezuma race; and a few years will, in all probability, see the last of this interesting people. The accompanying sketches will give a much more accurate representation of these ruins than any written descriptions. The remains of the modern church, with its crosses, its cells, its dark mysterious corners and niches, differ but little from those of the present day in New Mexico. The architecture of the Indian portion of the ruins present peculiarities worthy of notice.

Both are constructed of the same materials; the walls of sun-dried brick, the rafters of well-hewn timber, which could never have been hewn by the miserable little axes now used by the Mexicans, which resemble, in shape and size, the wedges used by our farmers for splitting rails. The cornices and drops of the architrave in the modern church, are elaborately carved with a knife.

To-night we found excellent grass on the Rio Pecos, abreast of the ruins where the modern village of Pecos is situated, with ^a very inconsiderable population.

August 18.—We were this morning 29 miles from Santa Fé. Reliable information, from several sources, had reached camp yesterday and the day before, that dissensions had arisen in Armijo's camp, which had dispersed his army, and that he had fled to the south, carrying all his artillery and 100 dragoons with him. Not a hostile rifle or arrow was now between the army and Santa Fé, the capital of New Mexico, and the general determined to make



Ruins of Percon Castle Church



11

12

13

the march in one day, and raise the United States flag over the palace before sundown. New horses or mules were ordered for the artillery, and every thing was braced up for a forced march. The distance was not great, but the road bad, and the horses on their last legs.

A small detachment was sent forward at day-break, and at six the army followed. Four or five miles from old Pecos the road leads into a cañon, with hills on each side from 1,000 to 2,000 feet above the road, in all cases within cannon shot, and in many within point blank musket shot; and this continues to a point but 12 or 15 miles from Santa Fé.

The scenery is wild; the geological formation much the same as before described, until you begin to descend towards the Del Norte, when granitic rocks and sands are seen in great abundance on the road as far as Santa Fé. Cedar, piñon, and a large growth of long-leaved pine are densely crowded wherever the rock affords a crevice, until within six or eight miles of the town. Fifteen miles from Santa Fé we reached the position deserted by Armijo. The topographical sketch, by Lieutenant Peck, will give some idea of it. It is a gateway which, in the hands of a skilful engineer and one hundred resolute men, would have been perfectly impregnable.

Had the position been defended with any resolution, the general would have been obliged to turn it by a road which branches to the south, six miles from Pecos, by the way of Galisteo.

Armijo's arrangements for defence were very stupid. His abattis was placed behind the gorge some 100 yards, by which he evidently intended that the gorge should be passed before his fire was opened. This done, and his batteries would have been carried without difficulty.

Before reaching the cañon the noon halt was made in a valley covered with some grama, and the native potato in full bloom. The fruit was not quite as large as a wren's egg. As we approached the town, a few straggling Americans came out, all looking anxiously for the general, who, with his staff, was clad so plainly, that they passed without recognizing us. Another officer and myself were sent down to explore the by-road by which Armijo fled. On our return to the main road, we saw two Mexicans; one

The general pointed to the top of one of their houses, which are built of one story, and suggested to the alcalde that if he would go to that place, he and his staff would follow, and, from that point, where all could hear and see, he would speak to them; which he did, as follows:

"Mr. Alcalde, and people of New Mexico: I have come amongst you by the orders of my government, to take possession of your country, and extend over it the laws of the United States. We consider it, and have done so for some time, a part of the territory of the United States. We come amongst you as friends—not as enemies; as protectors—not as conquerers. We come among you for your benefit—not for your injury.

"Henceforth I absolve you from all allegiance to the Mexican government, and from all obedience to General Armijo. He is no longer your governor; [great sensation.] I am your governor. I shall not expect you to take up arms and follow me, to fight your own people, who may oppose me; but I now tell you, that those who remain peaceably at home, attending to their crops and their herds, shall be protected by me, in their property, their persons, and their religion; and not a pepper, not an onion, shall be disturbed or taken by my troops, without pay, or by the consent of the owner. But listen! he who promises to be quiet, and is found in arms against me, I will hang!

"From the Mexican government you have never received protection. The Apaches and the Navajoes come down from the mountains and carry off your sheep, and even your women, whenever they please. My government will correct all this. It will keep off the Indians, protect you in your persons and property; and, I repeat again, will protect you in your religion. I know you are all great Catholics; that some of your priests have told you all sorts of stories—that we should ill-treat your women, and brand them on the cheek as you do your mules on the hip. It is all false. My government respects your religion as much as the Protestant religion, and allows each man to worship his Creator as his heart tells him is best. Its laws protect the Catholic as well as the Protestant; the weak as well as the strong; the poor as well as the rich. I am not a Catholic myself—I was not brought up in that

faith; but, at least one-third of my army are Catholics, and I respect a good Catholic as much as a good Protestant.

"There goes my army—you see but a small portion of it; there are many more behind—resistance is useless.

"Mr. Alcalde, and you two captains of militia, the laws of my country require that all men who hold office under shall take the oath of allegiance. I do not wish, for the present, until affairs become more settled, to disturb your form of government. If you are prepared to take oaths of allegiance, I shall continue you in office, and support your authority."

This was a bitter pill; but it was swallowed by the discontented captain, with downcast eyes. The general remarked to him, in hearing of all the people: "Captain, look me in the face, while you repeat the oath of office." The hint was understood—the oath taken, and the alcalde and the two captains pronounced to be continued in office. The people were enjoined to obey the alcalde, &c., &c. The citizens grinned, and exchanged looks of satisfaction, but seemed not to have the boldness to express what they evidently felt—that their burdens, if not relieved, were, at least, shifted to some ungalled part of the body.

We descended by the same rickety ladder by which we had climbed to the tops of the houses, mounted our horses, and rode briskly forward to encounter our 600 Mexicans in the gorge of the mountains, two miles distant.

The sun shone with dazzling brightness; the guidons and colors of each squadron, regiment, and battalion, were for the first time unfurled. The drooping horses seemed to take courage from the gay array. The trumpeters sounded "to horse," with spirit, and the hills multiplied and re-echoed the call. All wore the aspect of a gala day; and as we approached the gorge, where we expected to meet the enemy, we broke into a brisk trot, then into a full gallop, preceded by a squadron of horse. The gorge was passed, but no person seen.

One by one the guidons were furled; the men looked disappointed, and a few minutes found us dragging our slow lengths along, with the usual indifference in regard to every subject, except that of overcoming space.

the acting secretary of state, in search of the general. They had passed him without knowing him. When we pointed in the direction of the general, they broke into a full run; their hands and feet keeping time to the pace of their nags. We followed in a sharp trot; and, as we thought, at a respectable distance. Our astonishment was great to find, as they wound through the ravine through the open well-grown pine forest, that they did not gain on us perceptibly. "Certainly they are in a full run, and as certainly are we only in a trot," we both exclaimed. I thought we were under some optical delusion, and turned to my servant to see the pace at which he was going. "Ah!" said he, "those Mexican horses make a mighty great doing to no purpose." That was a fact; with their large cruel bits, they harass their horses into a motion which enables them to gallop very long without losing sight of the starting place.

The acting secretary brought a letter from Vigil, the lieutenant governor, informing the general of Armijo's flight, and of his readiness to receive him in Santa Fé, and extend to him the hospitalities of the city. He was quite a youth, and dressed in the fashion of the Americans. Here, all persons from the United States are called Americans, and the name is extended to no other race on the continent. To-day's march was very tedious and vexatious; wishing to enter Santa Fé in an imposing form, frequent halts were made to allow the artillery to come up. Their horses almost gave out, and during the day mule after mule was placed before the guns, until scarcely one of them was spared.

The head of the column arrived in sight of the town about three o'clock; it was six before the rear came up. Vigil and twenty or thirty of the people of the town received us at the palace and asked us to partake of some wine and brandy of domestic manufacture. It was from the Passo del Norte; we were too thirsty to judge of its merits; any thing liquid and cool was palatable. During the repast, and as the sun was setting, the United States flag hoisted over the palace, and a salute of thirteen guns from the artillery planted on the eminence overlooking the

The ceremony ended, we were invited to supper at the house of a Mexican gentleman, formerly in the army. The supper served very much after the manner of a

succeeding another in endless variety. A bottle of good wine from the Paso del Norte, and a loaf of bread was placed at each plate. We had been since five in the morning without eating, and inexhaustible as were the dishes was our appetite.

August 19.—I received an order to make a reconnoissance of the town and select a site for a fort, in co-operation with Lieutenant Gilmer, of the engineers. This occupied me diligently on the 19th and 20th, and on the 21st the general was furnished with the map, a copy of which is sent to the adjutant general and another to the Bureau of Topographical Engineers.

The site selected and marked on the map is within 600 yards of the heart of the town, and is from 60 to 100 feet above it. The contour of the grounds is unfavorable for the trace of a regular work, but being the only point which commands the entire town, and which is itself commanded by no other, we did not hesitate to recommend it. The recommendation was approved. On the 22d we submitted a complete plan of the work, which was also approved. It is computed for a garrison of 280 men.

On the 23d, the work was commenced with a small force; on the 27th, 100 laborers were set to work on it, detailed from the army; and, on the 31st, 20 Mexican masons were added.

As it was determined to send an express to the States on the 25th, I commenced to project and plot my map of the route of the Army of the West, that the government might have at once the benefit of my labors. It was rather a bold undertaking to compress, in a few days, the work of months. My astronomical observations were brought up from day to day as we advanced on the march, without which the undertaking would have been impracticable. We all

worked day and night, and, with the assistance of several gentlemen of the volunteers, I succeeded in accomplishing the work; not, however, in a very satisfactory manner.

Events now began to crowd upon me in quick succession, but my duty to the army required me to remain in my office and in the field, and I was unable to order or enter upon a general assembly at some

The next day, the chiefs and head men of the Pueblo Indians came to give in their adhesion and express their great satisfaction at our arrival. This large and formidable tribe are amongst the best and most peaceable citizens of New Mexico. They, early after the Spanish conquest, embraced the forms of religion, and the manners and customs of their then more civilized masters, the Spaniards. Their interview was long and interesting. They narrated, what is a tradition with them, that the white man would come from the far east and release them from the bonds and shackles which the Spaniards had imposed, not in the name, but in a worse form than slavery.

They and the numerous half-breeds are our fast friends now and forever. Three hundred years of oppression and injustice have failed to extinguish in this race the recollection that they were once the peaceable and inoffensive masters of the country.

A message was received the same night from Armijo, asking on what terms he would be received; but this proved to be only a ruse on his part to gain time in his flight to the south. Accounts go to show that his force at the Cañon was 4,000 men, tolerably armed, and six pieces of artillery. Had he been possessed of the slightest qualifications for a general, he might have given us infinite trouble. A priest arrived last night, the 29th, and brought the intelligence that at the moment of Armijo's flight, Ugarté, a colonel in the regular service, was on his march, at this side of the Passo del Norte, with 500 men to support him. That, had he continued, he would have been enabled to rouse the whole southern district, which is by far the wealthiest and most populous of the whole country.

In the course of the week, various deputations have come in from Taos, giving in their allegiance and asking protection from the Indians. That portion of the country seems the best disposed towards the United States. A Taos man may be distinguished at once by the cordiality of his salutation.*

A band of Navajoes, naked, thin, and savage looking fellows, dropped in and took up their quarters with Mr. Robideaux, our interpreter, just opposite my quarters. They ate, drank, and slept

*Since this was written, the massacre of the excellent Governor Bent has taken place in Taos. It proves the profound duplicity of this race.

all the time, noticing nothing but a little cinnamon-colored naked brat that was playing in the court, which they gazed at with the eyes of gastronomes.

Various rumors have reached us from the south that troops are moving on Santa Fe, and that the people are rising, &c. To quiet them, an expedition of 150 miles down the river has been determined on, to start on the 1st September.

August 30.—To day we went to church in great state. The governor's seat, a large, well stuffed chair, covered with crimson, was occupied by the commanding officer. The church was crowded with an attentive audience of men and women, but not a word was uttered from the pulpit by the priest, who kept his back to the congregation the whole time, repeating prayers and incantations. The band, the identical one used at the fandango, and strumming the same tunes, played without intermission. Except the governor's seat and one row of benches, there were no seats in the church. Each woman dropped on her knees on the bare floor as she entered, and only exchanged this position for a seat on the ground at long intervals, announced by the tinkle of a small bell. The interior of the church was decorated with some fifty crosses, a great number of the most miserable paintings and wax figures, and looking glasses trimmed with pieces of tinsel.

The priest, a very grave, respectable looking person, of fair complexion, commenced the service by sprinkling holy water over the congregation; when abreast of any high official person he extended his silver water spout and gave him a handful.

When a favorite air was struck up, the young women, whom we recognised as having figured at the fandango, counted their beads, tossed their heads, and crossed themselves to the time of the music.

All appeared to have just left their work to come to church. There was no fine dressing nor personal display that will not be seen on week days. Indeed, on returning from church, we found all the stores open, and the market women selling their mellons and plums as usual.

The fruits of this place, musk melon, apple, and plum, are very indifferent, and would scarcely be eaten in the States. I must except, in condemning their fruit, the apricot and grapes, which grow in perfection. On leaving the narrow valley of the Santa Fe,

which varies from a thousand feet to a mile or two in width, the country presents nothing but barren hills, utterly incapable, be it from soil and climate, of producing anything useful.

The valley is entirely cultivated by irrigation, and is now, as may be seen on the sketch, covered with corn. Five miles below the town, the stream disappears in the granitic sands.

The population of Santa Fé is from two to four thousand, and the inhabitants are, it is said, the poorest people of any town in the province. The houses are of mud bricks, in the Spanish style, generally of one story, and built on a square. The interior of the square is an open court, and the principal rooms open into it. They are forbidding in appearance from the outside, but nothing can exceed the comfort and convenience of the interior. The thick walls make them cool in summer and warm in winter.

The better class of people are provided with excellent beds, and the lower class sleep on untanned skins. The women here, as in many other parts of the world, appear to be much before the times in refinement, intelligence, and knowledge of the useful arts. The higher class dress like the American women, except, instead of the bonnet, they wear a scarf over the head, called reboso. They wear, asleep or awake, in the house or abroad.

The dress of the lower class of women is a simple petticoat, with arms and shoulders bare, except what may chance to be covered by the reboso.

The men who have means to do so, dress after our fashion; but by far the greater number, when they dress at all, wear leather breeches, tight round the hips and open from the knee down; shawl and blanket take the place of our coat and vest.

The city is dependant on the distant hills for wood, and at all hours of the day may be seen jackasses passing laden with wood, which is sold at two bits (twenty-five cents) the load. These are the most diminutive animals, and usually mounted from behind after the fashion of leap-frog. The jackass is the only animal that can be subsisted in this barren neighborhood without great expense. Our horses are all sent to a distance of twelve, fifteen, and thirty miles for grass.

Grain was very high when we first entered the town, selling freely at five and six dollars the fanegas, (one hundred and forty

lands.) As our wagons draw near, and the crops of wheat are being gathered, the price is falling gradually to four dollars the negas.

Milk at six cents per pint, eggs three cents a piece, sugar thirty-cents per pound, and coffee seventy-five cents. The sugar used in the country is principally made from the cornstalk.

A great reduction must take place now in the price of dry goods and groceries, twenty per cent., at least, for this was about the rate of duty charged by Armijo, which is now, of course, taken off.

He collected fifty or sixty thousand dollars annually, principally paid, entirely, on goods imported overland from the United States. His charge was \$500 the wagon load, without regard to the contents of the wagon or value of the goods, and hence the duty is very unjust and unequal.

Mr. Alvarez informed me that the importations from the United States varied very much, but that he thought they would average out half a million of dollars yearly, and no more. Most of the goods go on to Chihuahua without breaking their loads.

New Mexico contains, according to the last census, made a few years since, 100,000 inhabitants. It is divided into three departments—the northern, middle, and southeastern. These are again divided into counties, and the counties into townships. The northern or southern division is incomparably the richest, containing 100 inhabitants, many of whom are wealthy and in possession of farms, stock, and gold dust.

New Mexico, although its soil is barren, and its resources limited, as the gold mines should, as is probable, be more extensively developed hereafter, and the culture of the grape enlarged, is, from its position, in a commercial and military aspect, an all-important territory possession for the United States. The road from Santa Fé to Fort Leavenworth presents few obstacles for a railway, and, if continued as good to the Pacific, will be one of the routes to be considered, over which the United States will pass immense quantities of merchandise into what may become, in time, the rich and populous States of Sonora, Durango, and Southern California.

In a military position, it is important and necessary. The mountain fastnesses have long been the retreating places of the warlike

the acting secretary of state, in search of the general. They had passed him without knowing him. When we pointed in the direction of the general, they broke into a full run; their hands and feet keeping time to the pace of their nags. We followed in a sharp trot; and, as we thought, at a respectable distance. Our astonishment was great to find, as they wound through the ravine through the open well-grown pine forest, that they did not gain on us perceptibly. "Certainly they are in a full run, and as certainly are we only in a trot," we both exclaimed. I thought we were under some optical delusion, and turned to my servant to see the pace at which he was going. "Ah!" said he, "those Mexican horses make a mighty great doing to no purpose." That was a fact; with their large cruel bits, they harass their horses into a motion which enables them to gallop very long without losing sight of the starting place.

The acting secretary brought a letter from Vigil, the lieutenant governor, informing the general of Armijo's flight, and of his readiness to receive him in Santa Fé, and extend to him the hospitalities of the city. He was quite a youth, and dressed in the fashion of the Americans. Here, all persons from the United States are called Americans, and the name is extended to no other race on the continent. To-day's march was very tedious and vexatious; wishing to enter Santa Fé in an imposing form, frequent halts were made to allow the artillery to come up. Their horses almost gave out, and during the day mule after mule was placed before the guns, until scarcely one of them was spared.

The head of the column arrived in sight of the town about three o'clock; it was six before the rear came up. Vigil and twenty or thirty of the people of the town received us at the palace and asked us to partake of some wine and brandy of domestic manufacture. It was from the Passo del Norte; we were too thirsty to judge of its merits; any thing liquid and cool was palatable. During the repast, and as the sun was setting, the United States flag was hoisted over the palace, and a salute of thirteen guns fired from the artillery planted on the eminence overlooking the town.

The ceremony ended, we were invited to supper at Captain ——'s, a Mexican gentleman, formerly in the army. The supper was served very much after the manner of a French dinner, one dish

succeeding another in endless variety. A bottle of good wine from the Paso del Norte, and a loaf of bread was placed at each plate. We had been since five in the morning without eating, and inexhaustible as were the dishes was our appetite.

August 19.—I received an order to make a reconnoissance of the town and select a site for a fort, in co-operation with Lieutenant Gilmer, of the engineers. This occupied me diligently on the 19th and 20th, and on the 21st the general was furnished with the map, a copy of which is sent to the adjutant general and another to the Bureau of Topographical Engineers.

The site selected and marked on the map is within 600 yards of the heart of the town, and is from 60 to 100 feet above it. The contour of the grounds is unfavorable for the trace of a regular work, but being the only point which commands the entire town, and which is itself commanded by no other, we did not hesitate to recommend it. The recommendation was approved. On the 22d we submitted a complete plan of the work, which was also approved. It is computed for a garrison of 280 men.

On the 23d, the work was commenced with a small force; on the 27th, 100 laborers were set to work on it, detailed from the army; and, on the 31st, 20 Mexican masons were added.

As it was determined to send an express to the States on the 25th, I commenced to project and plot my map of the route of the Army of the West, that the government might have at once the benefit of my labors. It was rather a bold undertaking to compress, in a few days, the work of months. My astronomical observations were brought up from day to day as we advanced on the march, without which the undertaking would have been impracticable. We all worked day and night, and, with the assistance of several gentlemen of the volunteers, I succeeded in accomplishing the work; not, however, in a very satisfactory manner.

Events now begin to crowd on each other in quick succession, but my duties keep me so constantly occupied in my office and in the field, that I cannot chronicle them in regular order or enter much upon details. On the morning of the 19th, the general assembled all the people in the plaza and addressed them at some length.

one!):

Right Gutter

which, at that time, was barely running. The bed of the creek is sand and pebbles of the primitive rock, and lies between steep clay and lime-stone, traversed occasionally by trap dykes, which in one place are so regular as to resemble a wall pierced with windows. From this place to its mouth there is scarcely the sign of vegetation. At the dry mouth of the Galisteo, and directly on the Del Norte, is the town of Santo Domingo. Before reaching Galisteo creek, but after leaving Santa Fé some miles, a few sprigs of grama tempted us to halt and bait our nags; but the principal growth on the plains was Ephedra, *Diotis lanata*, (*Romeria* of the Spaniards,) *hendecandia Texana*.

September 3.—This has been a great day. An invitation was received, some days since, from the Pueblo Indians to visit their town of Santo Domingo. From height to height, as we advanced, we saw horsemen disappearing at full speed. As we arrived abreast of the town we were shown by a guide, posted there for the purpose, the road to Santo Domingo. The chief part of the command and the wagon train were sent along the highway; the general with his staff and Captain Burgwyn's squadron of dragoons, wended his way along the bridle path nearly due west to the town. We had not proceeded far, before we met ten or fifteen sachemic looking old Indians, well mounted, and two of them carrying gold-headed canes with tassels, the emblems of office in New Mexico.

Salutations over, we jogged along, and, in the course of conversation, the alcalde, a grave and majestic old Indian, said, as if casually, "We shall meet some Indians presently, mounted, and dressed for war, but they are the young men of my town, friends come to receive you, and I wish you to caution your men not to fire upon them when they ride towards them."

When within a few miles of the town, we saw a cloud of dust rapidly advancing, and soon the air was rent with a terrible yell, resembling the Florida war-whoop. The first object that caught my eye through the column of dust, was a fierce pair of buffalo horns, overlapped with long shaggy hair. As they approached, the sturdy form of a naked Indian revealed itself beneath the horns, with shield and lance, dashing at full speed, on a white horse, which, like his own body, was painted all the colors of the rainbow; and then, one by one, his followers came on, painted to the eyes, their

own heads and their horses covered with all the strange equipment that the brute creation could afford in the way of horns, skull tails, feathers, and claws.

As they passed us, one rank on each side, they fired a volley under our horses' bellies from the right and from the left. Our well-trained dragoons sat motionless on their horses, which we followed along without pricking an ear or showing any sign of excitement.

Arrived in the rear, the Indians circled round, dropped into a walk on our flanks until their horses recovered breath, when they went at full speed, passing to our front, and when there, the opposite files met, and each man selected his adversary and kept a running fight, with muskets, lances, and bows and arrows. Sometimes a fellow would stoop almost to the earth to shoot under his horses' belly, at full speed, or to shield himself from an impending blow. So they continued to pass and repass us all the way down the steep cliff which overhangs the town. There they filed on each side of the road, which descends through a deep cañon, and halted on the peaks of the cliffs. Their motionless forms projected against the clear blue sky above, formed studies for an artist. In the cañon we were joined by the priest, a fat old white gentleman. We were escorted first to the padre's, of course; for here, as everywhere, these men are the most intelligent, and the best to do in the world, and when the good people wish to put their best foot foremost, the padre's wines, beds, and couches have to suffer. The entrance to the portal was lined with the women of the village, all dressed alike, and ranged in treble files; they looked fat and stupid.

We were shown into his reverence's parlor, tapestried with curtains stamped with the likenesses of all the Presidents of the United States up to this time. The cushions were of spotted damask, and the couch covered with a white Navajoe blanket worked in richly colored flowers.

The air was redolent with the perfumes of grapes and melons, and every crack of door and windows glistening with the bright eyes and arms of the women of the capilla. The old priest was busy talking in the corner, and little did he know of the game of sighs and signs carried on between the young fellows and the fair inmates of his house. We had our gayest array of young men out to-day, and the women seemed to me to drop their usual subdued look at

timid wave of the eyelash for good hearty twinkles and signs of unaffected and cordial welcome—signs supplying the place of conversation, as neither party could speak the language of the other. This little exchange of the artillery of eyes was amusing enough, but I was very glad to see the padre move towards the table, and remove the pure white napkins from the grapes, melons, and wine. We were as thirsty as dust and heat could make us, and we relished the wine highly, whatever its quality. The sponge cake was irreproachable, and would have done honor to our best northern house-keepers. Indeed, wherever we have been feasted, the sponge cake has been in profusion, and of the best kind. After the repast, the general went forward on the portal and delivered a speech to the assembled people of the town, which was first interpreted into Spanish, and then into Pueblo.

It is impossible to arrive at the precise population of the town but I should judge it to be about six hundred, and the quantity of ground under tillage for their support about five hundred acres.

The valley of the Del Norte is here quite narrow, and the soil sandy. The river itself was viewed by me, for the first time, with a strange interest. The hardships, trials, and perseverance of the gallant Pike, and the adventures of the pious and brave soldiers of the cross, Rivèra and La Ford, came forcibly to my mind; as I kneeled down to drink of its waters my thoughts were of them. Leaving Santo Domingo, we struck the highway in about four miles, and two more brought us to the pretty village of San Felipe, overhung by a steep craggy precipice, upon the summit of which are the ruins of a Roman Catholic church, presenting in the landscape sketch the appearance of the pictures we see of the castles on the Rhine.

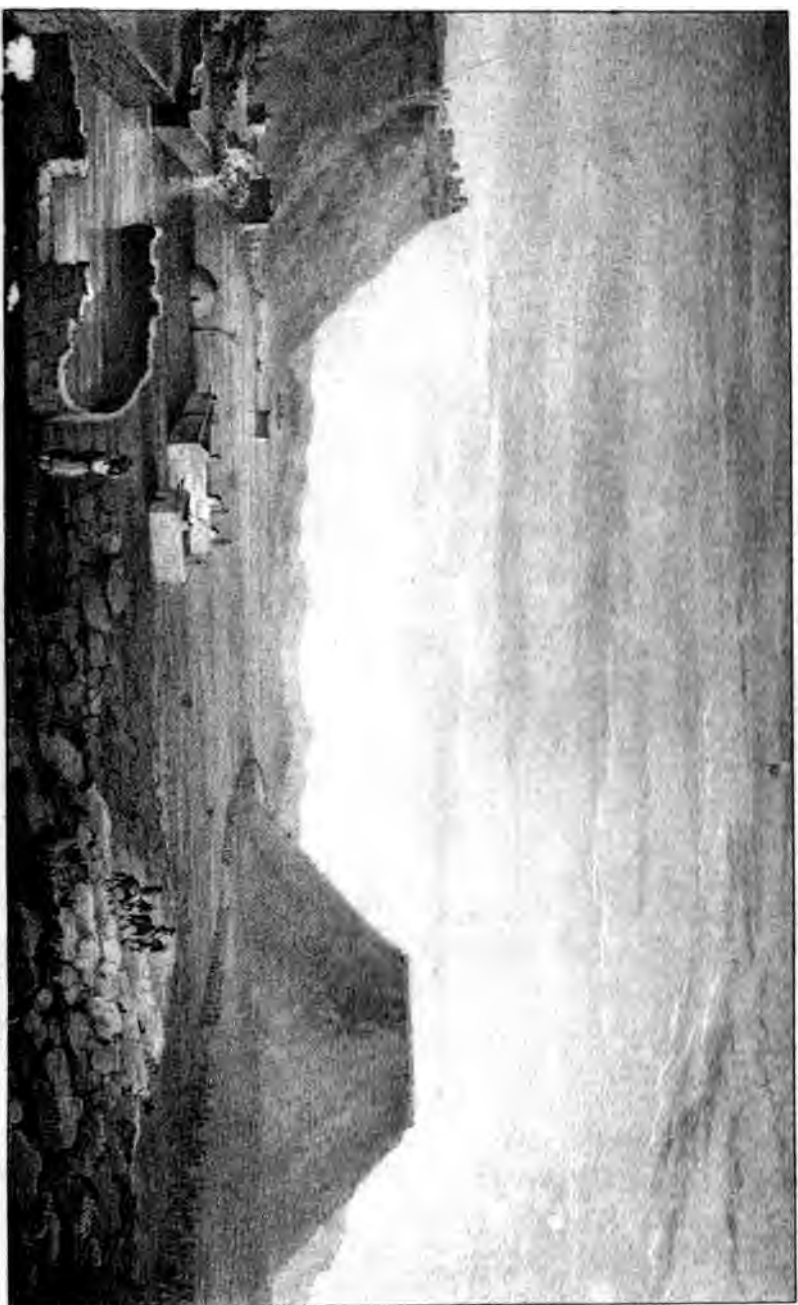
Between San Felipe and the Angosturas, six miles below, the valley of the river is very narrow, affording no interval for agriculture. On the west side, the banks are steep walls, crowned by seams of basalt forming the table lands. The east is composed of rolling sand hills, rising gradually to the base of the mountains, and covered with large round pebbles. I must except from this the poverty-stricken little town of Algodones, which has some ground round it in cultivation.

The observations for the determination of this camp, about one mile below the town of San Felipe, were made on my return, (September 10th,) and will be found under that date in Appendix No. 5. The height indicated by the barometer of this, the first camp on the Rio del Norte, is 5,000 feet above the level of the sea.

September 4.—Below the Angosturas, the valley of the river opens into a plain, varying from two to six miles in width, generally sufficiently low and level to admit the water of the river to be carried over it for the purposes of irrigation; but the soil is very sandy and better adapted to Indian corn than wheat. Of this last we saw but few stubbles, the ground being chiefly planted with corn. The vegetation is much the same as that described after leaving Santa Fé, with the addition of quite a number of compositæ.

News now began to arrive which left but little doubt that the reports which caused our movement down the river were exaggerated, if not wholly without foundation. People had passed down the river, as was reported, but in no great numbers. A messenger came in from the alcalde of Tomé with an official note, stating that Armijo had left with him one hundred mules, pressed into service to meet us at the cañon, and that Armijo had also notified him that one hundred more would be left at the Paso del Norte. These belonged to citizens of New Mexico, and had been taken from them without their consent. It was his practice, in peace or in war, to seize the person or property of any who fell under his displeasure.

The town of Bernallilo is small, but one of the best built in the territory. We were here invited to the house of a wealthy man, to take some refreshment. We were led into an oblong room, furnished like that of every Mexican in comfortable circumstances. A banquette runs around the room, leaving only a space for the couch. It is covered with cushions, carpets, and pillows; upon which the visiter sits or reclines. The dirt floor is usually covered a third or a half with common looking carpet. On the uncovered part is the table, freighted with grapes, sponge-cake, and the wine of the country. The walls are hung with miserable pictures of the saints, crosses innumerable, and Yankee mirrors without number. These last are suspended entirely out of reach; and if one wishes



San Felipe New Mexico

to shave or adjust his toilet, he must do so without the aid of a mirror, be there ever so many in the chamber.

We passed on to the house of our host's wealthy son, where we were invited to dine. Here we found another refreshment table; and, after waiting some hours, dinner was announced. It was a queer jumble of refinement and barbarism; the first predominating in every thing, except in the mode of serving, which was chiefly performed by the master, his Mexican guests, and a few female serfs.

The plates, forks, and spoons were of solid New Mexican silver, clumsily worked in the country. The middle of the table was strewn with the finest white bread, cut in pieces and within the reach of every cover. At close intervals were glass decanters, of Pittsburg manufacture, filled with wine made on the plantation. The dishes were served separately. The first was soup maigre; then followed roast chicken, stuffed with onions; then mutton, boiled with onions; then followed various other dishes, all dressed with the everlasting onion; and the whole terminated by chilé the glory of New Mexico, and the frijolé.

Chilé the Mexicans consider the chef-d'œuvre of the cuisine, and seem really to revel in it; but the first mouthful brought the tears trickling down my cheeks, very much to the amusement of the spectators with their leather-lined throats. It was red pepper, stuffed with minced meat.

From Bernallilo the valley opens, but narrows again at Zandia, an Indian town on a sand-bank at the base of a high mountain of the same name, said to contain the precious metals.

They were treading wheat here, which is done by making a circular "corral" on a level ground of clay; upon this floor they scatter the wheat, turn in a dozen or more mules, and one or two Indians, who, with whoops, yells, and blows, keep the affrighted brutes constantly in motion. To separate the wheat from the chaff, both Indians and Mexicans use a simple hand-barrow, with a bottom of raw bull's hide perforated with holes. I should suppose it must take an hour to winnow a bushel.

After dining sumptuously at Sandival's we went to our camp in the Alameda. Here the valley is wide and well cultivated. The people of the surrounding country flocked in with grapes, melons,

and eggs. Swarms of wild geese and sand cranes passed over camp. They frequent the river and are undisturbed save when some American levels his rifle.

By observation, the latitude of this camp is $35^{\circ} 11' 50''$, and the longitude $106^{\circ} 45' 00''$ west of Greenwich.

September 6.—We encamped last night on very indifferent grass. Breakfasted with Don José Chavez, at Perdilla. When sitting our chins just reached the table. There were five or six courses, ending with coffee. Before breakfast, we were summoned to mass in Don José's private chapel, where the eccentric person we met at yesterday's dinner officiated. Priest, fop, courtier, and poet were curiously combined in one person. Proud of his pure white hand, he flourished it incessantly, sometimes running his fingers through his hair in imitation of some pretty coquette, and ever and anon glancing in one of the many looking-glasses with which the church was decorated. After mass, to our surprise, he delivered an eloquent discourse, eulogising the grandeur, magnanimity, power, and justice of the United States.

Attending mass before breakfast proved anything but an appetizer. The church was crowded with women of all conditions, and the horrid reboso, which the poor use for shawls, bonnets, handkerchief, and spit box, sent out an odor which the incense from the altar failed to stifle.

One fact struck me as singular in all the houses that we visited, the ladies never made their appearance; and it was always by the merest accident that we caught a glimpse of one of the family.

At Isoletta, I became tired of the show, and, seeing my servant talking at the door of one of his acquaintances, I took the liberty of asking permission to take a quiet siesta; but this was out of the question. The good woman overwhelmed me with a thousand questions about the United States, which could only be stopped by questioning her in return. She denounced Armijo; said, with a true Castilian flash of the eye, "I do not see how any man wearing those things," pointing to my shoulder straps, "could run away as he did. He had a good army to back him, and could have driven you all back."

The valley suddenly contracts below Perdilla, between Isoletta and Peralta. On the east side of the river there is deep sand, and the country is perfectly barren.

I observed to-night, for time and latitude at my camp, about 500 feet northwest of Senora Chavez private chapel; thirteen altitudes of Polaris give for the latitude of this place, $34^{\circ} 50' 57''$; and twelve of Corona Borealis, and nine of Alpha Pegasi, give the chronometric longitude $7h. 07m. 8s.4$.

September 7.—The early part of last evening was most beautifully bright and serene; the air was of the most delightful temperature, varied occasionally by a gentle breeze from the south, wafting along the perfume of the vineyards. I made some observations for time and latitude; the last unsatisfactorily, owing to the brightness of the moon dimming the southern stars. About 11 o'clock, the whole character of the night was changed by an east wind that came rustling down from the mountains, driving the sand before it. Nearly the whole distance travelled in the last three days has been over drifting sand, with only occasional patches of firm soil.

After rising early to attend to some business, I walked over the town of Peralta, which is interspersed with cotton-wood, growing in nearly the regular order of an apple orchard. I then repaired to head-quarters, at the palace of Mr. Ortera, a spacious one story edifice, five hundred feet front.

We marched and encamped near Tomé. It was the eve of the fête of Tomé in honor of the Virgin Mary, and people from all parts of the country were flocking in crowds to the town. The primitive wagons of the country were used by the women as coaches. These wagons were heavy boxes mounted on wheels cut from large cotton-wood; over the top of the box was spread a blanket, and inside were huddled, in a dense crowd, the women, children, pigs, lambs, and "everything that is his." The man of the family usually seated himself on the tongue of the wagon, his time divided between belabouring his beasts and scratching his head. In one of these wagons a violin was being played, and the women who were sitting on their feet, made the most of the music by brandishing their bare arms and moving their heads to the cadence. At night there was a theatrical representation in the public square. The piece dramatized was from the Old Testament.

During the day I had been puzzled by seeing at regular intervals on the wall surrounding the capilla, and on the turrets of the capilla itself, (which be it remembered is of mud,) piles of dry wood. The mystery was now to be cleared up. At a given signal all were lighted, and simultaneously a flight of rockets took place from every door and window of the chapel, fire-works of all kinds, from the blazing rocket to children's whirligigs, were now displayed in succession. The pyrotechny was the handicraft of the priests. I must say the whole affair did honor to the church, and displayed considerable chemical knowledge. Most of the spectators were on mules, each with his woman in front, and it was considered a great feat to explode a rocket under a mule's belly without previous intimation to the rider.

September 8.—Long shall I remember the fête of Tomé, a scene at once so novel and so striking. To-day, my duties called me off early in the morning.

I had to examine guides in reference to the route to California, and engage such as I might think fit for the trip.

My last interview of this kind to-day was in a species of public building, or guard-house, where a number of Mexicans had collected with arms. Several written tablets hung round the walls, but they were perfectly illegible. Our business was cut short by the sound of passing music. A strange sight presented itself. In a sedan chair, borne by four men, was seated a wax figure nearly as large as life, extravagantly dressed; following immediately were three or four priests, with long tallow candles, a full yard in length. Some American officers followed, each holding a candle. Unfortunately I emerged just as this group was passing; there was no escape, and the moment I joined, a grave Mexican (apparently a man in authority) thrust a candle into my hand. I thought of my coat, my only coat, the coat which was on my back, and which must take me to California, and back again into the interior of Mexico! Suddenly there was a halt without any word of command, and in the confusion we jostled each other and distributed the tallow in great profusion.

It was thought proper that the officers should show every respect to the religious observances of the country, consequently they did *not decline* participation in these ceremonies.

The procession ended at the church. After the services there were concluded we repaired to the house of the padre, where we found a collation.

We had proposed attending a theatrical representation going on in the open air, but a heavy squall of wind and a few drops of rain put a stop to this amusement, and all retired to dress for the fandango, which is the name given to all collections of people where there is music and dancing.

A cotillion was attempted in honor of the Americans present, but this cold and formal dance soon gave way to the more joyous dances of the country, the Coona, the Bolero, and the Italiana. Every variety of figure was introduced, but the waltz was the basis of all except the Bolero, which, as danced here resembles our negro jig.

At the dance we found a very plain, but very intelligent woman, the sister of Armijo, who said he would return as soon as he settled his affairs in Chihuahua.

September 11.—Returned to Santa Fé.

September 15.—Sent Lieutenant Warner, with a party consisting of Lieutenant Peck and three men to determine the latitude of Taos and the topography of the road.

From the 15th to 25th September I was busily engaged in fitting out for California.

Lieutenant Abert, who was left dangerously ill at Bent's Fort, had not arrived on the 25th, but accounts reached me that he was convalescent, and on his way to Santa Fé, where he might shortly be expected. Lieutenant Peck was also an invalid, and neither being able to accompany us to California, I left, by the general's direction, the subjoined order for them to make a map of New Mexico, based upon the astronomical points and measurements determined by myself, and to furnish from the best statistical sources, an account of the population and resources, military and civil, of the province.

SANTA FE, *September 14, 1846.*

SIR: I am charged by the general commanding to inform you that you will remain for the present in the territory of New Mexico, and should your health, or that of Lieutenant Peck, be sufficiently

restored to return to duty, that you will continue the survey of this territory, commenced by myself, and follow it to completion, provided it does not interfere with other military duties which may be required of you by the officer left in command of the territory.

With the limited number of instruments that can be placed in your hands, it is not expected that you will conduct the survey on strict geodetic principles, yet it is believed that sufficient precision can be attained to answer all the requirements of the military and civil service.

The country from Taos to Fra Cristobal contains nearly all the ground that is under cultivation, and nearly all that is worth cultivating; and for this whole distance it is open and bounded by high and conspicuous peaks, affording great facilities for conducting your operations.

I have established the astronomical position of six points in this territory, viz: camp 42, at Vegas; camp 43, Vernal springs, Santa Fé; camp 55, $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles south of the church of San Felipe; camp 49, at the Alameda; camp 51, at Peralta, at the mill, and I shall establish two more, one at Taos, and the other at Socoro.

These points are quite sufficient, and will be the base of your operations; and upon them you will form a trigonometric canevass. For this purpose the rule requiring every angle of the series to be greater than 30° , may be wholly disregarded. And after having determined by triangulation the position of any three conspicuous peaks, the position of any other points, which are in view of the three first named, may be determined by the problem of three points, as is practised in hydrographic surveys. Many such points will present themselves.

The *caneras* completed, the course of the Del Norte, that of its tributaries to the base of the mountains or beyond the settlements; the width of the valleys; the quantity of land under cultivation; the position of the towns, churches, hills, and all other topographical features of the country, can be determined with the Schmal-kalder compasses.

If your force is sufficient, the operation described in this last paragraph may be carried on simultaneously with the triangulation. You are aware that I have no theodolite at my disposal; the *triangulation must, therefore, be made with the sextant.*

The population, number of cattle, horses, and sheep, and the quantity of grain and other agricultural products, the facilities and best localities for water power to propel machinery, and also the mineral resources of the country, it is very desirable to know. You will, therefore, give particular attention to acquiring all the information on these subjects which the present statistical knowledge in the country will afford.

A requisition for five thousand dollars will be made on the Bureau of Topographical Engineers, for the survey, to be placed to your credit with Mr. Robert Campbell of St. Louis, upon whom, I should think, you might safely draw without waiting to hear from Washington.

I made a requisition on the bureau, dated June 18, 1846, for a transit instrument, and also for an instrument to obtain the magnetic dip and declination. Should these arrive, you will unpack them, mount the instruments near the place where I observed in Santa Fé, and commence a series of observations for longitude by moon culminating stars, and for the magnetic dip and declination.

The series for longitude will be continued for at least three lunations, and, should an opportunity present itself, I wish the observations and results to be communicated to me in California.

I am, very respectfully your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY,

First Lieut. Corps Top. Engineers.

Lieutenant J. W. ABERT, or in his absence,

Lieutenant W. G. PECK.

General orders were issued designating the force to march on California. It consisted of three hundred United States 1st dragoons, under Major Sumner, who were to be followed by the battalion of Mormons, five hundred in number, commanded by Captain Cooke.

Colonel Doniphan's regiment was to remain in New Mexico until relieved by Colonel Price's regiment, which was daily expected to reach there from the United States, when Colonel Doniphan's regiment was directed to effect a junction with General Wool at Chihuahua.

Major Clarke's two batteries of artillery were divided—one com-

pany, Captain Fisher's, to be left in New Mexico; the other, Captain Weightman's, to accompany Colonel Doniphan. The battalion of foot, under Captain Agney, was directed to remain in Santa Fé.

Thus was the army of the west divided into three columns, to operate in regions remote from each other, and never to unite again in one body.

September 25.—I received notice that the general was to march at 2, p. m., for California. His force consisted of three hundred dragoons, to be followed by a battalion of Mormons on foot that had not yet arrived in Santa Fé.

My requisition for twelve pack-saddles and eight mules not being filled, I determined to delay starting for an hour or two, and did not reach my camp, sixteen miles distant, till long after dark. I found my tent pitched, my supper smoking, and corn secured for my mules; this was gratifying, and I congratulated myself on the reorganization of my party, at least so far as the *personel* was concerned, for I had never found my camp so well attended to.

The day was excessively hot, the night very cold, the thermometer 32 degrees.

Memorandum.—My party is now organized as follows:

Lieutenant Warner, topographical engineers, &c.

J. M. Stanly, draughtsman.

Norman Bestor, assistant.

Men.

James Early, driver to instrument wagon;

W. H. Peterson, in charge of horizon box and cantina for sextants;

Baptiste Perrot, driver of transportation wagon;

Maurice Longdeau, in charge of spare mules;

François de Von Cœur, in charge of spare mules;

Frank Ménard, assistant teamster;

James Riley, assistant to Bestor;

Dabney Eustis, assistant to Stanly,

and the private servants of Lieutenant Warner and myself.

Our road is over the ground heretofore travelled and chronicled as far as Tomé.

As an evidence of the ignorance of the people here respecting the topography of the country, and also the ignorance of foreigners who have lived fifteen or twenty years in Santa Fé, no one could tell me where the Rio Santa Fé debouched into the Rio Grande.

I may here remark, that every night I furnished the distances travelled over to General Kearny at headquarters, and very often (whenever required) the latitude of the camp. In many cases these and the distances have been published; I shall, therefore, not repeat them. The latitudes in some cases have been incorrectly reported, and in others recomputed, and are therefore now given as final results.

September 26, 27, 28, 29, and 30.—We marched over the same ground already travelled over and described, between the 2d and 7th of September.

Below Zandia we were attracted by a great noise. It proceeded from a neighboring rancheria, where we saw eight or ten naked fellows hammering away in a trough full of cornstalks, as I had never seen Mexicans exert themselves before. The perspiration from their bodies was rolling off into the trough in profusion, and mingling with the crushed cane. This was then taken out, boiled, and transferred to a press, as primitive in construction as any thing from the hands of Father Abraham.

The hopper was the trunk of a scooped cotton-wood tree, into this was inserted a billet of wood, upon which the lever rested about midway. Men, women, and children were mounted on each end; all see-sawing in the highest glee. I suggested, as an improvement, that one end of the lever be confined, and the whole of the living weight be transferred to the other end. "No! No!" said the head man, "if I do that, the fun of see-sawing will be over, and I can't get any body to work." The man was a disciple of Charles Fourier, and desired "to make labor attractive."

The morning of the 29th opened with a grand trade in mules and horses. A few days' experience was quite enough to warn us that our outfit would not answer, and the general directed that all the poor mules and horses should be exchanged for fat ones. The scene reminded one more of a horse market than a regular camp.

The more liberal were our offers for the animals, the more exorbitant became the demands of the Mexicans.

At Albuquerque I was directed to call and see Madame Armijo, and ask her for the map of New Mexico, belonging to her husband, which she had in her possession. I found her ladyship sitting on an ottoman smoking, after the fashion of her country-women, within reach of a small silver vase filled with coal. She said she had searched for the map without success; if not in Santa Fé, her husband must have taken it with him to Chihuahua.

We crossed the Rio Grande del Norte at Albuquerque, its width was about twenty-five yards, and its deepest part just up to the hubs of the wheels. It is low at present, but at no time, we learned, is its rise excessive—scarcely exceeding one or two feet.

We encamped a little more than half way between Albuquerque and Pardillas, on a sandy plain, destitute of wood, and with little grass.

We saw myriads of sand crane, geese, and brant.

September 30.—Feeling no desire to go over the same ground twice, I struck off on the table lands to the west, and found them a succession of rolling sand hills, with *Obione canescens*, *Franseria acanthocarpa*, yerba del sapa of the Mexicans, and occasionally, at very long intervals with scrub cedar, about as high as the boot-top.

I saw here the hiding places of the Navajoes, who, when few in numbers, wait for the night to descend upon the valley and carry off the fruit, sheep, women, and children of the Mexicans. When in numbers, they come in day-time and levy their dues. Their retreats and caverns are at a distance to the west, in high and inaccessible mountains, where troops of the United States will find great difficulty in overtaking and subduing them, but where the Mexicans have never thought of penetrating. The Navajoes may be termed the lords of New Mexico. Few in number, disdaining the cultivation of the soil, and even the rearing of cattle, they draw all their supplies from the valley of the Del Norte.

As we marched down the river to meet Ugarté and Armijo, the Navajoes attacked the settlements three miles in our rear, killed one man, crippled another, and carried off a large supply of sheep and cattle. To-day we have a report, which appears well authen-



A New Mexican Indian Woman .

Lith. by E. Weber & Co. Balto.

ticated, that the Mexicans taking courage at the expectations of protection from the United States, had the temerity to resist a levy, and the consequence was, the loss of six men killed and two wounded.

They are prudent in their depredations, never taking so much from one man as to ruin him. Armijo never permitted the inhabitants to war upon these thieves. The power he had of letting these people loose on the New Mexicans was the great secret of his arbitrary sway over a people who hated and despised him. Any offender against Armijo was pretty sure to have a visit from the Navajoes.

I stopped at the little town of Isoletta, to visit my friend, the alcalde, who has the reputation, Indian though he be, of being the most honest man and best maker of brandy in the territory. Mr. Stanly accompanied me, for the purpose of sketching one of the women as a specimen of the race. I told the alcalde our object, and soon a very beautiful woman made her appearance, perfectly conscious of the purpose for which her presence was desired. Her first position was exquisitely graceful, but the light did not suit, and when Stanly changed her position, the charm of her attitude was gone.

We came down from the table lands through a ravine, where the lava, in a seam of about six feet, overlaid soft sand-stone. At the point of junction, the sand was but slightly colored. The lava was cellular, and the holes so large that the hawks were building nests in them.

At this ravine the Navajoes descended when they made their last attack; at the same moment the volunteers were ascending the other slope of the hill, on their way to garrison Cibolletta.

The camp of this date (September 30) is near the camp of September 6; and my observations this evening verified, in a very satisfactory manner, the travelling rate assumed for the chronometer 783. The longitude of camp of September 7, given by chronometer, is $7^h. 07^m. 00^s$.; that of this present camp, which is one mile west of it, is $7^h. 07^m. 08^s$. Here, in addition to my usual observations for time and latitude, I took a set of lunar distances, with east and west stars.—(See Appendix.)

le growi
" of her
uch the
dded as
o rose
arrow low
nited
I was ab
stic, and
djacent
beamed
pe, till
n-comp
ection at
Norte, m

d Santo
ater can
all have
mous riv
e part of
he soil
rt, par
villag
rch in
e very
t the
either
ighbo
that for



of the Navajoes had passed the river last night. The incursions of these Indians have prevented the settlement and cultivation of this part of the country.

The sand bank, at the foot of which we are encamped, is filled with serpentine, harder than that which is dug in such quantities from the site of Fort Marcy, near Santa Fé.

Now and then we came to spots from which the waters were prevented from escaping by the sand, and had evaporated, leaving saline incrustations; about these we found growing abundantly *Atriplex* and *Salicornia*.

October 3.—The wagons from the rear not being up, we laid by all day, in hourly expectation of their arrival and an order to march. An express from Colonel Price came up, informing us of his arrival in Santa Fé.

About 12 o'clock in the day, a Mexican came into camp, with his horse foaming, to say that the Navajoes had made an attack on the town of Pulvidera. One company of dragoons were immediately despatched to the place, about twelve miles distant.

This camp was one of the prettiest of the whole march, on the curve of the river, fringed with large cotton-woods growing at intervals. The air was mild and balsamic, the moon shone brightly, and all was as still as death, except when a flock of geese or sand-cranes were disturbed in their repose. Several large cat-fish and soft-shell turtle were caught, and we saw blue-winged ducks, plovers, doves, and a few meadow larks.

No fact proves the indolence and incapacity of the Mexican for sport or for war more glaringly, than that these immense flights of sand-cranes and geese are found quietly feeding within gunshot distance of their houses and largest towns. Going into Albuquerque, I started a hungry-looking wolf in a water melon patch, close under the walls of the town.

October 4.—The wagons mounted the sand hills with great difficulty. The river impinges so close on the hills as to make it necessary, on the western side, to mount the table lands. These plains, reaching to the base of the mountains, are of the same character as heretofore mentioned, of rolling sand hills, covered with *Obione-canescens*, *Prosopis glandulosa*, (romeria,) *Riddellia tagetina*, *Palafoxia*, and a few patches of grama. This last is the only nutriment

the plains afford for horses and cattle; but mules and asses, when hard pressed, will eat the trato and romeria. The Chamisa grows to a considerable height, and the stalk is sometimes two or three inches in diameter; a fire can be made of it sufficient to boil a kettle or roast an egg. To-day I eat, for the first time, the fruit of the prickly pear, the "yerba de la vivera," of the Mexicans; as I was thirsty, it tasted truly delicious, having the flavor of a lemon with crushed sugar.

Below La Joya two sand hill spurs, overlaid with fragments of lava and trap, project from the east and west, closing the valley, just leaving sufficient space for the river to pass between. The river winds below in a beautiful semicircle, bending to the west. On either side is excellent grass, apparently untouched, and shaded by large cotton-woods. To the west, the hills of Pulvidera form an amphitheatre. The whole picture, the loveliest I have seen in New Mexico, loses nothing by being projected, from where we stood, against the red walls of the Sierra Grande, which extend from Zandia southward, dividing the waters of the Puerco, of the east, from those of the Rio Grande.

I longed to cross these mountains and explore the haunts of the Apaches, and the hiding place of the Camanches, and look up a nearer route home by the way of the Red river, which the hunters and voyageurs all believe to exist. But onward for California was the word, and he who deviated from the trail of the army must expect a long journey for his jaded beast and several days' separation from his baggage. We were not on an exploring expedition; war was the object; yet we had now marched one thousand miles without fleshing a sabre.

Arrived at the town of Pulvidera, which we found, as its name implies, covered with dust, we received full accounts of the attack made on the town by the Apaches the day before. The dragoons arrived too late to render assistance.

About one hundred Indians, well mounted, charged upon the town and drove off all the horses and cattle of the place. The terrified inhabitants fled to their mud houses, which they barricaded. The people of Lamitas, a town two miles below, came to the rescue, and seized upon the pass between the Sierra Pulvidera and the Sierra Socoro. The Indians seeing their retreat with the cattle and

ats cut off, fell to work like savages as they were, killing as many of these as they could, and scampered off over the mountains and cliffs with the horses and mules, which they could more easily secure.

This same band entered the settlements some miles above when we were marching on Santa Fé, and when Armijo had called all the men of the country to its defence. In this foray, besides horses, they carried off fifteen or sixteen of the prettiest women.

Women, when captured, are taken as wives by those who capture them, but they are treated by the Indian wives of the capturers as slaves, and made to carry wood and water; if they chance to be pretty, or receive too much attention from their lords and masters, they are, in the absence of the latter, unmercifully beaten and otherwise maltreated. The most unfortunate thing which can befall a captive woman is to be claimed by two persons. In this case, she is either shot or delivered up for indiscriminate violence.

These banditti will not long revel in scenes of plunder and violence. Yesterday Colonel Doniphan's regiment was directed to march into their country and destroy it. One of their principal settlements, and farming establishments, is said to be nearly due west from here, about two days' march; the road leading through a formidable pass above noted.

Yesterday and to-day we came across some unoccupied strips of ground. Their number yesterday was greater than to-day; for, once we passed Pulvidera, the sand hills encroach on the river and leave the valley scarcely a mile wide. The cotton-wood, however, getting more plentiful, and we have not been obliged to use the *sis de vache* in cooking for some days.

To-night I measured two sets, or 18 lunar distances, east and west, 12 altitudes of polaris, 10 of andromedæ, and 8 of alpha Lyræ. The resulting latitude $34^{\circ} 07' 39''$.

Longitude $7h\ 07m. 54s$.

October 5.—Camp near Socoro.—Last night a Mexican came into camp, and said we should now leave the river and strike for the Gila, nearly due west. He was one of the men engaged by me as guide while on the first trip to Tomé. We accordingly moved only six miles to-day, and encamped a little north of Socoro, pre-

The more liberal were our offers for the animals, the more exorbitant became the demands of the Mexicans.

At Albuquerque I was directed to call and see Madame Armijo and ask her for the map of New Mexico, belonging to her husband which she had in her possession. I found her ladyship sitting on an ottoman smoking, after the fashion of her country-women, with her hand in reach of a small silver vase filled with coal. She said she had searched for the map without success; if not in Santa Fé, her husband must have taken it with him to Chihuahua.

We crossed the Rio Grande del Norte at Albuquerque, its width was about twenty-five yards, and its deepest part just up to the hubs of the wheels. It is low at present, but at no time, we learned, is its rise excessive—scarcely exceeding one or two feet.

We encamped a little more than half way between Albuquerque and Pardillas, on a sandy plain, destitute of wood, and with little grass.

We saw myriads of sand crane, geese, and brant.

September 30.—Feeling no desire to go over the same ground twice, I struck off on the table lands to the west, and found there a succession of rolling sand hills, with *Obione canescens*, *Franseria acanthocarpa*, yerba del sapa of the Mexicans, and occasionally at very long intervals with scrub cedar, about as high as the back of the top.

I saw here the hiding places of the Navajoes, who, when few in numbers, wait for the night to descend upon the valley and carry off the fruit, sheep, women, and children of the Mexicans. When in numbers, they come in day-time and levy their dues. Their retreats and caverns are at a distance to the west, in high and inaccessible mountains, where troops of the United States will find great difficulty in overtaking and subduing them, but where the Mexicans have never thought of penetrating. The Navajoes may be termed the lords of New Mexico. Few in number, disdain the cultivation of the soil, and even the rearing of cattle, they draw all their supplies from the valley of the Del Norte.

As we marched down the river to meet Ugarté and Armijo, the Navajoes attacked the settlements three miles in our rear, killed one man, crippled another, and carried off a large supply of sheep and cattle. To-day we have a report, which appears well authenticated.

7

2

1

1

9

for life of a man was, in the case we have stated, \$60, without any expense of rearing and maintenance in infancy or old age, the wages covering only a sum barely sufficient for the most scanty supply of food and clothing.

I saw some objects perched on the hills to the west, which were at first mistaken for large cedars, but dwindled by distance to a shrub. Chaboneau (one of our guides) exclaimed "Indians! there are the Apaches." His more practised eye detected human figures in my shrubbery. They came in and held a council, swore eternal friendship, as usual, no doubt with the mental reservation to rob the first American or Mexican they should meet unprotected.

The women of this tribe rode à la Duchesse de Berri, and one of them had an infant, about two months old, swung in a wicker basket at her back. Their features were flat, and much more negro-like than those of our frontier Indians; a few Delawares in camp presented a strong contrast, in personal appearance and intelligence, with the smirking, deceitful-looking Apache. Some of them had fire-arms, but the greater part were armed with lance and bow. They were generally small legged, big bellied and broad shouldered.

Came into camp late, and found Carson with an express from California, bearing intelligence that that country had surrendered without a blow, and that the American flag floated in every port.

October 7.—Camp 68.—Two Mexicans deserted from my party last night, frightened by the accounts of the hardships of the trip brought by Carson and his party. Yesterday's news caused some changes in our camp; one hundred dragoons, officered by Captain Moore and Lieutenants Hammond and Davidson, with General Kearny's personal staff, Major Swords, Captain Johnston, Captain Turner, adjutant general to the army of the west, Messrs. Carson and Robideaux, my own party, organized as before mentioned, and a few hunters of tried experience, formed the party for California. Major Sumner, with the dragoons, was ordered to retrace his steps. Many friends here parted that were never to meet again; some fell in California, some in New Mexico, and some at Cerro Gordo.

Arrived in camp late, after a most fatiguing day, watching and directing the road for my overloaded and badly horsed wagon. I *sat up until very late*, making astronomical observations.

About two miles below the camp of last night, we passed the last settlement, and in about four miles left the beaten road, which crosses the east side of the river, and thenceforth a new road was to be explored. The land passed over to-day, although unsettled, is incomparably the best in New Mexico; the valley is broader, the soil firmer, and the growth of timber, along the river, larger and more dense.

The ruins of one or two deserted modern towns, probably Valverde, and remains of ditching, for irrigation, were passed to-day. The frequent incursions of the Indians are said to cause the desertion of this part of the valley.

As we approached our camp, the lofty range of mountains sweeping to the northwest, around the head of the Gila, became unmasked, at the same moment that the Puerco range showed themselves on the eastern side of the river Del Norte, stretching boldly and far away to the south. This last ridge of mountains is to the east, and altogether distinct from that commencing at Zandia, and tapering off to the south close to the river.

I have heretofore revelled in the perfect stillness and quietude of the air and scenery of New Mexico; yesterday and to-day have been exceptions, for the wind has been very high from the south, and the dust overwhelming.

Computed to-day the height of the Socoro mountain to be 2,700 feet above the level of the plain. Several officers guessed at the height of the mountain, and the mean of all the guesses was 1,200 feet, and the distance of the peak only two and a half miles, while it was, in fact, upwards of four miles. He who attempts to reckon the height and distance of hills in this pure, dry atmosphere, after coming from ours, will always fall as much short of the mark.*

One or two large white cedars were seen to-day, and, in addition to the usual plants, was that rare one *cevallia sinuata*, and a species of wild liquerice, but with a root not sweet, like the European kind.

* Attention is asked to the meteorological record in the Appendix. A wonderful difference between the thermometer and wet bulb will there be seen, showing the dryness of the atmosphere.

The latitude of this camp by 10 altitudes of Polaris, $33^{\circ} 41' 19''$. And the longitude, from 18 observations, of east and west stars, 7h. 08m. 57s.

October 8.—Camp 69.—The valley of the Del Norte, as we advance, loses what little capacity for agriculture it possessed. The river commences to gather its feeble force into the smallest compass to work its way around the western base of Fra Cristobal mountain. The Chihuahua road runs on the eastern side, and that part of it is the dreaded jornada of the traders, where they must go, most seasons of the year, ninety miles without water.

Our road over hill and dale led us through a great variety of vegetation, all totally different from that of the United States. To-day's observations of the plants may be taken as a fair specimen of the southern part of New Mexico. First, there were cacti in endless variety and of gigantic size, the disagreeable *Larrea Mexicana*, *Obione canescens*, *Tessaria borealis*, *Diotis lanata*, *Franseria acanthocarpa*, several varieties of mezquite, and among the plants peculiar to the ground passed over, were several compositæ, a species of *Malva convolvulus*, an unknown shrub found in the beds of all deserted rivers; larger grama, as food for horses, nearly equal to oats, and *Dalea formosa*, a much branched shrub, three feet high, with beautiful purple flowers. The infinite variety of cacti could not be brought home for analysis, and this department of the Flora must be left to the enterprise of some traveller, with greater means of transportation than we possessed. A great many were sketched, but not, it is feared, with sufficient precision to classify them.

The table lands, reaching to the base of the mountains to the west, are of sand and large round pebbles, terminating in steep hills from a quarter to a half mile from the river, capped with seams of basalt. Some curious specimen of soft sandstone were seen to-day, of all shapes and forms, from a batch of rolls to a boned turkey.

October 9.—The country becomes broken, and the valley narrows into a cañon which sweeps at the base of Fra Cristobal mountain, making it necessary to rise to the table lands on the west side, which we found traversed by deep arroyos, crowned on their summits by basalt, underlayed by sandstone.

ad-
the
our
par
g

y
ate
im
ti
en-
en
us
x-
of
al
gh,
id
ra
as
ed,

the
sep
with
ere
to a

nar-
un-
de,
u-



The last day with the wagons

— 1871 —

I shot two or three quails, (*ortix squamosa?*) differing from ou in their plumage, but entirely similar to them in their habits. V also killed a hawk resembling, in all respects, our sparrow-haw except in the plumage, which like the quail, was that of the lan scape, lead colored.

Game in New Mexico is almost extinct, if it ever existed to an extent. To-day we saw a few black tailed rabbits, and last nig Stanly killed a common Virginia deer.

Three distinct ranges of mountains, on the west side of the river are in view to-day, running apparently northwest, and nearly parallel to each other. The lesser range commences at Socoro; the next at Fra Cristobal mountain, and the last at a point farther west yet to be determined. The ravines between are broad, and show the beds of dry streams, which would probably be found water when near their sources. A butte was seen in the distance, close to the river, and surrounded by trees, which was at first taken for an adobe house, but the near approach showed it a conglomerate cemented by lime, which had been left standing when the surrounding earths were washed away. At its base I found some rare specimens of olivine set in lava. The road was unbroken, obstructed by bushes, and so bad that the wagons made only $11\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and the teams came into camp "blown" and staggering after the day's work. Expecting nothing better ahead, it was determined to leave the wagons and send back for pack-saddles. My own pack-saddles having been brought along, I had time to observe the rates of my chronometers and make other preparations necessary for so important a change in our mode of proceeding.

October 10th, 11th, and 12th were passed in camp waiting for the pack-saddles.

We are now 203 miles from Santa Fé, measured along the river. 16 circum-meridian altitudes of beta Aquarii, and 17 altitudes of Polaris give me for the latitude of the place $33^{\circ} 20' 02''$, and the longitude, by the chronometer, $7h. 08m. 57s.$ We must soon leave the river. A cross section of it at this point is 118 feet wide with a mean depth of 14 inches, flowing over large round pebbles, making it unsuitable for navigation with any kind of boats.

The height of our first camp on the Del Norte, one mile north of San Felipe, indicated by the barometer, was 5,000 feet, showing we had descended, from Santa Fé, 1,800 feet.

Here the height is 4,241 feet, showing an average fall in the Del Norte, from the camp near San Felipe to this place, of four feet and a half per mile. The greater part of the way the fall is uniform and unobstructed by rapids, and the river flows, for the most part, over a bed of sand, without any sensible increase or diminution in its volume of water. Sometimes its tranquil course is rippled by large angular fragments of basalt, trap, lava, and amygdaloid, which everywhere strew the table lands of New Mexico.

Our present camp is in a valley 70 or 100 acres in extent, well grassed and wooded, and apparently untrodden by the foot of man; for here we saw, for the first time in New Mexico, any considerable "signs" of game in the tracks of the bear, the deer, and the beaver. We flushed several bevvies of the blue quail, saw a flock of wild geese, summer duck, the avocet, and crows.

Above and below us is a cañon, and on the eastern side of the river the Fra Cristobal shoots up to a great height. We saw on its sides, reaching nearly to the top, large black objects which we could not distinguish with our indifferent glasses, but which must be either shrubbery or rocks.

For the last night or two it has been unusually cold, the thermometer ranging from 25° to 32° Fahrenheit, but during the day it mounts up to 75° and 80°.

October 13.—Moved one mile to get better grass. Just as we had pitched our new camp Lieutenant Ingalls came up with a mail and gave the pleasant information that the saddles were only about six hours behind.

October 14.—We parted with our wagons, which were sent back under charge of Lieutenant Ingalls, and, in doing so, every man seemed to be greatly relieved. With me it was far otherwise. My chronometers and barometer, which before rode so safely, were now in constant danger. The trip of a mule might destroy the whole. The chronometers, too, were of the largest size, unsuited to carry time on foot or horseback. All my endeavors, in the 24 hours allowed me in Washington to procure a pocket chronometer, had failed. I saw then, what I now feel, the superiority of pocket

over large chronometers for expeditions on foot or horseback. The viameter for measuring distances, heretofore attached to the wheel of the instrument wagon, was now attached to the wheel of one of the small mounted howitzers.

The valley narrows into a cañon at Bush peak, and opens again a mile or so wide, where we encamped for the night. The growth of to-day is much the same as yesterday.

Rush peak is, on its river face, a steep escarpment of basalt, and abreast of it, on the west side of the river, we saw many chips of metalliferous limestone. To-day, met a solitary Mexican mounted on a mule, driving before him a horse, with his back literally skinned with the saddle. He was beating the poor beast over the galled place. The Mexicans generally treat their horses and mules in a barbarous manner, riding and packing them when their backs are running with sores.

October 15.—After travelling three and a half miles, we turned off from the Del Norte and took final leave of it at a pretty little grove, where we found two Mexicans returning from a trading expedition to the Apaches. They were attending a poor worn out jennet, (that had been maltreated and overtasked,) in the hope that a few days' rest would enable it to take their lazy bodies to the settlements.

At this point, several intelligent guides were detached to look up a road further south, by which Captain Cooke, who is to follow us with the Mormons, may turn the mountains with his wagons.*

After mounting to the table land, some 200 feet above the valley, it is very level, except where the table land is indented by the streams from the mountains, most of which are now dry. We passed two in succession, both deep and wide enough to contain all the water of the Mississippi, and presenting the appearance of the deserted beds of once large and turbulent rivers. The beds were paved with large round pebbles, mostly of the red fieldspathic granite.

On the table land the winter grama (a more delicate grass than summer grama) was in great abundance, but now dry and sun burnt.

* The route followed by Colonel Cooke will be found traced on the map.

Far off to the south, between the peaks of two high mountains, stretched the table land contiguous to the valley of the Del Norte. For the first time since leaving the Arkansas the mirage was seen, and gave the wide opening the appearance of a sheet of water disturbed by the wind. Two distant peaks looming up looked, for all the world, like a fore-and-aft-schooner. As I was observing this my mule came to a halt at the edge of a steep precipice. Below were green trees and luxuriant foliage, the sure indication of water. The stream was clear, limpid, and cool, the first, but one, I had seen since crossing the Alleghanies, where water could be drunk without imbibing a due proportion of mud and sand.

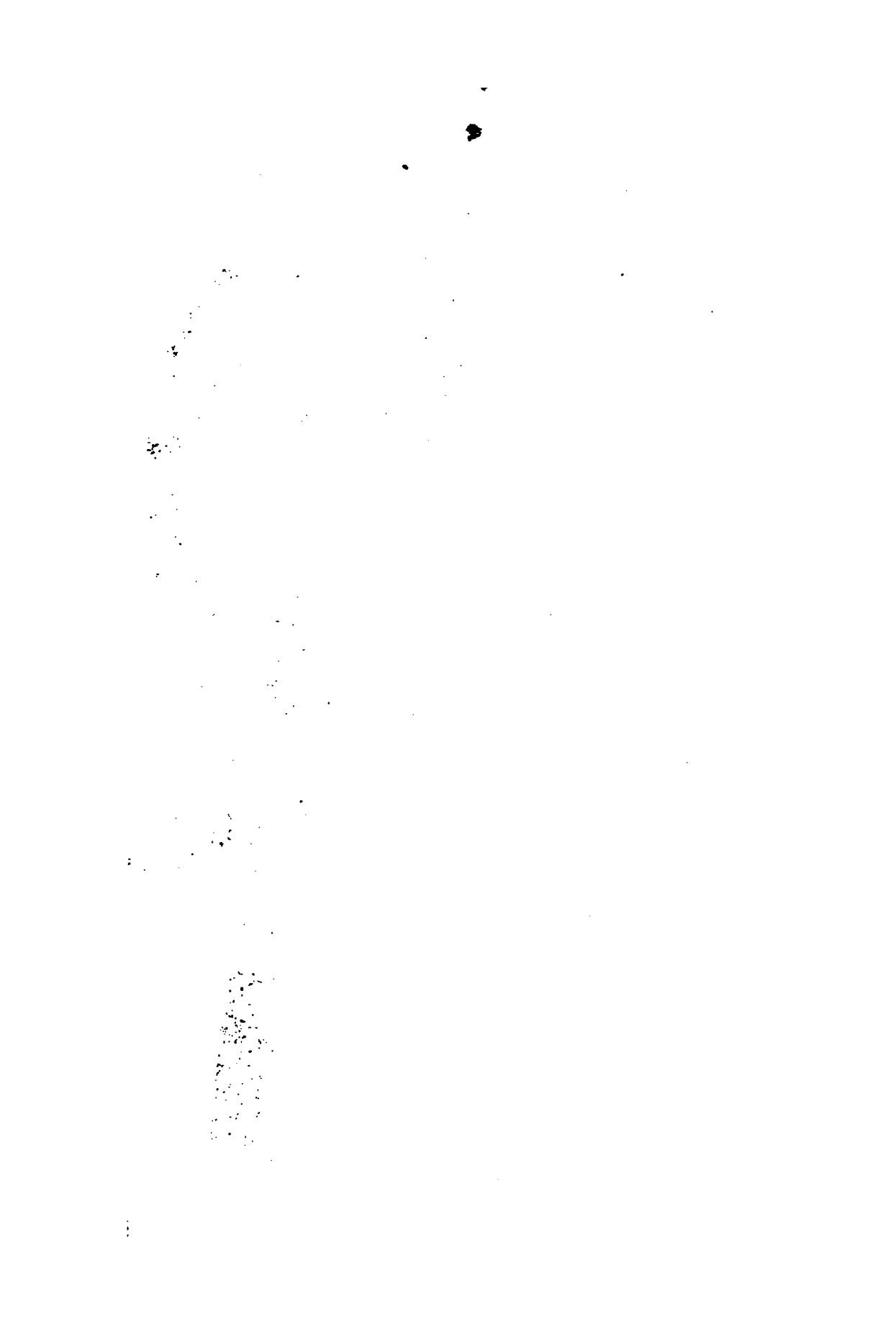
In the valley grows cotton-wood, a new variety of evergreen oak, with leaves like the holly, a new variety of ash, and a new kind of black walnut, with fruit about half the size of ours. The oak was covered with round red balls, the size and color of apricots—the effects of disease or the sting of an insect.

Four miles further brought us to another creek of clear water, running sluggishly, and like the last the size of a man's waist. In its valley were many large trees, uprooted, presenting the appearance of newly cleared ground.

On the plains and in the dry valleys were many rare specimens of chalcedony. The only living thing seen was a small rattle snake, the first since we left Vegas, of the size and mark of the small prairie snake, but of reddish hue, like that of the ground inhabited.

Observed to-night for latitude and longitude; our height was (approximately) 4,810 feet above the sea.

October 16.—We commenced the approach to the Mimbres mountains over a beautiful rolling country, traversed by small streams of pure water, fringed with a stunted growth of walnut, live oak and ash. The soil in the valleys and to the hill tops of the best quality, covered with a luxuriant growth of grama, *Chondrosium fœnum* differing from the large grama. Nothing but rain is required to make this part of the country inhabitable. There were several new and beautiful varieties of cactus, and the *Diotis lanata* grew in great luxuriance; one a miniature tree, with the stalk six inches in diameter.



rougher. (For the rest of the day's growth, see catalogue of plants for this date.)

At night, 12 circum-meridian altitudes of beta Aquarii, and seven altitudes of Polaris, give for the latitude of the camp $42^{\circ} 11'$.

October 18.—A succession of hills and valleys covered with cedar, live oak and some long-leaved pine. We passed at the foot of a formidable bluff of trap, running northwest and southeast, which I named Ben Moore, after my personal friend, the gallant Captain Moore, of the 1st dragoons. In many places the path was strewn with huge fragments of this hard rock, making it difficult for the mules to get along. Turning the north end of Ben Moore bluff, we began to drop into the valley of what is supposed an arm of the Mimbres, where there are some deserted copper mines. They are said to be very rich, both in copper and gold, and the specimens obtained sustain this assertion. We learned that those who worked them made their fortunes; but the Apaches did not like their proximity, and one day turned out and destroyed the mining town, driving off the inhabitants. There are the remains of some twenty or thirty adobe houses, and ten or fifteen shafts sinking into the earth. The entire surface of the hill into which they are sunk is covered with iron pyrites and the red oxide of copper.

Many veins of native copper were found, but the principal ore is the sulphuret. One or two specimens of silver ore were also obtained.

Mr. McKnight, one of the earliest adventurers in New Mexico, was the principal operator in these mines, and is said to have amassed an immense fortune. On his first arrival in the country he was suspected to be an agent of the United States, and thrown into prison in Sonora, where he was kept in irons for eleven years. He is said to have stated that the gold found in the ore of these mines paid all the expenses of mining, and the transportation of the ore to the city of Mexico, where it was reduced.

We were disappointed in not meeting the Apaches yesterday and to-day. This afternoon three men came in dressed very much like the Mexicans, mounted on horses. They held a talk, but I do not know the purport. This afternoon I found the famous mezcal, (an agave,) about three feet in diameter, broad leaves, armed with teeth like a shark; the leaves arranged in concentric circles, and

View of the Founan mine



terminating in the middle of the plant in a perfect cone. Of this the Apaches made molasses, and cook it with horse meat.

We also found to-day the *Dasyilirion graminifolium*, a plant with long, narrow leaf, with sharp teeth on the margin, with a stalk fifteen feet high. According to Doctor Torrey, it has lately been described by Zuccarini," who says "four species of this genus are now known, all of them Mexican or Texan."

The elevation of this camp was 6,167 feet.

October 19.—I tried last night to get observations for latitude, &c., but the early part was cloudy, and we fell asleep and did not wake till broad daylight. In the afternoon there was a thunder-storm to the west, which swept around towards the north, where it rumbled and lightened till nearly 9 o'clock. The country passed over in the first part of to-day was beautiful in the extreme; a succession of high, rolling hills, with mountains in the distance. The soil rich, and waving with grama. The latter part was more barren, and covered with artemisias.

The spring of San Lucia, 13½ miles from the copper mines, very large, and impregnated with sulphur, is in a beautiful valley, surrounded, at the distance of ten or fifteen miles, with high mountains. This was the place appointed for meeting the Apaches, at 11 a. m.; but arriving at 12, and not finding them as we expected, and the grass all eaten up, we moved on to Night creek, making 30 miles. We halted at night on unknown ground, by the side of a creek, so miry that the mules, some of which had not drunk since morning, refused to approach it. It was dark; many of the men mistook the trail and got on the wrong side of the treacherous creek. The mules began to bray for water, and the men to call out for their messmates; all were in confusion. My thoughts of last night came vividly to my mind, as I heard the voice of my chronometer man on the other side, asking to be shown the way across. I sent him word to retrace his steps two or three miles.

The assembly call was sounded, which seemed to settle all things; and, as far as the clouds would allow me, I obtained observations. This is only the second time since leaving the 100th degree of longitude that I have been interrupted by clouds in my observations. Nothing has been heretofore more rare than to see the *caevens overcast*.

An Apache has just come in, and says the people who agreed to meet us at the spring yesterday are coming on with some mules to trade.

Three miles from the camp of last night we had reached the "divide," and from that point the descent was regular and continuous to Night creek. The ravines on either side of the "divide" are covered with fragments of blue limestone and rich specimens of the magnetic oxides of iron.

October 20.—My curiosity was excited to see by daylight how my camp was disposed and what sort of place we were in. It was quite certain the broad, level valley we had been travelling the last few miles was narrowing rapidly, by the intrusion of high precipices; and the proximity of great mountains in confused masses indicated some remarkable change in the face of the country. We were, in truth, but a few miles from the Gila, which I was no less desirous of seeing than the Del Norte.

The general sent word to the Apaches he would not start till 9 or 10. This gave them time to come in, headed by their chief, Red Sleeve. They swore eternal friendship to the whites, and everlasting hatred to the Mexicans. The Indians said that one, two or three white men might now pass in safety through their country; that if they were hungry, they would feed them; or, if on foot, mount them. The road was open to the American now and forever. Carson, with a twinkle of his keen hazel eye, observed to me, "I would not trust one of them."

The whole camp was now busily engaged in attempting to trade. The Indians had mules, ropes, whips and mezcal. We wished to get a refit in all save the mezcal, offering to give in exchange red shirts, blankets, knives, needles, thread, handkerchiefs, &c. &c.; but these people had such extravagant notions of our wealth, it was impossible to make any progress. At length the call of "boots and saddles" sounded. The order, quickness and quietude of our movements seemed to impress them. One of the chiefs, after eyeing the general with apparent great admiration, broke out in a vehement manner: "You have taken New Mexico, and will soon take California; go, then, and take Chihuahua, Durango, and Sonora. We will help you. You fight for land; we care nothing for land; we fight for the laws of Montezuma and for food. The Mexicans are rea-



ls; we hate and will kill them all." There burst out the smothered
 e of three hundred years! Finding we were more indifferent
 an they supposed to trade, and that the column was in motion,
 ney became at once eager for traffic.

They had seen some trumpery about my camp which pleased
 hem, and many of them collected there. My packs were made.
 One of my gentlest mules at that moment took fright, and went off
 like a rocket on the back trail, scattering to the right and left all
 who opposed him. A large, elegant looking woman, mounted a
 straddle, more valiant than the rest, faced the brute and charged
 upon him at full speed. This turned his course back to the camp;
 and I rewarded her by half a dozen biscuit, and through her inter-
 vention, succeeded in trading two broken down mules for two
 good ones, giving two yards of scarlet cloth in the bargain. By
 this time a large number of Indians had collected about us, all dif-
 ferently dressed, and some in the most fantastical style. The
 Mexican dress and saddles predominated, showing where they had
 chiefly made up their wardrobe. One had a jacket made of a
 Henry Clay flag, which aroused unpleasant sensations, for the ac-
 quisition, no doubt, cost one of our countrymen his life. Several
 wore beautiful helmets, decked with black feathers, which, with
 the short shirt, waist belt, bare legs and buskins, gave them the
 look of pictures of antique Grecian warriors. Most were furnished
 with the Mexican cartridge box, which consists of a strap round
 the waist, with cylinders inserted for the cartridges.

These men have no fixed homes. Their houses are of twigs,
 made easily, and deserted with indifference. They hover around
 the beautiful hills that overhang the Del Norte between the 31st
 and 32d parallels of latitude, and look down upon the States of
 Chihuahua and Sonora; and woe to the luckless company that ven-
 tures out unguarded by a strong force. Their hills are covered with
 luxuriant grama, which enables them to keep their horses in fine
 order, so that they can always pursue with rapidity, and retreat
 with safety. The light and graceful manner in which they mount-
 ed and dismounted, always upon the right side, was the admiration
 of all. The children are on horseback from infancy. There was
 amongst them a poor deformed woman, with legs and arms no
longer than an infant's. I could not learn her history, but she had

a melancholy cast of countenance. She was well mounted, and the gallant manner in which some of the plumed Apaches waited on her, for she was perfectly helpless when dismounted, made it hard for me to believe the tales of blood and vice told of these people. She asked for water, and one or two were at her side; one handed it to her in a tin wash basin, which, from its size, was the favorite drinking cup.

We wended our way through the narrow valley of Night creek.

On each side were huge stone buttes shooting up into the skies.

At one place we were compelled to mount one of these spurs almost perpendicular. This gave us an opportunity of seeing what a mule could do. My conclusion was, from what I saw, that they could climb nearly as steep a wall as a cat. A pack slipped from a mule, and, though not shaped favorably for the purpose, rolled entirely to the base of the hill, over which the mules had climbed.

A good road was subsequently found turning the spur and following the creek, until it debouched into the Gila, which was only a mile distant.

Some hundred yards before reaching this river the roar of its waters made us understand that we were to see something different from the Del Norte. Its section, where we struck it, (see the map,) 4,347 feet above the sea, was 50 feet wide, and an average of two feet deep. Clear and swift, it came bouncing from the great mountains which appeared to the north about sixty miles distant. We crossed the river, its large round pebbles and swift current causing the mules to tread warily.

We followed its course, and encamped under a high range of symmetrically formed hills overhanging the river. Our camp resembled very much the centre of a yard of huge stacks.

We heard the fish playing in the water, and soon those who were disengaged were after them. At first it was supposed they were the mountain trout, but, being comparatively fresh from the hills of Maine, I soon saw the difference. The shape, general appearance, and the color, are the same; at a little distance, you will imagine the fish covered with delicate scales, but, on close examination, you will find that they are only the impression of scales. The meat is soft, something between the trout and the catfish, but more like the latter. They are in great abundance.



We saw here also, in great numbers, the blue quail. The bottom of the river is narrow, covered with large round pebbles. The growth of trees and weeds was very luxuriant; the trees chiefly cotton-wood, a new sycamore, mezquite, pala, (the tallow tree of our hunters,) a few cedars, and one or two larch. There were some grape and hop vines.

16 circum-meridian observations of beta Aquarii, and 9 of Polaris, give the latitude of this camp $32^{\circ} 50' 08''$. Its approximate longitude is $108^{\circ} 45' 00''$.

October 21.—After going a few miles, crossing and recrossing the river a dozen times, it was necessary to leave its bed to avoid a cañon. This led us over a very broken country, traversed by huge dykes of trap and walls of basalt. The ground was literally covered with the angular fragments of these hard rocks.

From one of these peaks we had an extended view of the country in all directions. The mountains run from northwest to southeast, and rise abruptly from the plains in long narrow ridges, resembling trap dykes on a great scale. These chains seem to terminate at a certain distance to the south, leaving a level road, from the Del Norte about the 32d parallel of latitude, westward to the Gila. These observations, though not conclusive, agree with the reports of the guides, who say Colonel Cooke will have no difficulty with his wagons.

The mountains were of volcanic rock of various colors, feldspathic granite, and red sandstone, with a dip to the northwest, large hills of a conglomerate of angular and rounded fragments of quartz, basalt, and trap, cemented by a substance that agrees well with the description I have read of the puzzolana of Rome.

The earth in the river bed, where it was not paved with the fragments of rocks, was loose, resembling volcanic dust, making it unsafe to ride out of the beaten track. A mule would sometimes sink to his knee; but the soil was easily packed, and three or four mules in advance made a good firm trail.

This was a hard day on the animals, the steep ascents and descents shifting the packs, and cutting them dreadfully.

The howitzers did not reach camp at all.

A few pounds of powder would blast the projections of rock from the cañon, and make it passable for packs, and possibly for

rougher. (For the rest of the day's growth, see catalogue of plants for this date.)

At night, 12 circum-meridian altitudes of beta Aquarii, and seven altitudes of Polaris, give for the latitude of the camp $42^{\circ} 11'$.

October 18.—A succession of hills and valleys covered with cedar, live oak and some long-leafed pine. We passed at the foot of a formidable bluff of trap, running northwest and southeast, which I named Ben Moore, after my personal friend, the gallant Captain Moore, of the 1st dragoons. In many places the path was strewn with huge fragments of this hard rock, making it difficult for the mules to get along. Turning the north end of Ben Moore bluff, we began to drop into the valley of what is supposed an arm of the Mimbres, where there are some deserted copper mines. They are said to be very rich, both in copper and gold, and the specimens obtained sustain this assertion. We learned that those who worked them made their fortunes; but the Apaches did not like their proximity, and one day turned out and destroyed the mining town, driving off the inhabitants. There are the remains of some twenty or thirty adobe houses, and ten or fifteen shafts sinking into the earth. The entire surface of the hill into which they are sunk is covered with iron pyrites and the red oxide of copper.

Many veins of native copper were found, but the principal ore is the sulphuret. One or two specimens of silver ore were also obtained.

Mr. McKnight, one of the earliest adventurers in New Mexico, was the principal operator in these mines, and is said to have amassed an immense fortune. On his first arrival in the country he was suspected to be an agent of the United States, and thrown into prison in Sonora, where he was kept in irons for eleven years. He is said to have stated that the gold found in the ore of these mines paid all the expenses of mining, and the transportation of the ore to the city of Mexico, where it was reduced.

We were disappointed in not meeting the Apaches yesterday and to-day. This afternoon three men came in dressed very much like the Mexicans, mounted on horses. They held a talk, but I do not know the purport. This afternoon I found the famous mezcal, (an agave,) about three feet in diameter, broad leaves, armed with teeth like a shark; the leaves arranged in concentric circles, and



View of the Copper mine

stars looked brighter, and the depth of the spaces between greater than ever.

The changes of temperature are very great, owing to the distance from the influence of large masses of water, and, if they were accompanied by corresponding changes in humidity, they would be insupportable. Last night we went to bed with the thermometer at 70° Fahrenheit, and awakened this morning shivering, the thermometer marking 25°; yet, notwithstanding, our blankets were as dry as though we had slept in a house.

The table land, 150 feet above the river, was covered so thick with large paving pebbles as to make it difficult to get a smooth place to lie upon.

The growth of to-day and yesterday, on the hills and in the valleys, very much resembles that on the Del Norte; the only exceptions being a few new and beautiful varieties of the cactus. After leaving our last night's camp, for a mile, the general appearance, width of the valley, and soil, much resemble the most fertile parts of that river. This, so far, has decidedly the best soil, and the fall of the river being greater, makes it more easy to irrigate.

To-day we passed one of the long-sought ruins. I examined it minutely, and the only evidences of handicraft remaining were immense quantities of broken pottery, extending for two miles along the river. There were a great many stones, rounded by attrition of the water, scattered about; and, if they had not occasionally been disposed in lines forming rectangles with each other, the supposition would be that they had been deposited there by natural causes.

October 24.—To-day we laid by to recruit. Although the moon was not in a favorable position, I availed myself of the opportunity to get a few lunar distances; 18 circum-meridian altitudes of Beta Aquarii, and 12 altitudes of Polaris, give for the latitude of the place 32° 44' 52'', and 8 distances between α and Fomalhaut give for the longitude 109° 22' 00''. We feasted to-day on the blue quail and teal, and at night Stanly came in with a goose. "Signs" of beaver and deer were very distinct; these, with the wolf, constitute the only animals yet traced on the river.

October 25.—The general character of the country is much the same as before represented; but towards camp it broke into irreg-

ular and fantastic-looking mountains. A rose-colored tint was imparted to the whole landscape, by the predominance of red feldspar. The road became broken and difficult, as it wound its way around two short cañons.

We were now approaching the regions made famous in olden times by the fables of Friar Marcos, and eagerly did we ascend every mound, expecting to see in the distance what I fear is but the fabulous "Casa Montezuma." Once, as we turned a sharp hill, the bold outline of a castle presented itself, with the tops of the walls horizontal, the corners vertical, and apparently one front bastioned. My companion agreed with me that we at last beheld this famed building; on we spurred our unwilling brutes; restless for the show, I drew out my telescope, when to my disappointment a clay butte, with regular horizontal seams, stood in the place of our castle; but to the naked eye the delusion was complete. It is not impossible that this very buttee, which stands on an imposing height in the centre of a vast amphitheatre of turreted hills, has been taken by the trappers, willing to see, and more especially to report, marvelous things for the "Casa Montezuma." The Indians here do not know the name Aztec. Montezuma is the outward point in their chronology; and as he is supposed to have lived and reigned for all time preceding his disappearance, so do they speak of every event preceding the Spanish conquest as of the days of Montezuma.

The name, at this moment, is as familiar to every Indian, Puebla, Apache and Navajoe as that of our Saviour or Washington is to us. In the person of Montezuma, they unite both qualities of divinity and patriot.

We passed to-day the ruins of two more villages similar to those of yesterday. The foundation of the largest house seen yesterday was 60 by 20 feet; to-day, 40 by 30. About none did we find any vestiges of the mechanical arts, except the pottery; the stone forming the supposed foundation was round and unhewn, and some cedar logs were also found about the houses, much decayed, bearing no mark of an edged tool. Except these ruins, of which not one stone remained upon another, no marks of human hands or foot-step have been visible for many days, until to-day we came upon a place where there had *been an extensive fire*. Following the course of this fire, as it bared



tery, and the extent of ground covered by it, that I have formed the idea it must have been used for pipes to convey water. There were about the ruins quantities of the fragments of agate and obsidian, the stone described by Prescott as that used by the Aztecs to cut out the hearts of their victims. This valley was evidently once the abode of busy, hard-working, people. Who were they? And where have they gone? Tradition among the Indians and Spaniards does not reach them.

I do not think it improbable that these ruins may be those of comparatively modern Indians,* for Venegas says: "The father Jacob Sedelmayer, in October, 1744, set out from his mission, (Tubutama,) and after travelling 80 leagues, reached the Gila, where he found six thousand Papagos, and near the same number of Pimos and Coco Maricopas;" and the map which he gives of this country, although very incorrect, represents many Indian settlements and missions on this river. His observations, however, were confined to that part of the Gila river near its mouth.

Great quantities of green-barked acacia grew on the table lands, and also the chamiza, wild sage and mezquite; close to the river, cotton-wood and willow. We found, too, amongst many other plants, the *eriodictyon Californicum*, several new grasses and a sedge, very few of which have been seen on our journey.

We saw the trail of cannon up the valley very distinct; that of an expedition from Sonora against the Indians, which was made a few years since without achieving any results.

Wherever the river made incisions, was discoverable a metamorphic, close grained, laminated sandstone, and in many places were seen buttes of vitrified quartz, (semi-opal.)

October 29.—The dust was knee deep in the rear of our trail; the soil appeared good, but, for whole acres, not the sign of vegetation was to be seen. Grass was at long intervals, and, when found, burned to cinder. A subterraneous stream flowed at the foot of Mount Graham, and fringed its base with evergreen. Every where there were marks of flowing water, yet vegetation was so scarce and crisp that it would be difficult to imagine a drop of water

*Since these notes were written, a very interesting letter was received from the venerable Mr. Gallatin connected with the history of these ruins. The letter, with my reply, will be found in the Appendix.

precipice, from which it required some skill to extricate them. The men named this pass "the Devil's turnpike," and I see no reason to change it. The whole way was a succession of steep ascents and descents, paved with sharp, angular fragments of basalt and trap. The metallic clink of spurs, and the rattling of the mule shoes, the high, black peaks, the deep dark ravines, and the unearthly looking cacti, which stuck out from the rocks like the ears of Me-
phistophiles, all favored the idea that we were now treading on the verge of the regions below. Occasionally a mule gave up the ghost, and was left as a propitiatory tribute to the place. This day's journey cost us some twelve or fifteen mules; one of mine fell headlong down a precipice, and, to the surprise of all, survived the fall.

The barometric height was taken several times to-day. Long and anxious was my study of these mountains, to ascertain something of their general direction and form. Those on the north side swept in something like a regular curve from our camp of last night to the mouth of the San Carlos, deeply indented in two places by the ingress into the Gila of the Prieto (Black) and Azul (Blue) rivers. Those on the south, where we passed, were a confused mass of basalt and trap, and I could give no direction to the axis of maximum elevation. They seemed to drift off to the southeast. Wherever the eye wandered, huge mountains were seen of black, volcanic appearance, of very compact argillaceous limestone, tinged at times with scarlet from the quantities of red feldspar. Through these the Gila (now swift) has cut its narrow way with infinite labor, assisted by the influx of the Prieto, the Azul and San Carlos rivers. As the story goes, the Prieto flows down from the mountains, freighted with gold. Its sands are said to be full of this precious metal. A few adventurers, who ascended this river hunting beaver, washed the sands at night when they halted, and were richly rewarded for their trouble. Tempted by their success they made a second trip, and were attacked and most of them killed by the Indians. My authority for this statement is Londea, who, though an illiterate man, is truthful.

October 27.—After yesterday's work we were obliged to lay by to-day. The howitzers came up late in the afternoon. They are small, mounted on wheels ten feet in circumference, which stand

apart about three feet, and with the assistance of men on foot, are able to go in almost any place a mule can go.

I strolled a mile or two up the San Carlos, and found the whole distance, it has its way in a narrow cañon, worn from the solid basalt. On either side, in the limestone under the basalt were immense cavities, which must have been at times the abodes of Indians and the dens of beasts. The remains of fire and the bones of animals attested this. Near its mouth we found the foundation of a rectangular house, and on a mound adjacent that of a circular building, a few feet in diameter. The ruin was probably that of a shepherd's house, with a circular building adjoining as a look-out, as there was no ground in the neighborhood which was suited for irrigation. Both these ruins were of round unhewn stones, and the first was surrounded by pieces of broken pottery. Digging a few feet brought us to a solid mass which was most likely a dirt floor, such as is now used by the Spaniards.

In my walk I encountered a settlement of tarantulas; as I approached, four or five rushed to the front of their little caves in an attitude of defence. I threw a pebble at them, and it would be hard to imagine, concentrated in so small a space, so much expression of defiance, rage, and ability to do mischief, as the tarantula presents.

Our camp was near an old Apache camp. The carcasses of cattle in every direction betokened it to have been the scene of a festival after one of their forays into the Spanish territory.

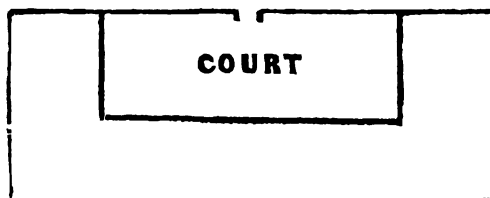
The Gila at this place is much swollen by the affluence of the three streams just mentioned, and its cross section here is about 70 feet by 4. The waters change their color, and are slightly tainted with salt; indeed, just below our camp there came from the side of an impending mountain, a spring so highly charged with salt as to be altogether unpalatable. Several exquisite ferns were plucked at the spring, and a new green-barked acacia, covering the plains above the river bed, but vegetation generally was very scarce; this is the first camp since leaving the Del Norte, in which we have not had good grass.

At 8h. 40m., a meteor of surpassing splendor started under the constellation Lyra, about 20 degrees above the horizon, and went off towards the south, projected against a black cloud.

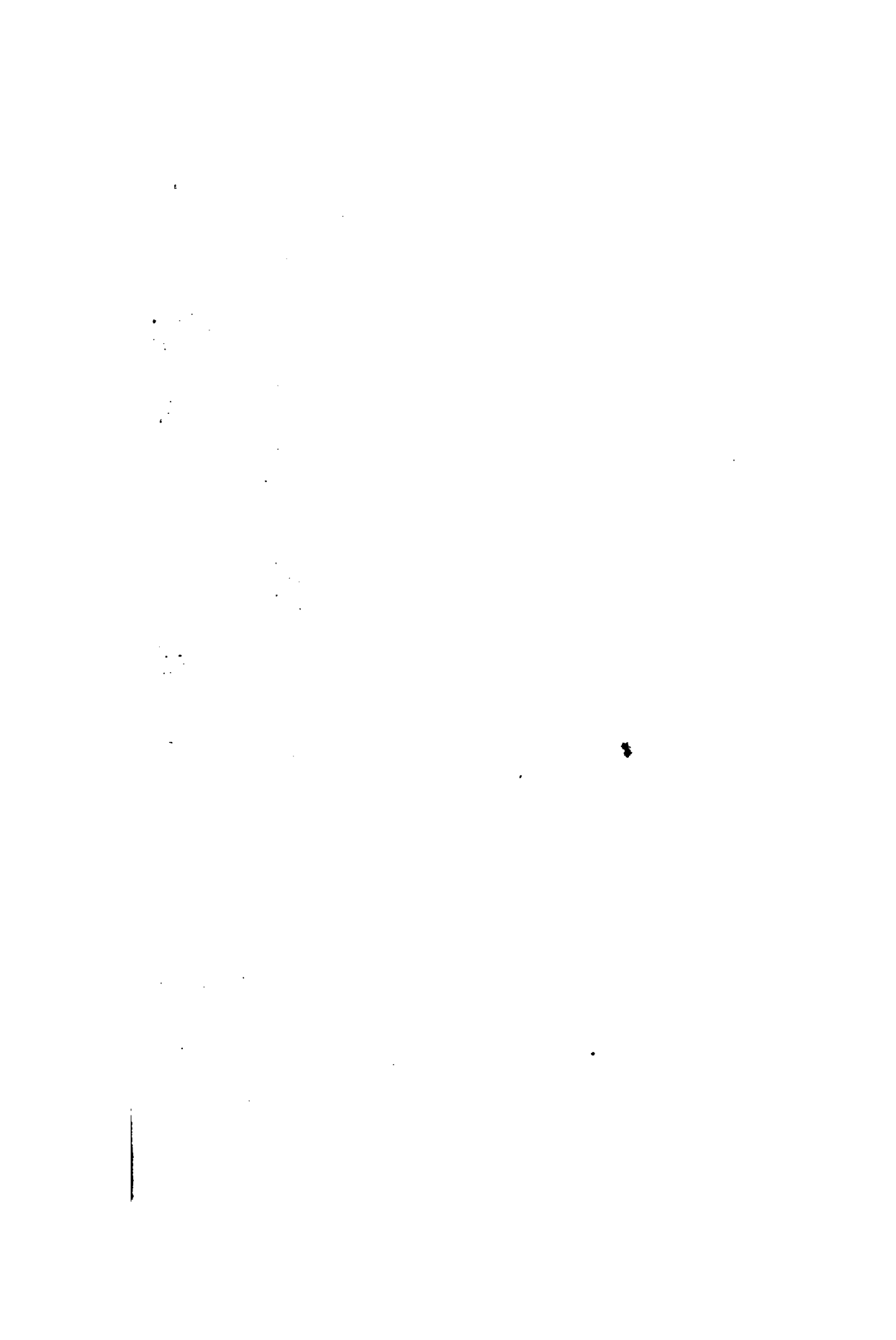
The clouds interfered with my observations; but such as were, 12 altitudes of Polaris, 9 of alpha Andromedæ and 9 of Lyræ, and 16 distances between the γ and alpha Pegasi, ga latitude of the camp $32^{\circ} 53' 16''$, and the longitude $109^{\circ} 31'$.

October 28.—One or two miles' ride, and we were clear Black mountains, and again in the valley of the Gila, which dened out gradually to the base of Mount Graham, abreast of we encamped. Almost for the whole distance, twenty miles found at intervals the remains of houses like those before described. Just before reaching the base of Mount Graham, a wide smooth and level, comes in from the southeast. Up this valley trails leading to San Bernadino, Fronteras and Tucson. Here the trail by the Ojo Cavallo comes in, turning the southern slopes of the Black mountains, along which Capt. Cooke is to go with his wagons.

At the junction of this valley with the Gila are the ruins of a large settlement. I found traces of a circular wall 270 feet circumference. Here also was one circular enclosure of 400 feet. This must have been for defence. In one segment was a circular shaped indenture, which we supposed to be a well. Here mezquite now grow in it, attesting its antiquity. Most of the houses are rectangular, varying from 20 to 100 feet front; many of the form of the present Spanish houses, thus:



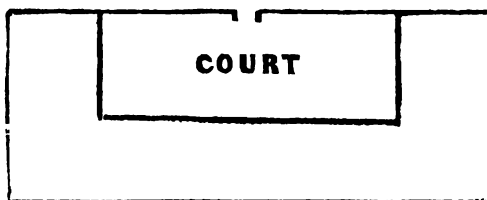
Red cedar posts were found in many places, which seem to detract from their antiquity, but for the peculiarity of this country where vegetable matter seems never to decay. In vain search for some remnant which would enable us to connect the inhabitants of these long deserted buildings with other races. No mark of an edge tool could be found, and no remnant of any household or family utensils, except the fragments of pottery which were every where strewn on the plain, and the rude corn grinders still used by the Indians. So great was the quantity of the



The clouds interfered with my observations; but such as they were, 12 altitudes of Polaris, 9 of alpha Andromedæ and 9 of alpha Lyræ, and 16 distances between the γ and alpha Pegasi, gave the latitude of the camp $32^{\circ} 53' 16''$, and the longitude $109^{\circ} 31' 34''$.

October 28.—One or two miles' ride, and we were clear of the Black mountains, and again in the valley of the Gila, which widened out gradually to the base of Mount Graham, abreast of which we encamped. Almost for the whole distance, twenty miles, were found at intervals the remains of houses like those before described. Just before reaching the base of Mount Graham, a wide valley, smooth and level, comes in from the southeast. Up this valley are trails leading to San Bernadino, Fronteras and Tucson. Here also the trail by the Ojo Cavallo comes in, turning the southern abutments of the Black mountains, along which Capt. Cooke is to come with his wagons.

At the junction of this valley with the Gila are the ruins of a large settlement. I found traces of a circular wall 270 feet in circumference. Here also was one circular enclosure of 400 yards. This must have been for defence. In one segment was a triangular shaped indenture, which we supposed to be a well. Large mezquite now grow in it, attesting its antiquity. Most of the houses are rectangular, varying from 20 to 100 feet front; many were of the form of the present Spanish houses, thus:



Red cedar posts were found in many places, which seemed to detract from their antiquity, but for the peculiarity of this climate, where vegetable matter seems never to decay. In vain did we search for some remnant which would enable us to connect the inhabitants of these long deserted buildings with other races. No mark of an edge tool could be found, and no remnant of any household or family utensils, except the fragments of pottery which were every where strewed on the plain, and the rude corn grinder still used by the Indians. So great was the quantity of this pot-

tery, and the extent of ground covered by it, that I have formed the idea it must have been used for pipes to convey water. There were about the ruins quantities of the fragments of agate and obsidian, the stone described by Prescott as that used by the Aztecs to cut out the hearts of their victims. This valley was evidently once the abode of busy, hard-working, people. Who were they? And where have they gone? Tradition among the Indians and Spaniards does not reach them.

I do not think it improbable that these ruins may be those of comparatively modern Indians,* for Venegas says: "The father Jacob Sedelmayer, in October, 1744, set out from his mission, (Tubutama,) and after travelling 80 leagues, reached the Gila, where he found six thousand Papagos, and near the same number of Pimos and Coco Maricopas;" and the map which he gives of this country, although very incorrect, represents many Indian settlements and missions on this river. His observations, however, were confined to that part of the Gila river near its mouth.

Great quantities of green-barked acacia grew on the table lands, and also the chamiza, wild sage and mezquite; close to the river, cotton-wood and willow. We found, too, amongst many other plants, the *eriodictyon Californicum*, several new grasses and a sedge, very few of which have been seen on our journey.

We saw the trail of cannon up the valley very distinct; that of an expedition from Sonora against the Indians, which was made a few years since without achieving any results.

Wherever the river made incisions, was discoverable a metamorphic, close grained, laminated sandstone, and in many places were seen buttes of vitrified quartz, (semi-opal.)

October 29.—The dust was knee deep in the rear of our trail; the soil appeared good, but, for whole acres, not the sign of vegetation was to be seen. Grass was at long intervals, and, when found, burned to cinder. A subterraneous stream flowed at the foot of Mount Graham, and fringed its base with evergreen. Everywhere there were marks of flowing water, yet vegetation was so scarce and crisp that it would be difficult to imagine a drop of water

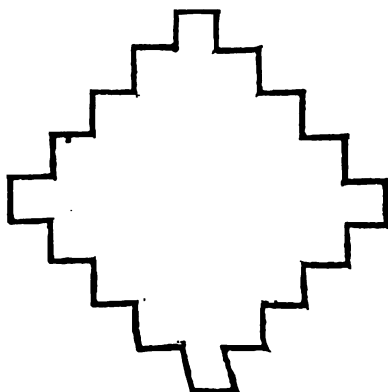
*Since these notes were written, a very interesting letter was received from the venerable Mr. Gallatin connected with the history of these ruins. The letter, with my reply, will be found in the Appendix.

had fallen since last winter. The whole plain, from 3 to 6 miles wide, is within the level of the waters of the Gila, and might easily be irrigated, as it no doubt was by the former tenants of these ruined houses.

The crimson tinted Sierra Carlos skirted the river on the north side the whole day, and its changing profiles formed subjects of study and amusement. Sometimes we would trace a Gothic steeple; then a horse; now an old woman's face; and, again, a veritable steamboat; but this required the assistance of a light smoky cloud, drifting to the east, over what represented the chimney stack. Wherever the river abraded its banks, was seen, in horizontal strata, a yellowish argillaceous limestone.

October 30.—Mount Turnbull, terminating in a sharp cone, had been in view down the valley of the river for three days. To-day about three o'clock, p. m., we turned its base, forming the northern terminus of the same chain in which is Mt. Graham.

Half a mile from our camp of last night were other very large ruins which appeared, as well as I could judge, (my view being obstructed by the thick growth of mezquite,) to have been the abode of five or ten thousand souls. The outline of the buildings and the pottery presented no essential difference from those already described. But about eleven miles from the camp, on a knoll, overlooked in a measure by a tongue of land, I found the trace of a solitary house, somewhat resembling that of a field work *en cremallière*. The enclosure was complete, and the faces varied from ten to thirty feet. The accompanying cut will give a more accurate idea than words.



tery, and the extent of ground covered by it, that I have formed the idea it must have been used for pipes to convey water. There were about the ruins quantities of the fragments of agate and obsidian, the stone described by Prescott as that used by the Aztecs to cut out the hearts of their victims. This valley was evidently once the abode of busy, hard-working, people. Who were they? And where have they gone? Tradition among the Indians and Spaniards does not reach them.

I do not think it improbable that these ruins may be those of comparatively modern Indians,* for Venegas says: "The father Jacob Sedelmayer, in October, 1744, set out from his mission, (Tubutama,) and after travelling 80 leagues, reached the Gila, where he found six thousand Papagos, and near the same number of Pimos and Coco Maricopas;" and the map which he gives of this country, although very incorrect, represents many Indian settlements and missions on this river. His observations, however, were confined to that part of the Gila river near its mouth.

Great quantities of green-barked acacia grew on the table lands, and also the chamiza, wild sage and mezquite; close to the river, cotton-wood and willow. We found, too, amongst many other plants, the *eriodictyon Californicum*, several new grasses and a sedge, very few of which have been seen on our journey.

We saw the trail of cannon up the valley very distinct; that of an expedition from Sonora against the Indians, which was made a few years since without achieving any results.

Wherever the river made incisions, was discoverable a metamorphic, close grained, laminated sandstone, and in many places were seen buttes of vitrified quartz, (semi-opal.)

October 29.—The dust was knee deep in the rear of our trail; the soil appeared good, but, for whole acres, not the sign of vegetation was to be seen. Grass was at long intervals, and, when found, burned to cinder. A subterraneous stream flowed at the foot of Mount Graham, and fringed its base with evergreen. Everywhere there were marks of flowing water, yet vegetation was so scarce and crisp that it would be difficult to imagine a drop of water

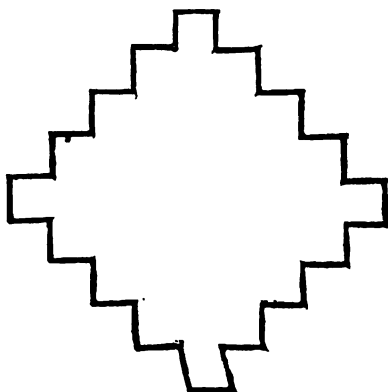
*Since these notes were written, a very interesting letter was received from the venerable Mr. Gallatin connected with the history of these ruins. The letter, with my reply, will find in the Appendix.

had fallen since last winter. The whole plain, from 3 to 6 miles wide, is within the level of the waters of the Gila, and might easily be irrigated, as it no doubt was by the former tenants of these ruined houses.

The crimson tinted Sierra Carlos skirted the river on the north side the whole day, and its changing profiles formed subjects of study and amusement. Sometimes we would trace a Gothic steeple; then a horse; now an old woman's face; and, again, a veritable steamboat; but this required the assistance of a light smoky cloud, drifting to the east, over what represented the chimney stack. Wherever the river abraded its banks, was seen, in horizontal strata, a yellowish argillaceous limestone.

October 30.—Mount Turnbull, terminating in a sharp cone, had been in view down the valley of the river for three days. To-day about three o'clock, p. m., we turned its base, forming the northern terminus of the same chain in which is Mt. Graham.

Half a mile from our camp of last night were other very large ruins which appeared, as well as I could judge, (my view being obstructed by the thick growth of mezquite,) to have been the abode of five or ten thousand souls. The outline of the buildings and the pottery presented no essential difference from those already described. But about eleven miles from the camp, on a knoll, overlooked in a measure by a tongue of land, I found the trace of a solitary house, somewhat resembling that of a field work *en cremalière*. The enclosure was complete, and the faces varied from ten to thirty feet. The accompanying cut will give a more accurate idea than words.



Clouds had been seen hovering over the head of Mount Turnbull; and as we passed, the beds of the arroyos leading from it were found to be damp, showing the marks of recent running water.

Last night, about dusk, one of my men discovered a drove of wild hogs, and this morning we started on their trail, but horse flesh had now become so precious that we could not afford to follow any distance from our direction, and although anxious to get a genuine specimen of this animal, we gave up the chase and dropped in the rear of the column. The average weight of these animals is about 100 pounds, and their color invariably light pepper and salt. Their flesh is said to be palatable, if the musk which lies near the back part of the spine is carefully removed.

Many "fresh signs" of Indians were seen, but, as on previous days, we could not catch a glimpse of them. They carefully avoided us. This evening, however, as Robideaux unarmed was riding in advance, he emerged suddenly from a cavity in the ground, thickly masked by mezquite. He had discovered two Indians on horseback within twenty yards of him. The interview was awkward to both parties, but Robideaux was soon relieved by the arrival of the head of our column. The Indians were thrown into the greatest consternation; they were tolerably mounted, but escape was hopeless; two more miserable looking objects I never beheld; their legs (unlike the Apaches we left behind) were large and muscular, but their faces and bodies (for they were naked) were one mass of wrinkles, almost approaching to scales. They were armed with bows and arrows, and one with a quiver of fresh cut reeds. Neither could speak Spanish, and the communication was by signs. They were directed to go with us to camp, where they would receive food and clothing; but they resolutely refused, evidently thinking certain death awaited them, and that it would be preferable to meet it then than suffer suspense. The chief person talked all the time in a tongue resembling more the bark of a mastiff, than the words of a human being. Our anxiety to communicate to the tribe our friendly feeling, and more especially our desire to purchase mules, was very great; but they were firm in their purpose not to follow, and much to their surprise, (they seemed incapable of expressing joy,) we left them and their horses untouched.

They were supposed by some to be the Cayotes, a branch of the Apaches, but Londeau thought they belonged to the tribe of Tremblers, who acquired their name from their emotions at meeting the whites.

Observed to-night 12 altitudes of Polaris for latitude, and measured 9 lunar distances for longitude.

Lat. $33^{\circ} 12' 10''$ Long. $110^{\circ} 20' 46''$

October 31.—To-day we were doomed to another sad disappointment. Reaching the San Francisco about noon, we unsaddled to refresh our horses and allow time to look up a trail by which we could pass the formidable range of mountains through which the Gila cuts its way, making a deep cañon impassable for the howlers. A yell on the top of a distant hill announced the presence of three well mounted Indians, and persons were sent out to bring them in. Our mules were now fast failing, and the road before us unknown. These Indians, if willing, could supply us with mules and show us the road. Our anxiety to see the result of the interview was, consequently, very great. It was amusing, and at the same time very provoking. They would allow but one of our party to approach. Long was the talk by signs and gestures; at length they consented to come into camp, and moved forward about a hundred yards, when a new apprehension seemed to seize them, and they stopped. They said, as well as could be understood, that the two old men we met yesterday had informed their chief of our presence, and wish to obtain mules; that he was on his way with some and had sent them ahead to sound a parley. They were better looking, and infinitely better conditioned, than those we met yesterday, resembling strongly the Apaches of the copper mines, and like them decked in the plundered garb of the Mexicans.

The day passed, but no Indians came; treacherous themselves they expect treachery in others. At everlasting war with the rest of mankind, they kill at sight all who fall in their power. The conduct of the Mexicans to them is equally bad, for they decapitate and kill the Apaches whenever they can. The former governor of Sonora employed a bold and intrepid Irishman, named Kirker, to hunt the Apaches. He had in his employment whites and Delaware Indians, and was allowed, besides a per diem, \$100 per scalp, and \$25 for a prisoner. A story is also told of one Johnson, an En-

lishman, an Apache trader, who, allured by the reward, induced a number of these people to come to his camp, and placed a barrel of flour for them to help themselves; when the crowd was thickest of men, women, and children, he fired a six pounder amongst them from a concealed place and killed great numbers.

13 circum-meridian altitudes of beta Aquarii, and 10 altitudes of Polaris give the latitude of this camp $33^{\circ} 14' 29''$. The longitude by 12 lunar distances E. and W. is $110^{\circ} 30' 24''$.

November 1.—No alternative seemed to offer but to pursue Carson's old trail sixty miles over a rough country, without water, and two, if not three days' journey. Under this, in their shattered condition, our mules must sink. We followed the Gila river six or seven miles, when it became necessary to leave it, how long was uncertain. Giving our animals a bite of the luxurious grama on the river banks, we filled every vessel capable of holding water, and commenced the jornada. The ascent was very rapid, the hills steep, and the footing insecure. After travelling five or six miles, ascending all the way, we found trails from various directions converging in front of us, evidently leading to a village or a spring; it proved to be the last. The spring consisted of a few deep holes, filled with delicious water, overgrown with cotton-wood; and, although the grass was not good, we determined to halt for the night, as the howitzers were not yet up, and it was doubtful when we should meet with water again. I took advantage of the early halt to ascend, with the barometer, a very high peak overhanging the camp, which I took to be the loftiest in the Piñon Lano range on the north side of the Gila.

Its approximate height was only 5,724 feet above the sea. The view was very extensive; rugged mountains bounded the entire horizon. Very far to the northeast was a chain of mountains covered with snow, but I could not decide whether it was the range on the east side of the Del Norte or the Sierras Mimbres. Near the top of this peak the mezcal grew in abundance, and with the stalk of one 25 feet long we erected a flag-staff. Here, too, we found huge masses of the conglomerate before described, apparently as if it had been arrested in rolling from an impending height, but there was no point higher than this for many miles, and the intervening ravines were deep. Lower down we found a large mass of

many thousand tons of the finer conglomerate, the shape of a truncated pyramid standing on its smallest base. It appeared so nicely balanced, a feather might have overthrown it. A well levelled seat of large slabs of red ferruginous sandstone, altered by heat, indicated we were not on untrodden ground. It was the watch-tower of the Apache; from it he could track the valley of the Gila beyond the base of Mount Graham.

At the point where we left the Gila, there stands a cereus six feet in circumference, and so high I could not reach half way to the top of it with the point of my sabre by many feet; and a short distance up the ravine is a grove of these plants, much larger than the one I measured, and with large branches. These plants bear a saccharine fruit much prized by the Indians and Mexicans. "They are without leaves, the fruit growing to the boughs. The fruit resembles the burr of a chesnut and is full of prickles, but the pulp resembles that of the fig, only more soft and luscious." In some it is white, in some red, and in others yellow, but always of exquisite taste.

On the hills we found a new shrub bearing a delicious nutritious nut, and in sufficient abundance to form an article of food for the Apaches, mezcal and the fruit of the *Agave Americana*.

The formation near the mouth of the San Francisco is diluvial, overlaying a coarse grained highly calcareous sandstone and limestone. The mountains were chiefly of granite with red feldspar, and near our camp was discernible a stratum of very compact argillaceous limestone, dipping nearly vertically to the west.

November 2.—The call to water sounded long before day-light, and we ate breakfast by the light of the moon; the thermometer at 25°. As day dawned we looked anxiously for the howitzers, which were beginning to impede our progress very much. My camp was pitched on the opposite side of a ravine, some distance apart from the main camp, the horses were grazing on the hill side still beyond and out of sight. We were quietly waiting for further orders, when our two Mexican herdsmen came running into camp, much alarmed and without their arms, exclaiming: "The Indians are driving off the mules. "To arms" was shouted, and before I could loosen a pistol from the holster my little party were in full run to the scene of alarm, each with his rifle. On turning the hill we



Cylindropuntia Gigantea
"Cylindropuntia Gigantea" Appendix N° 2. Continued



and the horses tranquilly grazing, but the hill overlooking them was lined with horsemen. As we advanced, one of the number hailed us in Spanish, saying he wished to have "a talk."

They were Apaches, and it had been for some time our earnest desire to trade with them, and hitherto we had been unsuccessful. "One of you put down your rifle and come to us," said the Spanish-tongued Indian. Londeau, my employé before mentioned, immediately complied: I followed; but before reaching half-way up the steep hill, the Indian espied in my jacket the handle of a large horse pistol. He told me I must put down my pistol before he would meet me. I threw it aside and proceeded to the top of the hill, where, although he was mounted and surrounded by six or eight of his own men armed with rifles and arrows, he received me with great agitation. The talk was long and tedious. I exhausted every argument to induce him to come into camp. His principal fear seemed to be the howitzers, which recalled at once to my mind the story I had heard of the massacre by Johnson. At last a bold young fellow, tired of the parley, threw down his rifle, and with a step that Forrest in *Metamora* might have envied, strode off towards camp, piloted by Carson. We were about to follow, when the chief informed us it would be more agreeable to him if we remained until his warrior returned.

The ice was now broken; most of them seeing that their comrade encountered no danger, followed one by one. They said they belonged to the tribe of Piñon Lanos; that "they were simple in head but true of heart." Presents were distributed; they promised a guide to pilot us over the mountain, five miles distant, to a spring with plenty of good grass, where they engaged to meet us next day with 100 mules.

The mezcal flourishes here; and at intervals of a half a mile or so we found several artificial craters, into which the Indians throw their fruit, with heated stones, to remove the sharp thorns and reduce it to its saccharine state.

I observed last night for latitude and time, and our position is in latitude $33^{\circ} 14' 54''$, longitude $110^{\circ} 45' 06''$. Our camp was on the head of a creek which after running in a faint stream one hundred yards, disappeared below the surface of the earth. On its margin grew a species of ash unknown in the United States, and the Cali-

fornia plane tree, which is also distinct in species from our sycamore.

November 3.—Our expectations were again disappointed; the Indians came, but only seven mules were the result of the day's labor, not a tenth of the number absolutely required.

Our visitors to-day presented the same motley group we have always found the Apaches. Amongst them was a middle-aged woman, whose garrulity and interference in every trade was the annoyance of Major Swords, who had charge of the trading, but the amusement of the by-standers.

She had on a gauze-like dress, trimmed with the richest and most costly Brussels lace, pillaged no doubt from some fandango-going belle of Sonora; she straddled a fine grey horse, and whenever her blanket dropped from her shoulders, her tawny form could be seen through the transparent gauze. After she had sold her mule, she was anxious to sell her horse, and careered about to show his qualities. At one time she charged at full speed up a steep hill. In this, the fastenings of her dress broke, and her bare back was exposed to the crowd, who ungallantly raised a shout of laughter. Nothing daunted, she wheeled short round with surprising dexterity, and seeing the mischief done, coolly slipped the dress from her arms and tucked it between the seat and the saddle. In this state of nudity she rode through camp, from fire to fire, until, at last, attaining the object of her ambition, a soldier's red flannel shirt, she made her adieu in that new costume.

A boy about 12 years of age, of uncommon beauty, was among our visitors. Happy, cheerful and contented, he was consulted in every trade, and seemed an idol with the Apaches. It required little penetration to trace his origin from the same land as the gauze of the old woman. We tried to purchase him, but he said it was *long, long*, since he was captured and that he had no desire to leave his master, who, he was certain, would not sell him for any money. All attempts were vain, and the lad seemed gratified both at the offer to purchase, and the refusal to sell. Here we found the mountains chiefly of red ferruginous sandstone, altered by heat.

November 4.—Six miles from our camp of last night we reached a summit, and then commenced descending again rapidly towards

the Gila, along a deeply cañoned valley, the sands of which were black with particles of oxide and peroxide of iron. Near the summit the hills on each side were of old red sandstone, with strata sloping to the southwest at an angle of 25° , and under this were strata of black slate and compact limestone, and then granite.

In the ravines we found, at places, a luxuriant growth of sycamore, ash, cedar, pine, nut-wood, mezcal, and some walnut, the edible nut again, Adam's needle, small evergreen oak and cottonwood, and a gourd, the *cucumis perennis*.

There was every indication of water, but none was procured on the surface; it could no doubt have been found by digging.

The last six or eight miles of our route was down the dry bed of a stream, in a course east of south, and our day's journey did not gain much in the direction of California. It was necessary to ascend the river a mile in search of grass, and then we got but an indifferent supply. Except in the two camps nearest to Mount Turnbull, and the one at the San Carlos, we have never before, since leaving Santa Fé, had occasion to complain of the want of grass.

We encamped in a grove of cacti of all kinds; amongst them the huge pitahaya, one of which was fifty feet high.

The geological formation on this slope of the Piñon Lano mountains was: 1st. Conglomerate of sandstone and pebbles; then red sandstone in layers a foot thick; then granite, very coarse. The depth of the two first was many hundred feet, and in some places its stratification much deranged. Many large masses of sandstone, with thin seams of vitrified quartz.

In the dry creek down which we travelled, we saw a cave of green sandstone, in which a fire had been built; for what purpose I cannot conjecture, as it was too small to admit a man.

The Apaches gave us to understand that a marauding party of their people were in Sonora. The broad fresh trail of cattle and horses leading up the arroyo, induces the belief that they have returned—successful, of course.

Last night was mild, the thermometer at 63° Fahrenheit; and, what was very unusual here, the heavens were overcast, which prevented my getting the rate of the chronometers.

Although we have had no rain except at Mount Graham, where we had a shower which scarcely sufficed to lay the dust, yet the whole face of the country bears marks of rains, and running water, met with in no other part of our journey. The absence of vegetation will, in some measure, account for the deep incisions made by running water in the earth.

November 5.—The howitzers did not reach camp last night, yet the grass was so bad, and our beds, on the round pebbles everywhere covering the surface of the ground, so uncomfortable, it was determined to move camp.

The Gila now presents an inhospitable look; the mountains of trap, granite, and red sandstone, in irregular and confused strata, but generally dipping sharply to the south, cluster close together; and one ignorant of the ground could not tell from what direction the river came, or in what direction it flowed onwards to its mouth. The valley, not more than 300 feet from base to base of these perpendicular mountains, is deep, and well grown with willow, cotton-wood, and mezquite.

At several places, perpendicular walls of trap dyke projected from the opposite side of the river, giving the idea that the river waters had once been dammed up, and then liberated by the blow of a giant; for the barrier was shattered—not worn away. In the course of six miles we had crossed and re-crossed the river twice as many times, when we left it by turning abruptly up a dry ravine to the south. This we followed for three miles, and crossed a ridge at the base of Saddle-Back mountain, (so named by us from its resemblance to the outline of a saddle,) and descended by another dry creek to the San Pedro, running nearly north.

The valley of this river is quite wide, and is covered with a dense growth of mezquite, (*acacia prosopis*,) cotton-wood, and willow, through which it is hard to move without being unhorsed. The whole appearance gave great promise, but a near approach exhibited the San Pedro, an insignificant stream a few yards wide, and only a foot deep.

For six miles we followed the Gila. The pitahaya and every other variety of cactus flourished in great luxuriance. The pitahaya, tall, erect, and columnar in its appearance, grew in every crevice from the base to the top of the mountains, and in one place



A tripituary of the Gila

1. 26. 1881. 1. 26. 1881. 1. 26. 1881.

I saw it growing nearly to its full dimensions from a crevice not much broader than the back of my sabre. These extraordinary looking plants seem to seek the wildest and most unfrequented places.

The range of mountains traversed to-day is the same we have been in for some days, and is a continuation of that of Mount Graham, which turns sharply westward from Turnbull's peak, carrying with it the Gila.

Saddle-Back is an isolated peak of red sandstone that has every appearance of having once formed the table land, and being harder than the surrounding surface, having withstood the abrasion of water.

The uplands were covered as usual with mezquite, chimaza, ephyræ, the shrub with the edible nut, and cactus, of which there was new and beautiful variety. In the cañon we heard in advance of us the crack of a rifle; on coming up we found that old Francisco, one of the guides, had killed a calf, left there, doubtless, by the Apaches.

The dry creek by which we crossed to the San Pedro river was the great highway leading from the mountain fastnesses into the plains of Santa Cruz, Santa Anna, and Tucson, frontier towns of Sonora. Along this valley was distinctly marked the same fresh trail, noted yesterday, of horses, cattle and mules.

The bed of this creek was deeply cut, and turned at sharp angles, forming a zigzag like the bayoux laid by sappers in approaching a fortress, each turn of which (and they were innumerable) formed a strong defensive position. The Apache once in possession of them is secure from pursuit or invasion from the Mexican.

Since the 1st November, we have been traversing, with incredible labor and great expenditure of mule power, the stronghold of these mountain robbers, having no other object in view than making our distance westward; yet here we are at this camp, only five seconds of time west of camp 89, at Disappointment creek, and one minute and four seconds west of our camp at the mouth of the San Francisco.

Nature has done her utmost to favor a condition of things which has enabled a savage and uncivilized tribe, armed with the bow and lance, to hold as tributary powers three fertile and once flourishing states, Chihuahua, Sonora, and Durango, peopled by a Christian

race, countrymen of the immortal Cortez. These states were at one time flourishing, but such has been the devastation and alarm spread by these children of the mountains, that they are now losing population, commerce and manufactures, at a rate, which, if not soon arrested, must leave them uninhabited.

November 6.—For the double purpose of allowing the howitzers to come up, and to recruit our mules, it is decided this shall be a day of rest. The grama is good, but sparsely scattered over the hills, and it is necessary to loosen every animal and let them graze at will.

We are yet 500 miles from the nearest settlement, and no one surveying our cavalry at this moment would form notions favorable to the success of the expedition.

Except a few saddle mules, the private property of officers, which have been allowed to run loose, every animal in camp is covered with patches, scars, and sores, made by the packs in the unequal motion caused by the ascent and descent of steep hills.

The failure of the Apaches to bring in their mules, was a serious disappointment, and entirely justifies the name given to the creek, where they agreed to meet us. Besides, being the only means of transportation, they are, in extremity, to serve us as food, and the poor suffering creatures before us, give no very agreeable impression of the soup which their meat will furnish. However grave the subject may appear, it is the common source of merriment. All seem to anticipate it as a matter of course, and the constant recurrence of the mind to the idea, will no doubt accustom us to it, and make mule as acceptable as other soup.

In the sandy arroyos where our fires burn, that look as if they had been formed but a year or two since, was broken pottery, and the remains of a large building, similar in form substance and apparent antiquity to those so often described. Strolling over the hills alone, in pursuit of seed and geological specimens my thoughts went back to the States, and when I turned from my momentary aberrations, I was struck most forcibly with the fact that not one object in the whole view, animal, vegetable or mineral, had any *thing in common* with the products of any State in the Union, with the single exception of the cotton-wood, which is found in the western States, and seems to grow wherever water flows from the west-

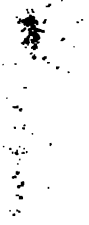
making seventeen miles, we found ourselves encompassed by hills much diminished in height, but not in abruptness. The road, except the deep dust which occasionally gave way and lowered a mule to his knee, was good, that is, there were no hills to scale. The river was crossed and re-crossed four times. At 12 and 14 miles there were good patches of grama, burned quite yellow, but for most of the way, and at our camp, there was little or no grass, and our mules were turned loose to pick what they could of rushes and willow along the margin of the stream.

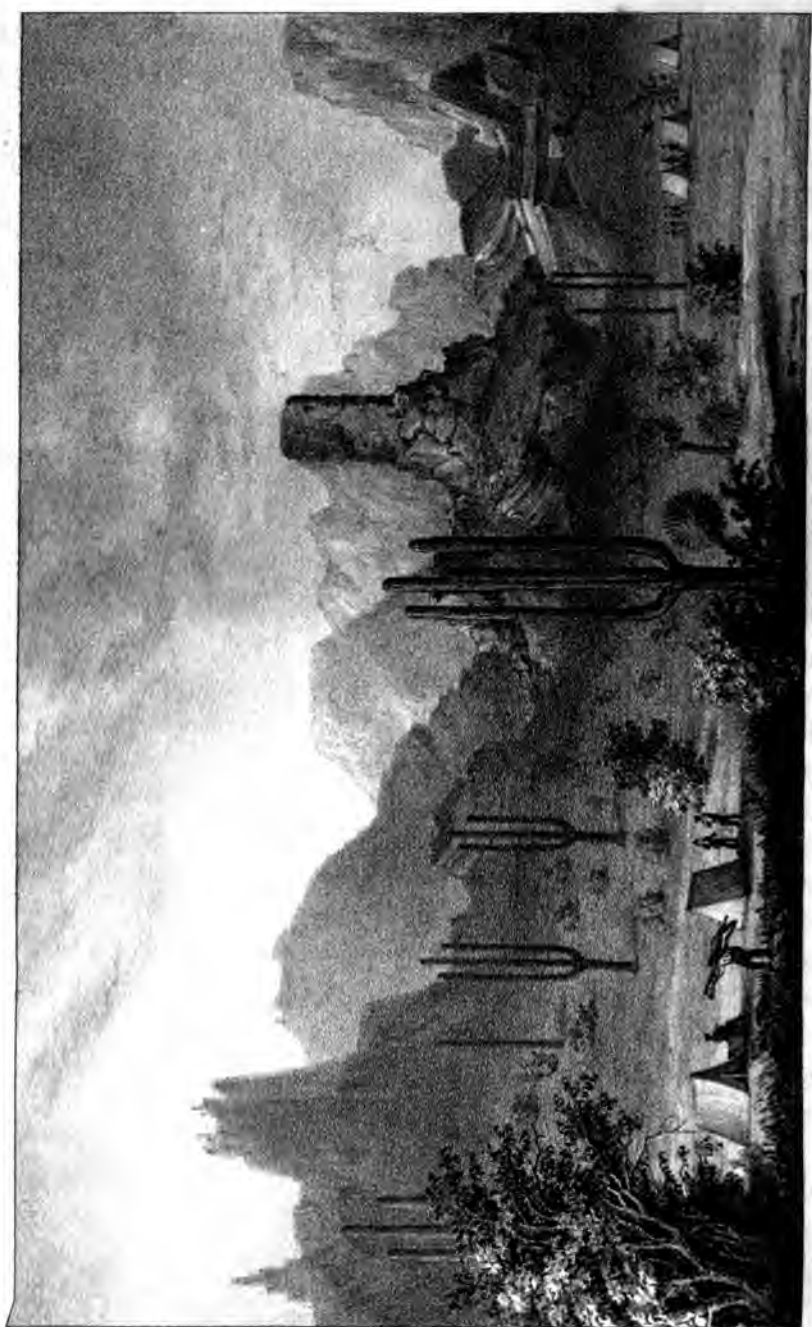
Wherever the formation was exposed along the river, it was a conglomerate of sandstone, lime and pebbles, with deep caverns.

Nearly opposite our camp of this date, and about one-third the distance up the hill there crops out ore of copper and iron, easily worked, the carbonate of lime and calcareous spar. A continuation of the vein of ore was found on the side where we encamped, and a large knoll strewed with what the Spaniards call "*guia*" the English of which is "guide to gold."

The night has set in dark and stormy; the wind blows in gusts from the southwest, and the rain falling in good earnest, mingled with the rustling noise of the Gila, which has now become swift and impetuous, produces on us, who have so long been accustomed to a tranquil atmosphere, quite the impress of a tempest. We have been so long without rain as to cease to expect or make provision against it, and the consequence is the greatest difficulty in getting the men to provide coverings for the destructible portion of our rations.

Three Indians hailed us just before reaching camp, and after much parley were brought in. They feasted heartily, and promised to bring in mules. At first they denied having any; but after their appetites were satisfied, their hearts opened, and they sent the youngest of their party to their town, which was at the head of the dry creek of our camp, of the night before last. The fellow went on his way as directed, till he met the howitzers, which so filled him with surprise and consternation that he forgot his mission, and followed the guns to camp in mute wonder. These people are of the Piñon Lano (piñon wood) tribe, and we had been told by the *Pinoleros* (pinole eaters) that the chief of this band had mules.





Flights of geese and myriads of the blue quail were seen, and a flock of turkies from which we got one.

The river bed, at the junction of the San Pedro, was seamed with tracks of deer and turkey; some "signs" of beaver and one trail of wild hogs.

Our camp was on a flat sandy plain, of small extent, at the mouth of a dry creek, with deep washed banks, giving the appearance of containing at times a rapid and powerful stream, although no water was visible in the bed. At the junction, a clear, pure stream flowed from under the sand. From the many indications of gold and copper ore at this place, I have named it Mineral creek; and I doubt not a few years will see flat-boats descending the river from this point to its mouth, freighted with its precious ores.

There was a great deal of pottery about our camp, and just above us were the supposed remains of a large Indian settlement, differing very slightly from those already described.

November 8.—The whole day's journey was through a cañon, and the river was crossed twelve or fifteen times. The sand was deep, and occasionally the trail much obstructed by pebbles of paving-stone. The willow grew so densely in many places as to stop our progress, and oblige us to look for spots less thickly overgrown, through which we could break.

The precipices on each side were steep; the rock was mostly granite and a compact sandy limestone, with occasional seams of basalt and trap; and towards the end of the day, calcareous sand-stone, and a conglomerate of sandstone, feldspar, fragments of basalt, pebbles, &c. The stratification was very confused and irregular, sometimes perfectly vertical but mostly dipping to the southwest, at an angle of 30° . Vast boulders of pure quartz at times obstructed our way, and the river, in places, was paved with those of less magnitude.

About two miles from camp, our course was traversed by a seam of yellowish colored igneous rock, shooting up into irregular spires and turrets, one or two thousand feet in height. It ran at right angles to the river, and extended to the north, and to the south, in a chain of mountains as far as the eye could reach. One of these towers was capped with a substance, many hundred feet thick, disposed in horizontal strata of different colors, from deep red to

light yellow. Partially disintegrated, and laying at the foot of the chain of spires, was a yellowish calcareous sandstone, altered by fire, in large amorphous masses.

For a better description of this landscape, see the sketch by Mr. Stanly.

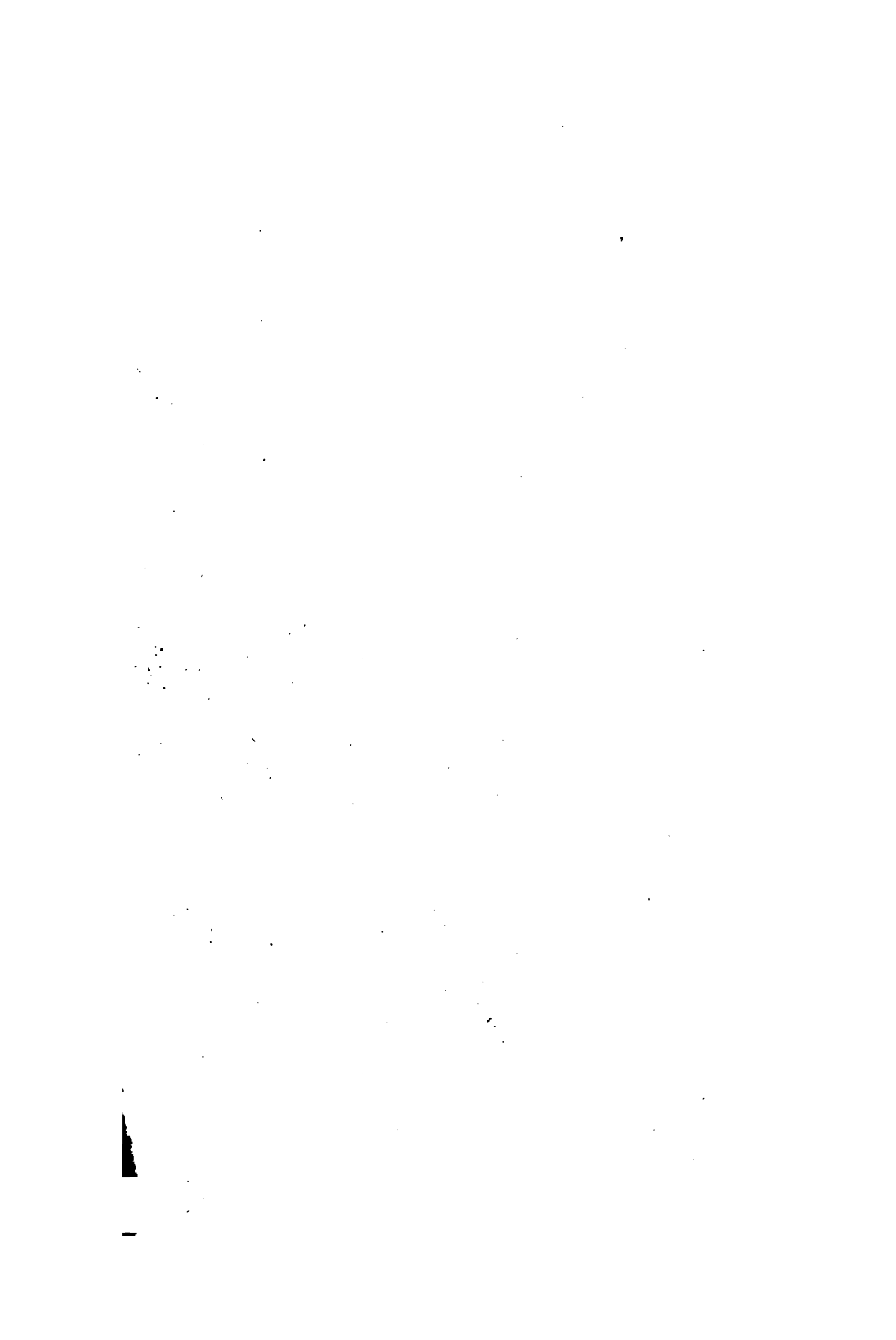
To the west, about a mile below us, and running parallel to the first, is another similar seam, cut through by the Gila, at a great butte, shaped like a house. The top of this butte appears to have once formed the table land, and is still covered with vegetation. Through both these barriers the river has been conducted by some other means than attrition. Where it passes the first, it presents the appearance of a vast wall torn down by blows of a trip hammer. Under to-day's date, in appendix No. 2, will be found many interesting plants, but the principal growth was as usual, pitahaya, Acacia, Prosopis, and Obione canescens.

The latitude of this camp, which is within a mile of the spot where we take a final leave of the mountains, is, by the mean of the observations on north and south stars, Polaris and beta Aquarii, $33^{\circ} 05' 40''$; its longitude, derived by measurement, and also by chronometric difference of meridian between this and the camp of November 5th, is $111^{\circ} 13' 10''$ west of Greenwich, and the height of the river at this point above the sea, as indicated by the barometer, 1,751 feet.

At night, for the first time since leaving Pawnee Fork, I was interrupted for a moment in my observations, by moisture collecting on the glass of my horizon shade, showing a degree of humidity in the atmosphere not before existing. In the States there is scarcely a night where the moisture will not collect on the glass exposed to the air, sufficient in two or three minutes to prevent the perfect transmission of light.

November 9.—The effect of last night's dampness was felt in the morning, for, although the thermometer was only 37° the cold was more sensible than in the dry regions at 25° .

We started in advance of the command to explore the lower belt of mountains by which we were encompassed. The first thing we noticed in the gorge was a promontory of pitch-stone, against which *the river impinged* with fearful force, for it was now descending at *a rapid rate*. Mounting to the top of the rock, on a beautiful table,



We made our noon halt at the grass patch. At this place were the remains of an immense Indian settlement; pottery was everywhere to be found, but the remains of the foundations of the houses were imbedded in dust. The outlines of the zequias, by which the soil was irrigated, were sometimes quite distinct.

The soil was moist, and wherever the foot pressed the ground the salts of the earth effloresced, and gave it the appearance of being covered with frost. In this way the numberless tracks of horses and other animals, which had at times traversed the plains, were indelible, and could be traced for great distances, by the eye, in long white seams.

We found fresh trails of horses, which might be those of General Castro, or the Indians. When leaving California, Castro's determination, as we learn, was to go to Sonora, beat up recruits, and return. Our route might easily be reached, for we are now marching along a road everywhere accessible, and within three days' march of the settlements of Sonora and the fort at Tucson, said to be regularly garrisoned by Mexican soldiers.

We passed the deserted lodges of Indians, and, at one place, remote from the lodges, we saw thirteen poles set up in a sort of incantation formula; twelve on the circumference of a circle, twenty feet in diameter, and one in the centre. Radii were drawn on the ground from the centre pole to each one in the periphery of the circle. It was the figuring of some medicine man of the Apaches or Pimos, we could not tell which, for it was on neutral ground, about the dividing line of the possessions claimed by each.

After leaving the mountains all seemed for a moment to consider the difficulties of our journey at an end. The mules went off at a frolicsome pace, those which were loose contending with each other for precedence in the trail. The howitzers, which had nearly every part of their running gear broken and replaced, were, perhaps, the only things that were benefitted by the change from the mountains to the plains. These were under the charge of Lieutenant Davidson, whose post has been no sinecure. In overcoming one set of difficulties we were now to encounter another. In leaving the mountains we were informed that we bade adieu to grass, and our mules must henceforth subsist on willow, cotton-wood, and the long green ephedra.



Their joy was unaffected at seeing we were Americans, and not Apaches. The chief of the guard at once despatched news to his chief, of the result of his reconnoissance. The town was nine miles distant, yet, in three hours, our camp was filled with Pimos loaded with corn, beans, honey, and zandias (water melons.) A brisk trade was at once opened. This was my observing night; but the crowd of Indians was great, and the passing and repassing, at full speed so continuous, that I got an indifferent set of observations.

The camp of my party was pitched on the side nearest the town, and we saw the first of these people and their mode of approach. It was perfectly frank and unsuspecting. Many would leave their packs in our camp and be absent for hours, theft seeming to be unknown among them. With the mounted guard, which first visited us, was a man on foot, and he appeared to keep pace with the fleetest horse. He was a little out of breath when he reached us, but soon recovering, told us he was the interpreter to Juan Antonio Llunas, chief of the Pimos.

We were taking some refreshments at the time, and invited him to taste of them. The effect was electric; it made his bright, intelligent eye flash, and loosened his tongue. I asked him, among other things, the origin of the ruins of which we had seen so many; he said, all he knew, was a tradition amongst them, "that in bygone days, a woman of surpassing beauty resided in a green spot in the mountains near the place where we were encamped. All the men admired, and paid court to her. She received the tributes of their devotion, grain, skins, &c., but gave no love or other favor in return. Her virtue, and her determination to remain unmarried were equally firm. There came a drought which threatened the world with famine. In their distress, people applied to her, and she gave corn from her stock, and the supply seemed to be endless. Her goodness was unbounded. One day, as she was lying asleep with her body exposed, a drop of rain fell on her stomach, which produced conception. A son was the issue, who was the founder of a new race which built all these houses."

I told the interpreter repeatedly, he must go and report to the general, but his answer was, "let me wait till I blow a little." The attraction was the aquarente. At length he was prevailed on to go to head-quarters, leaving at our camp his bows and arrows



The Interpreter of the Pimos
by birth a Coco Maricopas.

Lith by W. Weber L. Co. Bats.

houses of the people are mere sheds, thatched with willow and corn stalks.

With the exception of the chief, Antonio Llunas, who was clad in cast off Mexican toggery, the dress of the men consisted of a cotton serape of domestic manufacture, and a breech cloth. Their hair was very long, and clubbed up. The women wore nothing but the serape pinned about the loins, after the fashion of Persico's Indian woman on the east side of the Capitol, though not quite so low.

The camp was soon filled with men, women, and children, each with a basket of corn, frijolés, or meal, for traffic. Many had jars of the molasses expressed from the fruit of the *Cereus Giganteus*. Beads, red cloth, white domestic, and blankets, were the articles demanded in exchange. Major Swords, who had charge of the trading duty, pitched a temporary awning, under which to conduct the business, which had scarcely commenced before this place formed a perfect menagerie, into which crowded, with eager eyes, Pimos, Maricopas, Mexicans, French, Dutch, English, and Americans. As I passed on to take a peep at the scene, naked arms, hands, and legs protruded from the awning. Inside there was no room for bodies, but many heads had clustered into a very small space, filled with different tongues and nations. The trade went merrily on, and the conclusion of each bargain was announced by a grunt and a joke, sometimes at the expense of the quartermaster, but oftener at that of the Pimos.

November 12.—We procured a sufficiency of corn, wheat, and beans from the Pimos, but only two or three bullocks, and neither horses nor mules. They have but few cattle, which are used in tillage, and apparently all steers, procured from the Mexicans. Their horses and mules were not plenty, and those they possessed were prized extravagantly high. One dashing young fellow, with ivory teeth and flowing hair, was seen coming into our camp at full speed, on a wild unruly horse, that flew from side to side as he approached, alarmed at the novel apparition of our people. The Maricopa, for he was of that tribe, was without saddle or stirrups, and balanced himself to the right and left with such ease and grace as to appear part of his horse. He succeeded in bringing his fiery nag into the heart of the camp. He was immediately offered a



Juan Antonio _ Pomo Head Chief.

Lith. by E. Weber & Co. Balto.

aquiline, and they have a much readier manner of speaking and acting. I noticed that most of the interpreters of the Pimos were of this tribe, and also the men we met with in the spy guard. Though fewer in number, they appear to be superior in intelligence and personal appearance.

Don Jose Messio is their governor, and, like the governor of the Pimos, holds his office by the appointment of the Mexican governor of California. The people have no choice in the selection. Both these Indians are respectable looking old men, and seem to be really worthy of the trust reposed in them.

We had not been long in camp before a dense column of dust down the river announced the approach of the Maricopas, some on foot, but mostly on horseback. They came into camp at full speed, unarmed, and in the most confident manner, bringing water melons, meal, pinole, and salt for trade. The salt is taken from the plains; wherever there are bottoms which have no natural drainage, the salt effloresces and is skimmed from the surface of the earth. It was brought to us both in the crystallized form, and in the form when first collected, mixed with earth.

My camp was selected on the side towards the village, and the constant galloping of horses rendered it difficult for me to take satisfactory observations, which I was desirous of doing, as it is an important station. When I placed my horizon on the ground, I found that the galloping of a horse five hundred yards off affected the mercury, and prevented a perfectly reflected image of the stars, and it was in vain to hope for these restless Maricopas to keep quiet. News got about of my dealings with the stars, and my camp was crowded the whole time.

The latitude of this camp by such observations as the Maricopas would allow me to make, was $33^{\circ} 09' 28''$, and the longitude $112^{\circ} 07' 13''$.

November 13 and 14.—With the morning came the Maricopas women, dressed like the Pimos. They are somewhat taller, and one peculiarity struck me forcibly, that while the men had aquiline noses, those of the women were *retroussés*. Finding the trade in meal had ceased, they collected in squads about the different fires, and made the air ring with their jokes and merry peals of laughter. Mr. Bestor's spectacles were a great source of merriment. Some

6. Ojibwa Indians



Their joy was unaffected at seeing we were Americans, and not Apaches. The chief of the guard at once despatched news to his chief, of the result of his reconnoissance. The town was nine miles distant, yet, in three hours, our camp was filled with Pimos loaded with corn, beans, honey, and zandias (water melons.) A brisk trade was at once opened. This was my observing night; but the crowd of Indians was great, and the passing and repassing, at full speed so continuous, that I got an indifferent set of observations.

The camp of my party was pitched on the side nearest the town, and we saw the first of these people and their mode of approach. It was perfectly frank and unsuspicious. Many would leave their packs in our camp and be absent for hours, theft seeming to be unknown among them. With the mounted guard, which first visited us, was a man on foot, and he appeared to keep pace with the fleetest horse. He was a little out of breath when he reached us, but soon recovering, told us he was the interpreter to Juan Antonio Llunas, chief of the Pimos.

We were taking some refreshments at the time, and invited him to taste of them. The effect was electric; it made his bright, intelligent eye flash, and loosened his tongue. I asked him, among other things, the origin of the ruins of which we had seen so many; he said, all he knew, was a tradition amongst them, "that in bygone days, a woman of surpassing beauty resided in a green spot in the mountains near the place where we were encamped. All the men admired, and paid court to her. She received the tributes of their devotion, grain, skins, &c., but gave no love or other favor in return. Her virtue, and her determination to remain unmarried were equally firm. There came a drought which threatened the world with famine. In their distress, people applied to her, and she gave corn from her stock, and the supply seemed to be endless. Her goodness was unbounded. One day, as she was lying asleep with her body exposed, a drop of rain fell on her stomach, which produced conception. A son was the issue, who was the founder of a new race which built all these houses."

I told the interpreter repeatedly, he must go and report to the general, but his answer was, "let me wait till I blow a little." The attraction was the aquardente. At length he was prevailed on to go to head-quarters, leaving at our camp his bows and arrows



The Interpreter of the Pimos
by birth a Coco Maricopas.

Lith. by E. Weber & Co. Paris

and other matters, saying he would return and pass the night with us.

November 11.—Leaving the column, a few of us struck to the north side of the river, guided by my loquacious friend, the interpreter, to visit the ruins of another Casa Montezuma. In the course of the ride, I asked him if he believed the fable he had related to me last night, which assigned an origin to these buildings. "No," said he, "but most of the Pimos do. We know, in truth, nothing of their origin. It is all enveloped in mystery."

The casa was in complete ruins, one pile of broken pottery and foundation stone, of the black basalt, making a mound about ten feet above the ground. The outline of the ground plan was distinct enough.

We found the description of pottery the same as ever; and, among the ruins, the same sea shell; one worked into ornaments; also a large bead, an inch and a quarter in length, of bluish marble, exquisitely turned.

We secured to-day our long sought bird, the inhabitant of the mezquite, indigo blue plumage, with top knot and long tail. Its wings, when spread, showing a white ellipse.

Turning from the ruins towards the Pimos village, we urged our guide to go fast, as we wished to see as much of his people as the day would permit. He was on foot, but led at a pace which kept our mules in a trot.

We came in at the back of the settlement of Pimos Indians, and found our troops encamped in a corn field, from which the grain had been gathered. We were at once impressed with the beauty, order, and disposition of the arrangements for irrigating and draining the land. Corn, wheat, and cotton are the crops of this peaceful and intelligent race of people. All the crops have been gathered in, and the stubbles show they have been luxuriant. The cotton has been picked, and stacked for drying on the tops of sheds. The fields are sub-divided, by ridges of earth, into rectangles of about 200×100 feet for the convenience of irrigating. The fences are of sticks, wattled with willow and mezquite, and, in this particular, set an example of economy in agriculture worthy to be followed by the Mexicans, who never use fences at all. The

houses of the people are mere sheds, thatched with willow and corn stalks.

With the exception of the chief, Antonio Llunas, who was clad in cast off Mexican toggery, the dress of the men consisted of a cotton serape of domestic manufacture, and a breech cloth. Their hair was very long, and clubbed up. The women wore nothing but the serape pinned about the loins, after the fashion of Persico's Indian woman on the east side of the Capitol, though not quite so low.

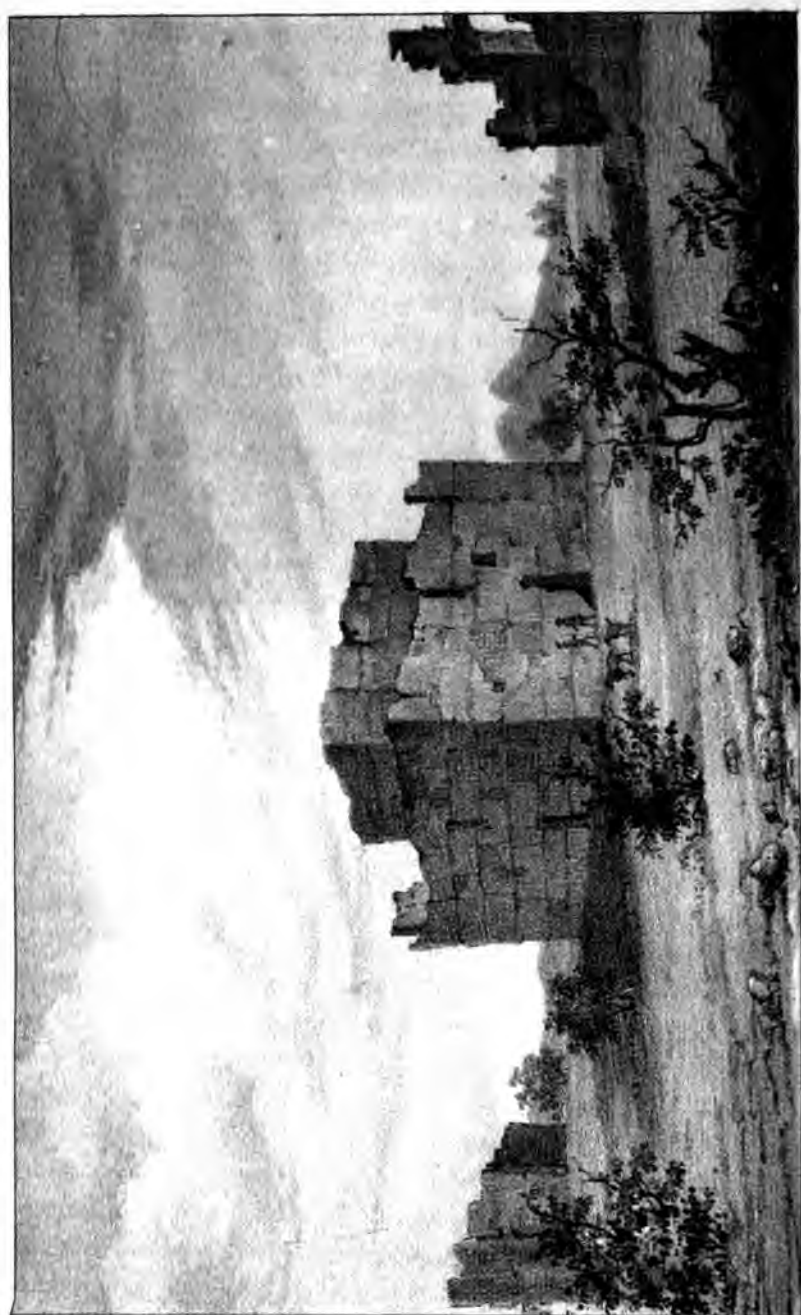
The camp was soon filled with men, women, and children, each with a basket of corn, frijolés, or meal, for traffic. Many had jars of the molasses expressed from the fruit of the *Cereus Giganteus*. Beads, red cloth, white domestic, and blankets, were the articles demanded in exchange. Major Swords, who had charge of the trading duty, pitched a temporary awning, under which to conduct the business, which had scarcely commenced before this place formed a perfect menagerie, into which crowded, with eager eyes, Pimos, Maricopas, Mexicans, French, Dutch, English, and Americans. As I passed on to take a peep at the scene, naked arms, hands, and legs protruded from the awning. Inside there was no room for bodies, but many heads had clustered into a very small space, filled with different tongues and nations. The trade went merrily on, and the conclusion of each bargain was announced by a grunt and a joke, sometimes at the expense of the quartermaster, but oftener at that of the Pimos.

November 12.—We procured a sufficiency of corn, wheat, and beans from the Pimos, but only two or three bullocks, and neither horses nor mules. They have but few cattle, which are used in tillage, and apparently all steers, procured from the Mexicans. Their horses and mules were not plenty, and those they possessed were prized extravagantly high. One dashing young fellow, with ivory teeth and flowing hair, was seen coming into our camp at full speed, on a wild unruly horse, that flew from side to side as he approached, alarmed at the novel apparition of our people. The Maricopa, for he was of that tribe, was without saddle or stirrups, and balanced himself to the right and left with such ease and grace as to appear part of his horse. He succeeded in bringing his fiery nag into the heart of the camp. He was immediately offered a



Juan Antonio — Pomo Head Chief.

Lith. by E. Weber & Co. Balto.





The Interpreter of the Pimos
by birth a Coco Maricopas.

Ed. by E. W. B. B. B.

Their joy was unaffected at seeing we were Americans, and not Apaches. The chief of the guard at once despatched news to his chief, of the result of his reconnoissance. The town was nine miles distant, yet, in three hours, our camp was filled with Pimos loaded with corn, beans, honey, and zandias (water melons.) A brisk trade was at once opened. This was my observing night; but the crowd of Indians was great, and the passing and repassing, at full speed so continuous, that I got an indifferent set of observations.

The camp of my party was pitched on the side nearest the town, and we saw the first of these people and their mode of approach. It was perfectly frank and unsuspecting. Many would leave their packs in our camp and be absent for hours, theft seeming to be unknown among them. With the mounted guard, which first visited us, was a man on foot, and he appeared to keep pace with the fleetest horse. He was a little out of breath when he reached us, but soon recovering, told us he was the interpreter to Juan Antonio Llunas, chief of the Pimos.

We were taking some refreshments at the time, and invited him to taste of them. The effect was electric; it made his bright, intelligent eye flash, and loosened his tongue. I asked him, among other things, the origin of the ruins of which we had seen so many; he said, all he knew, was a tradition amongst them, "that in bygone days, a woman of surpassing beauty resided in a green spot in the mountains near the place where we were encamped. All the men admired, and paid court to her. She received the tributes of their devotion, grain, skins, &c., but gave no love or other favor in return. Her virtue, and her determination to remain unmarried were equally firm. There came a drought which threatened the world with famine. In their distress, people applied to her, and she gave corn from her stock, and the supply seemed to be endless. Her goodness was unbounded. One day, as she was lying asleep with her body exposed, a drop of rain fell on her stomach, which produced conception. A son was the issue, who was the founder of a new race which built all these houses."

I told the interpreter repeatedly, he must go and report to the general, but his answer was, "let me wait till I blow a little." *The attraction was the aquarente.* At length he was prevailed on to go to head-quarters, leaving at our camp his bows and arrow.



The Interpreter of the Pimos
by birth a Coco Maricopas.

Lith. by H. Weber, N.Y. & B.A.

1

2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

ther matters, saying he would return and pass the night
s.

ember 11.—Leaving the column, a few of us struck to the side of the river, guided by my loquacious friend, the intention to visit the ruins of another Casa Montezuma. In the middle of the ride, I asked him if he believed the fable he had related to me last night, which assigned an origin to these buildings. He said he, "but most of the Pimos do. We know, in truth, the origin of their origin. It is all enveloped in mystery."

The casa was in complete ruins, one pile of broken pottery and a large stone, of the black basalt, making a mound about ten feet above the ground. The outline of the ground plan was discernible enough.

We found the description of pottery the same as ever; and, among the ruins, the same sea shell; one worked into ornaments; a large bead, an inch and a quarter in length, of bluish marble, nicely turned.

We secured to-day our long sought bird, the inhabitant of the site, indigo blue plumage, with top knot and long tail. Its wings, when spread, showing a white ellipse.

Coming from the ruins towards the Pimos village, we urged our men to go fast, as we wished to see as much of his people as the country would permit. He was on foot, but led at a pace which kept the men on mules in a trot.

We came in at the back of the settlement of Pimos Indians, and found our troops encamped in a corn field, from which the corn had been gathered. We were at once impressed with the order, and disposition of the arrangements for irrigating and draining the land. Corn, wheat, and cotton are the crops of this peaceful and intelligent race of people. All the crops have been gathered in, and the stubbles show they have been luxuriant. Cotton has been picked, and stacked for drying on the tops of the hills. The fields are sub-divided, by ridges of earth, into rectangles of about 200 × 100 feet for the convenience of irrigating. The fences are of sticks, wattled with willow and mezquite, and, in particular, set an example of economy in agriculture worthy to be followed by the Mexicans, who never use fences at all. The

houses of the people are mere sheds, thatched with willow and corn stalks.

With the exception of the chief, Antonio Llunas, who was clad in cast off Mexican toggery, the dress of the men consisted of a cotton serape of domestic manufacture, and a breech cloth. Their hair was very long, and clubbed up. The women wore nothing but the serape pinned about the loins, after the fashion of Persico's Indian woman on the east side of the Capitol, though not quite so low.

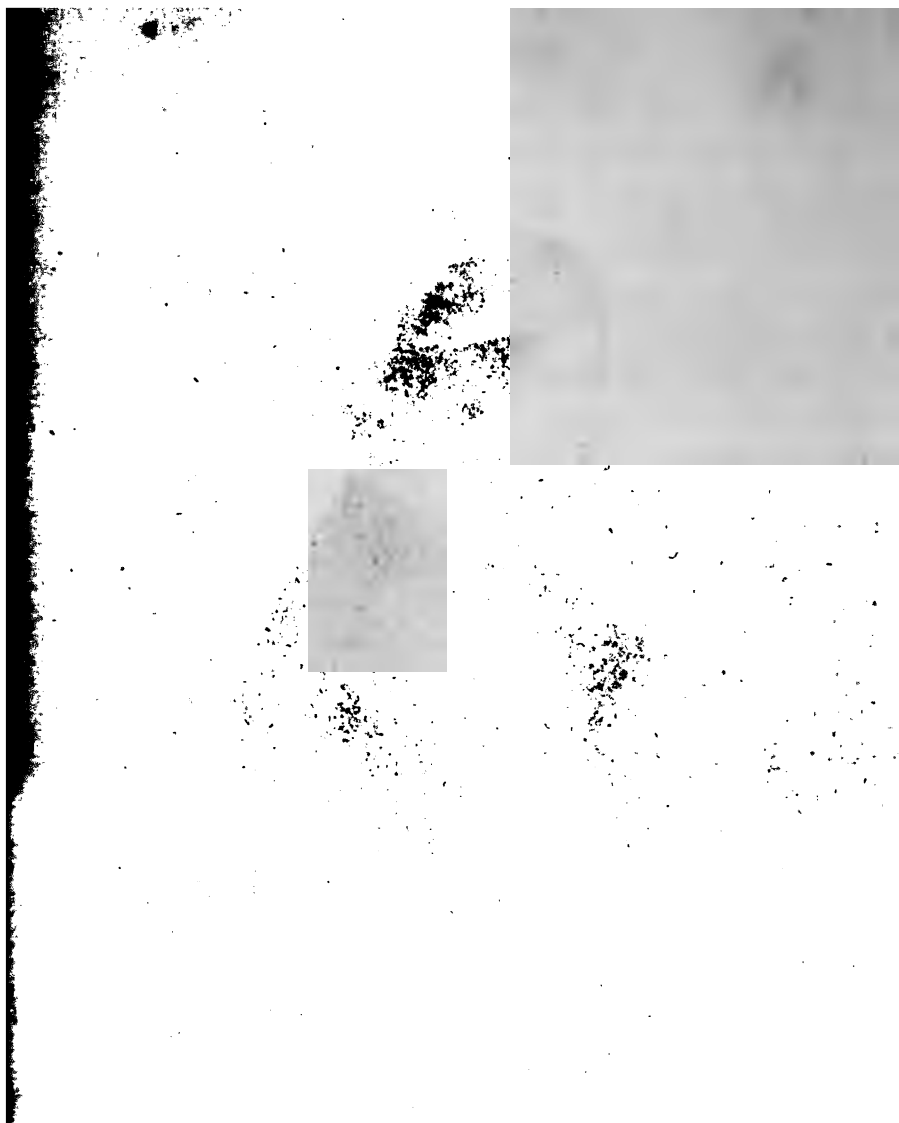
The camp was soon filled with men, women, and children, each with a basket of corn, frijolés, or meal, for traffic. Many had jars of the molasses expressed from the fruit of the *Cereus Giganteus*. Beads, red cloth, white domestic, and blankets, were the articles demanded in exchange. Major Swords, who had charge of the trading duty, pitched a temporary awning, under which to conduct the business, which had scarcely commenced before this place formed a perfect menagerie, into which crowded, with eager eyes, Pimos, Maricopas, Mexicans, French, Dutch, English, and Americans. As I passed on to take a peep at the scene, naked arms, hands, and legs protruded from the awning. Inside there was no room for bodies, but many heads had clustered into a very small space, filled with different tongues and nations. The trade went merrily on, and the conclusion of each bargain was announced by a grunt and a joke, sometimes at the expense of the quartermaster, but oftener at that of the Pimos.

November 12.—We procured a sufficiency of corn, wheat, and beans from the Pimos, but only two or three bullocks, and neither horses nor mules. They have but few cattle, which are used in tillage, and apparently all steers, procured from the Mexicans. Their horses and mules were not plenty, and those they possessed were prized extravagantly high. One dashing young fellow, with ivory teeth and flowing hair, was seen coming into our camp at full speed, on a wild unruly horse, that flew from side to side as he approached, alarmed at the novel apparition of our people. The Maricopa, for he was of that tribe, was without saddle or stirrups, and balanced himself to the right and left with such ease and grace as to appear part of his horse. He succeeded in bringing his fiery nag into the heart of the camp. He was immediately offered a



Juan Antonio _ Pomo Head Chief.

Lith. by E. Weber & Co. Baln.





Juan Antonio _ Pomo Head Chief.

Lith. by E. Weber & Co. Baln.



and other matters, saying he would return and pass the night with us.

November 11.—Leaving the column, a few of us struck to the north side of the river, guided by my loquacious friend, the interpreter, to visit the ruins of another Casa Montezuma. In the course of the ride, I asked him if he believed the fable he had related to me last night, which assigned an origin to these buildings. "No," said he, "but most of the Pimos do. We know, in truth, nothing of their origin. It is all enveloped in mystery."

The casa was in complete ruins, one pile of broken pottery and foundation stone, of the black basalt, making a mound about ten feet above the ground. The outline of the ground plan was distinct enough.

We found the description of pottery the same as ever; and, among the ruins, the same sea shell; one worked into ornaments; also a large bead, an inch and a quarter in length, of bluish marble, exquisitely turned.

We secured to-day our long sought bird, the inhabitant of the mezquite, indigo blue plumage, with top knot and long tail. Its wings, when spread, showing a white ellipse.

Turning from the ruins towards the Pimos village, we urged our guide to go fast, as we wished to see as much of his people as the day would permit. He was on foot, but led at a pace which kept our mules in a trot.

We came in at the back of the settlement of Pimos Indians, and found our troops encamped in a corn field, from which the grain had been gathered. We were at once impressed with the beauty, order, and disposition of the arrangements for irrigating and draining the land. Corn, wheat, and cotton are the crops of this peaceful and intelligent race of people. All the crops have been gathered in, and the stubbles show they have been luxuriant. The cotton has been picked, and stacked for drying on the tops of sheds. The fields are sub-divided, by ridges of earth, into rectangles of about 200×100 feet for the convenience of irrigating. The fences are of sticks, wattled with willow and mezquite, and, in this particular, set an example of economy in agriculture worthy to be followed by the Mexicans, who never use fences at all. The

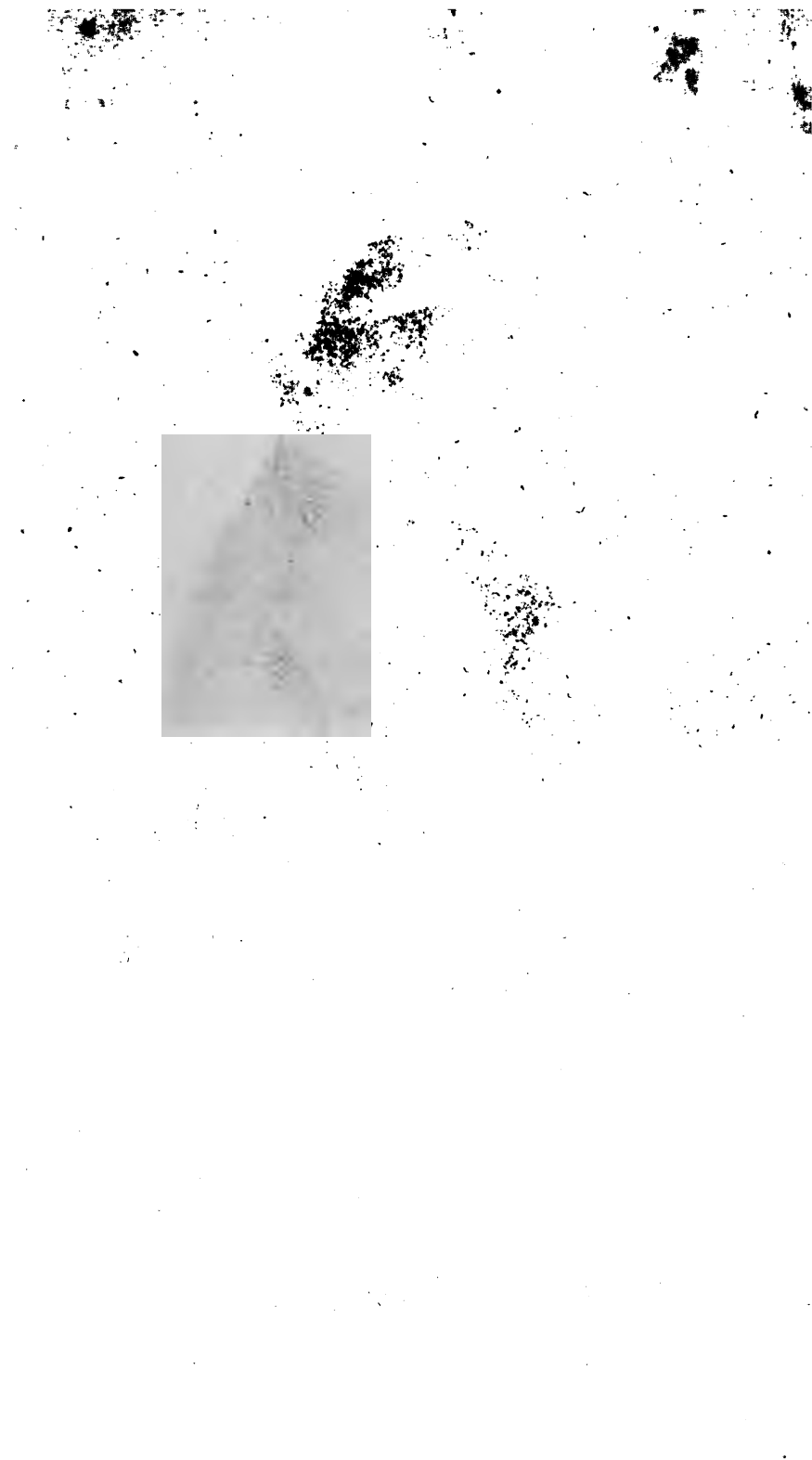
As the sun mounted, the mirage only seen once before since leaving the plains of the Arkansas, now began to distort the distant mountains, which everywhere bounded the horizon into many fantastic shapes. The morning was sharp and bracing, and I was excessively hungry, having given my breakfast, consisting of two biscuits to my still more hungry mule. I was describing to Mr. Warner how much more pleasant it would be to be jogging into Washington after a fox hunt, with the prospect of a hot breakfast, when up rose to our astonished view, on the north side of the Gila, a perfect representation of the capitol, with dome, wings, and portico, all complete. It remained for full twenty minutes with its proportions and outline perfect, when it dwindled down into a distant butte.

We went on briskly to the Gila, whose course, marked by the green cotton-wood, could be easily traced. It looked much nearer than it really was. We reached it after making forty miles from our camp of yesterday.

Our poor brutes were so hungry they would drink no water, but fell to work on the young willows and cane. After letting them bite a few minutes we moved down the river five miles further, to a large and luxuriant patch of *paspalum* grass, shaded by the *acacia* and *prosopis*.

My eyes becoming sore with dust, I took a large object for my southern star to night, the planet Saturn. 16 circum-meridian altitudes of Saturn and 9 altitudes of Polaris give the latitude of the camp $35^{\circ} 59' 22''$, and the longitude given by the chronometer is $112^{\circ} 50' 01''$.

November 15.—In the morning the general found the mules so much worsted by the 45 miles journey, without food or water, that he is determined to remain for the day. Most of the mules belonging to my party have travelled 1,800 miles, almost continuously. Two or three times they have all appeared on the eve of death; but a mule's vitality recuperates when life seems to be almost extinct, so I am in hopes the day's rest will revive them sufficiently to enable them to undertake what will be the most distressing part of the journey. From information collected from the Indians and others, it appears that we shall meet with no more grass from this spot to the settlements, estimated 300 miles distant.



very advantageous trade by some young officer. He stretched himself on his horse's neck, caressed it tenderly, at the same time shutting his eyes, meaning thereby that no offer could tempt him to part with his charger.

The general gave a letter to Governor Llunas, stating he was a good man, and directing all United States troops that might pass in his rear to respect his excellency, his people, and their property. Several broken down mules were left with him to recruit, for the benefit of Cooke's battalion as it passed along.

To us it was a rare sight to be thrown in the midst of a large nation of what is termed wild Indians, surpassing many of the Christian nations in agriculture, little behind them in the useful arts, and immeasurably before them in honesty and virtue. During the whole of yesterday, our camp was full of men, women, and children, who sauntered amongst our packs, unwatched, and not a single instance of theft was reported.

I rode leisurely in the rear, through the thatched huts of the Pimos; each abode consists of a dome-shaped wicker-work, about six feet high, and from twenty to fifty feet in diameter, thatched with straw or corn stalks. In front is usually a large arbor, on top of which is piled the cotton in the pod, for drying.

In the houses were stowed water melons, pumpkins, beans, corn, and wheat, the three last articles generally in large baskets; sometimes the corn was in baskets covered with earth, and placed on the tops of the domes. A few chickens and dogs were seen, but no other domestic animals, except horses, mules, and oxen. Their implements of husbandry were the axe, (of steel,) wooden hoes, shovels, and harrows. The soil is so easily pulverized as to make the plough unnecessary.

Several acquaintances, formed in our camp yesterday, were recognized, and they received me cordially, made signs to dismount, and when I did so, offered water melons and pinole. Pinole is the heart of Indian corn, baked, ground up, and mixed with sugar. When dissolved in water, it affords a delicious beverage; it quenches thirst, and is very nutritious. Their molasses, put up in large jars, hermetically sealed, of which they had quantities, is expressed from the fruit of the *Cereus Giganteus*.

A woman was seated on the ground under the shade of one of the

cotton sheds. Her left leg was tucked under her seat and her foot turned sole upwards; between her big toe and the next, was a spindle about 18 inches long, with a single fly of four or six inches. Ever and anon she gave it a twist in a dexterous manner, and at its end was drawn a coarse cotton thread. This was their spinning jenny. Led on by this primitive display, I asked for their loom by pointing to the thread and then to the blanket girded about the woman's loins. A fellow stretched in the dust, sunning himself, rose up leisurely and untied a bundle which I had supposed to be a bow and arrow. This little package, with four stakes in the ground, was the loom. He stretched his cloth and commenced the process of weaving.

We travelled $15\frac{1}{2}$ miles and encamped on the dividing ground between the Pimos and Maricopas. For the whole distance, we passed through cultivated grounds, over a luxuriantly rich soil. The plain appeared to extend in every direction 15 or 20 miles, except in one place about five miles before reaching camp, where a low chain of hills comes in from the southeast, and terminates some miles from the river. The bed of the Gila, opposite the village, is said to be dry; the whole water being drawn off by the *seguias* of the Pimos for irrigation; but the ditches are larger than is necessary for this purpose, and the water which is not used returns to the bed of the river with little apparent diminution in its volume.

Looking from our camp north, 30° west, you see a great plain with mountains rising in the distance on each side. This prospect had induced some travellers to venture from here in a direct line to Monterey in California, but there is neither grass nor water on that passage, and thirst and distress overcame, undoubtedly, those who attempted it.

In almost an opposite direction north, 50° east, there is a gap in the mountains through which the Salt river flows to meet the Gila, making with it an acute angle, at a point ten or fifteen miles distant from our camp, bearing northwest. A little north of east, another gap, twenty or thirty miles distant, shows where the Rio San Francisco flows into the Salt river. From the best information I can collect, the San Francisco comes in from the north; its valley is narrow and much cañoned; good grass abounds all the

Le Voncoeur, one of my party, came down that river in 1844 a trapping party of forty-eight men. He states that they were annoyed the whole way by the Apache Indians, a great many of whom reside on that river. Every night they were fired upon, an attempt made to stampede their mules. Many traps were set, and one of their party, an old man, who had been in the mountains forty-five years, was killed by the Indians in this expedition.

Near the junction of the Gila and Salt rivers, there is a chain of serrated hills coming in from both sides, contracting the valley considerably. Around the South Spur the Gila turns, making its course in a more southerly direction. To the east, except where spurs already mentioned protrude, the plain extends as far as the eye can reach. A great deal of the land is cultivated, but there still a vast portion within the level of the Gila that is yet to be under tillage. The population of the Pimos and Maricopas together is estimated variously at from three to ten thousand. The density is evidently too low.

The peaceful and industrious race are in possession of a beautiful and fertile basin. Living remote from the civilized world, they are seldom visited by whites, and then only by those in distress, to whom they generously furnish horses and food. Aguardiente (mescal) is known among their chief men only, and the abuse of it, and the vices which it entails, are yet unknown.

They are without other religion than a belief in one great and all-ruling spirit.

Their peaceful disposition is not the result of incapacity for war, they are at all times enabled to meet and vanquish the Apaches in battle, and when we passed, they had just returned from an expedition in the Apache country to revenge some thefts and other injuries, with eleven scalps and thirteen prisoners. The prisoners were sold as slaves to the Mexicans.

The Maricopas occupy that part of the basin lying between page 97 and the mouth of the Salt river, and all that has been said of the Pimos, is applicable to them. They live in cordiality, and their habits, agriculture, religion, and manufactures, are the same. In stature, they are taller; their noses are more

aquiline, and they have a much readier manner of speaking and acting. I noticed that most of the interpreters of the Pimos were of this tribe, and also the men we met with in the spy guard. Though fewer in number, they appear to be superior in intelligence and personal appearance.

Don Jose Messio is their governor, and, like the governor of the Pimos, holds his office by the appointment of the Mexican governor of California. The people have no choice in the selection. Both these Indians are respectable looking old men, and seem to be really worthy of the trust reposed in them.

We had not been long in camp before a dense column of dust down the river announced the approach of the Maricopas, some on foot, but mostly on horseback. They came into camp at full speed, unarmed, and in the most confident manner, bringing water melons, meal, pinole, and salt for trade. The salt is taken from the plains; wherever there are bottoms which have no natural drainage, the salt effloresces and is skimmed from the surface of the earth. It was brought to us both in the crystallized form, and in the form when first collected, mixed with earth.

My camp was selected on the side towards the village, and the constant galloping of horses rendered it difficult for me to take satisfactory observations, which I was desirous of doing, as it is an important station. When I placed my horizon on the ground, I found that the galloping of a horse five hundred yards off affected the mercury, and prevented a perfectly reflected image of the stars, and it was in vain to hope for these restless Maricopas to keep quiet. News got about of my dealings with the stars, and my camp was crowded the whole time.

The latitude of this camp by such observations as the Maricopas would allow me to make, was $33^{\circ} 09' 28''$, and the longitude $112^{\circ} 07' 13''$.

November 13 and 14.—With the morning came the Maricopas and women, dressed like the Pimos. They are somewhat taller, and one peculiarity struck me forcibly, that while the men had aquiline noses, those of the women were *retroussés*. Finding the trade in meal had ceased, they collected in squads about the different fires and made the air ring with their jokes and merry peals of laughter. Mr. Bestor's spectacles were a great source of merriment. Some



Pimos & Coco Maricopas Indians

aquiline, and they have a much readier manner of speaking and acting. I noticed that most of the interpreters of the Pimos were of this tribe, and also the men we met with in the spy guard. Though fewer in number, they appear to be superior in intelligence and personal appearance.

Don Jose Messio is their governor, and, like the governor of the Pimos, holds his office by the appointment of the Mexican governor of California. The people have no choice in the selection. Both these Indians are respectable looking old men, and seem to be really worthy of the trust reposed in them.

We had not been long in camp before a dense column of dust down the river announced the approach of the Maricopas, some on foot, but mostly on horseback. They came into camp at full speed, unarmed, and in the most confident manner, bringing water melons, meal, pinole, and salt for trade. The salt is taken from the plains; wherever there are bottoms which have no natural drainage, the salt effloresces and is skimmed from the surface of the earth. It was brought to us both in the crystallized form, and in the form when first collected, mixed with earth.

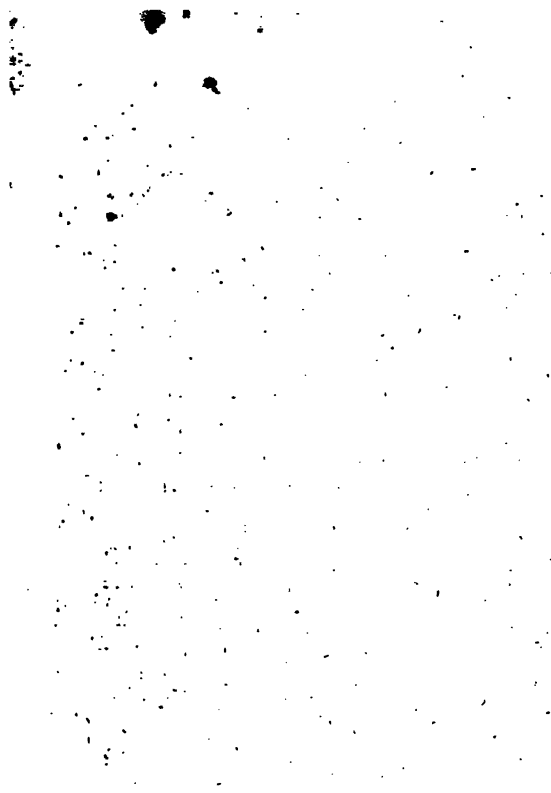
My camp was selected on the side towards the village, and the constant galloping of horses rendered it difficult for me to take satisfactory observations, which I was desirous of doing, as it is an important station. When I placed my horizon on the ground, I found that the galloping of a horse five hundred yards off affected the mercury, and prevented a perfectly reflected image of the stars, and it was in vain to hope for these restless Maricopas to keep quiet. News got about of my dealings with the stars, and my camp was crowded the whole time.

The latitude of this camp by such observations as the Maricopas would allow me to make, was $33^{\circ} 09' 28''$, and the longitude $112^{\circ} 07' 13''$.

November 13 and 14.—With the morning came the Maricopas women, dressed like the Pimos. They are somewhat taller, and one peculiarity struck me forcibly, that while the men had aquiline noses, those of the women were *retrousses*. Finding the trade in meal had ceased, they collected in squads about the different fires, and made the air ring with their jokes and merry peals of laughter. Mr. Bestor's spectacles were a great source of merriment. Some



Pimos & Coco Maricopa Indians



THE
LIBRARY
OF THE
MUSEUM OF
ART AND
ARCHITECTURE
OF THE
METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART
NEW YORK

houses of the people are mere sheds, thatched with willow and corn stalks.

With the exception of the chief, Antonio Llunas, who was clad in cast off Mexican toggery, the dress of the men consisted of a cotton serape of domestic manufacture, and a breech cloth. Their hair was very long, and clubbed up. The women wore nothing but the serape pinned about the loins, after the fashion of Persico's Indian woman on the east side of the Capitol, though not quite so low.

The camp was soon filled with men, women, and children, each with a basket of corn, frijolés, or meal, for traffic. Many had jars of the molasses expressed from the fruit of the *Cereus Giganteus*. Beads, red cloth, white domestic, and blankets, were the articles demanded in exchange. Major Swords, who had charge of the trading duty, pitched a temporary awning, under which to conduct the business, which had scarcely commenced before this place formed a perfect menagerie, into which crowded, with eager eyes, Pimos, Maricopas, Mexicans, French, Dutch, English, and Americans. As I passed on to take a peep at the scene, naked arms, hands, and legs protruded from the awning. Inside there was no room for bodies, but many heads had clustered into a very small space, filled with different tongues and nations. The trade went merrily on, and the conclusion of each bargain was announced by a grunt and a joke, sometimes at the expense of the quartermaster, but oftener at that of the Pimos.

November 12.—We procured a sufficiency of corn, wheat, and beans from the Pimos, but only two or three bullocks, and neither horses nor mules. They have but few cattle, which are used in tillage, and apparently all steers, procured from the Mexicans. Their horses and mules were not plenty, and those they possessed were prized extravagantly high. One dashing young fellow, with ivory teeth and flowing hair, was seen coming into our camp at full speed, on a wild unruly horse, that flew from side to side as he approached, alarmed at the novel apparition of our people. The Maricopa, for he was of that tribe, was without saddle or stirrups, and balanced himself to the right and left with such ease and grace as to appear part of his horse. He succeeded in bringing his fiery *nag* into the heart of the camp. He was immediately offered a

has been a gloomy day in the dragoon camp. The jornada has been six or eight miles, and those which have survived give promise of future service. The howitzers make severe cuts on them. Yesterday, within five miles of the river, Lieu-

Davidson was obliged to hitch his private mules to them. He has been given to-day to dismount one-half the command to serve the animals for packing.

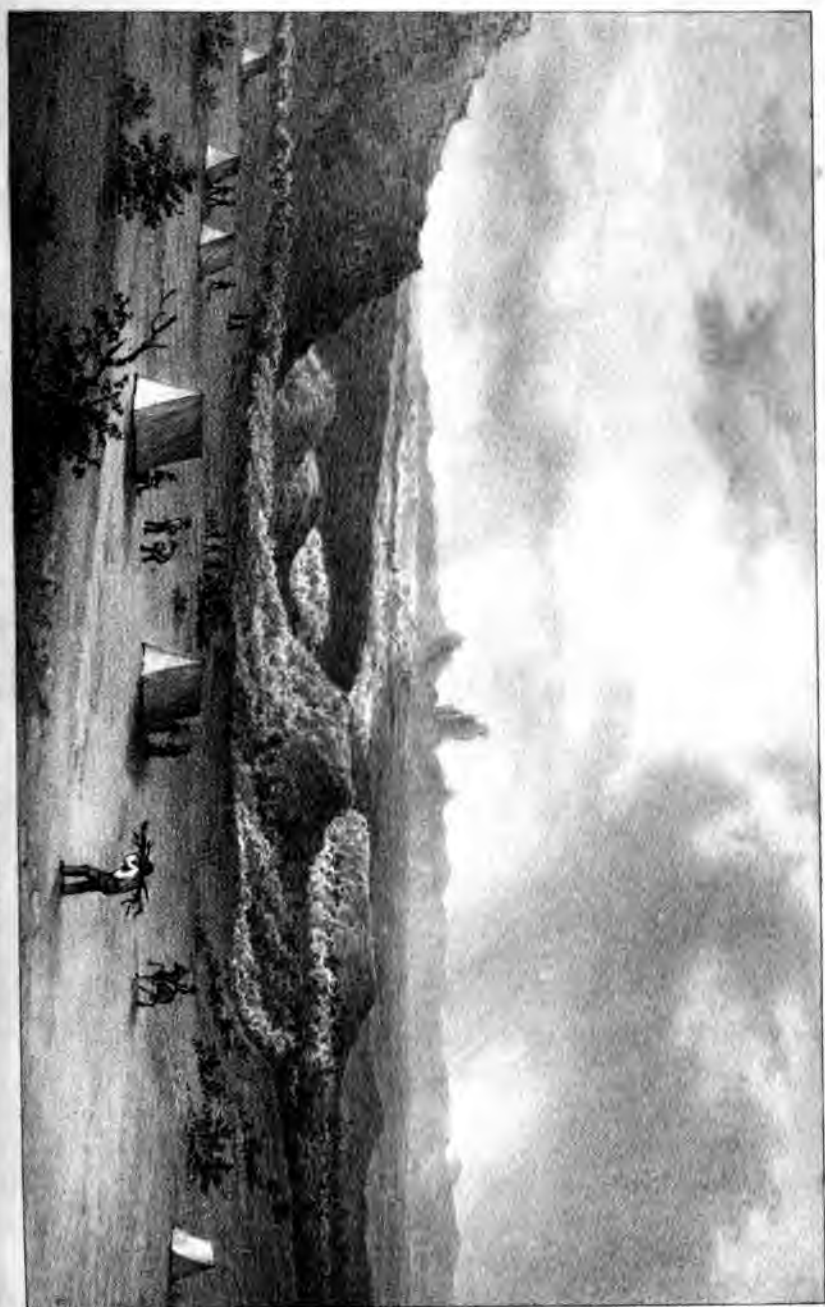
The remains of an old zequia crossed our trail, and the plains were covered with broken pottery. About us there are signs of the ruins of Indian tenements, and the zequia may possibly have been the work of their hands. We know the Maricopas have moved gradually from the gulf of California to their present location, in juxtaposition with the Pimos. They were found so late as the year 1826, at the mouth of the Gila; and Dr. Anderson, who passed from Sonora to California in 1828, found them, as near as we could reckon from his notes, about the place we are now encamped in. The shells found to-day were, in my opinion, evidently brought by the Maricopas from the sea. They differ from those we found among the ruins. I arrived for time to-night and obtained the rates of my chronometer; that of chronometer No. 783, 12s. per day, showing a very satisfactory consistency in rate since leaving the mountains.

September 16.—The valley on the south side continues wide, and shows continuously the marks of former cultivation. On the west side the hills run close to the river.

After making ten miles we came to a dry creek, coming from a direction reaching far to the south, and then we mounted the table land to avoid a bend in the river, made by a low chain of black basalt coming in from the southeast. The table land was strewn with fragments of black basalt, interspersed with agate, chalcedony, and quartz, and carbonate of lime. About the summit was a field of granite boulders, blackened by augite, and covered with various characters; the work of human hands. These have been found. On the ground near by were also traces of some of the ruins, showing some of the hieroglyphics, at least, to have been the work of modern Indians. Others were of undoubted antiquity, and the signs and symbols intended, doubtless, to commemorate a great event. One stone bore on it what might be taken, with a stretch of the imagination, to be a mastodon, a horse, a dog.

and a man. Their heads are turned to the east, and this may commemorate the passage of the aborigines of the Gila on their way south.





THE MOUTH OF THE COLORADO RIVER

deer, and killed a buck. After lugging the whole of it for two miles, he lightened his load by leaving one-half.

We encamped down in one of the deserted beds of the Gila, where the ground was cracked and drawn into blisters. The night was cold, the thermometer at 6, a. m., 20°.

Latitude of the camp 32° 55' 52". Longitude of the camp 113° 25' 25".

November 18.—High wind from the northwest all day, showing that there was still a barrier of snow-clad mountains between ourselves and Monterey, which we must turn or scale.

Carson pointed to a flat rock covered with fir, and told that he had slaughtered a fat mule there. The names of several Americans were inscribed on the same rock.

After travelling some ten or twelve miles through the valley, we mounted to the table land, and at 12½ o'clock stopped to graze our horses at a little patch of dried spear grass. Leaving this, the ground, as far as the eye could reach, was strewn with the black, shining, well rounded pebbles. The *Larrea* even was scarcely seen, and dreariness seemed to mantle the earth. The arroyo by which we descended to the river was cut from a bed of reddish pebbles 20 or 30 feet deep, and as we neared the river they were soldered together in a conglomerate of which lime was the cement.

We saw to-day on the rocks, other rude carvings of the Indians, but their modern date was apparent.

To-day there was a dead calm, about meridian intensely hot, and the dust rose in volumes as our party advanced.

We found the river spread over a greater surface, about 100 yards wide, and flowing gently along over a sandy bottom, the banks fringed with cane, willow, and myrtle.

Last night I took an involuntary plunge into it, for my mule sunk in a quick sand, while I was searching for a place to cross my party. To-night I took a swim, but found the waters disagreeably cold.

The chain of broken hills still continued on the north side, and when near our camp of this date, circled in an amphitheatre, with its arch to the north. The basaltic columns, rising into the shape of spires, domes, and towers, gave it the appearance, as we approached, of a vast city on the hills. The distance of the crown

f this amphitheatre, determined by angulation, is——miles, and Francisco informs me, that against its north base the Colorado strikes. So at this point, which is about six miles below our camp of this date, the Gila and Colorado must be near together. The hills and mountains appeared entirely destitute of vegetation, and on the plains could be seen, only at long intervals, a few stunted tufts of *larrea Mexicana*, and wild wormwood, *artemisia cana*.

November 19.—The table lands were the same as those described yesterday, but the valley widens gradually, and for most of the way is six or eight miles wide, and the soil excellent. Some remains of former settlements in broken pottery, corn grinders, &c.; but much fewer in number than above. Nine miles from camp a spur of mountains of an altered silicious sandstone came in from the southeast, sharp as the edge of a case knife, and shooting into pinnacles. At their base we passed for half a mile over the sharp edges of a red altered sandstone, dipping southwest about 80° , indeed nearly vertical.

On this spur was killed a mountain sheep, one of a large flock, from which we named it Goat's spur. We encamped on an island where the valley is contracted by sand buttes in what had been very recently the bed of the river. It was overgrown with willow, cane, Gila grass, flag grass, &c. The pools in the old bed of the river were full of ducks, and all night the swan, brant, and geese, were passing, but they were as shy as if they had received their tuition on the Chesapeake bay, where they are continually chased by sportsmen. The whole island was tremulous with the motion of the mules grazing, and my observations were, therefore, not very satisfactory.

11 circum-meridian altitudes of Procyon, and 12 altitudes of Polaris, give the latitude of the camp, $32^{\circ} 43' 38''$.

November 20.—The table lands were of sand, and the bottom of the river constantly received deposits from them, which changed its bed frequently, as might be seen from the different growths of cotton wood marking the old land. Our road, about five miles from last night's camp, was traversed by a spur of coarse grained granite underlaid by old red sandstone dipping some 80° to the south and west. The direction of the spur was nearly parallel to those before noted, northwest and southeast, which is the direction

of the axis of the maximum elevation of most of the mountains traversing the course of the Gila.

Our camp was pitched on a little patch of grass two miles from the river; night came on before the horses reached it, and they were without water for twenty-four hours; there was a pond near the camp, but so salt that the horses could not drink it.

At noon, the thermometer was 74° , at 6, p. m., 52° , and at 6 o'clock the next morning, 19° , which has been about the average range of temperature for the last two weeks.

November 21.—To-day we marched only eight and a half miles, and halted for a patch of grama, which was an agreeable and beneficial change to our mules, which had been living on cane and willow for some days past.

The plains are now almost entirely of sand, and composed of sandy and calcareous loam with iron pyrites and common salt, covered sparsely with chamiza, *Larrea Mexicana*, and a shrubby species of sage.

I observed at night for latitude and time, and there being two occultations of Jupiter's satellites, I was tempted to observe them with our inferior telescope, which only gave us another proof of its uselessness for the purpose.

November 22.—Mr. Warner and I started before the advance sounded, and climbed the sharp spur of a continuous comb of mountains coming from the southeast, to try if we could see the Colorado of the west. The mountains rose abruptly from the plains as they mostly do in this region, resembling in appearance large dykes terminating at top in a sharp ridge which a man could, at any part, straddle. They were of hard granite, pepper and salt colored, traversed by seams of white quartz. This spur gives the river Gila quite a bend to the north, and from that point to its mouth, which we reached at night, the river is straight in its general direction; but its course is crooked and dotted with sandbars, by incursions from the sandhills which now flank both its sides. The sand is brought down by the winds from the valley of the Colorado. Its volume seemed, I think, a little diminished, probably absorbed by the sand.

The day was warm, the dust oppressive, and the march, twenty-

two miles, very long for our jaded and ill-fed brutes. The general's horse gave out, and he was obliged to mount his mule.

Most of the men were on foot, and a small party, composed chiefly of the general and staff, were a long way ahead of the straggling column, when, as we approached the end of our day's journey, every man was straightened in his saddle by our suddenly falling on a camp which, from the trail, we estimated at 1,000 men who must have left that morning. Speculation was rife, but we all soon settled down to the opinion that it was General Castro and his troops; that he had succeeded in recruiting an army in Sonora, and was now on his return to California. Carson expressed the belief that he must be only ten miles below, at the crossing. Our force consisted only of 110 men. The general decided we were too few to be attacked, and must be the aggressive party, and if Castro's camp could be found, that he would attack it the moment night set in, and beat them before it was light enough to discover our force.

The position of our camp was decided, as usual, with reference to the grass. The lives of our animals were nearly as important as our own. It was pitched to-day in a little hollow encircled by a chain of sand hills, overgrown with mezquite.

The sergeant of the general's guard was behind, his mule having broken down; and when he came in reported having seen two Indians about five miles back. For a short time we supposed this immense trail was a band of Indians returning from a successful marauding expedition in Sonora or California; but this conjecture was soon dispelled by the appearance of a mounted Mexican on a sand butte overlooking our camp, who, after taking a deliberate survey, disappeared. The camp was arranged immediately for defence, and a cordon of sentinels stationed on the sand hills.

The two howitzers did not arrive till nine o'clock, and the officer in charge, Lieutenant Hammond, reported he had seen large fires to the right, apparently five miles distant, on the opposite side of the Gila.

The general said it was necessary for him to know who occupied the camp, its force, character, and destination.

He ordered me to take my party and fifteen dragoons, for the purpose of reconnoitring. After beating about in the mezquit

for some time, we struck a slough of the Gila, where grew some tall willows. Up one of these I sent a dragoon, who saw no fire, but whose ears were gladdened by the neighing of horses. He slipped down the tree much faster than he climbed it, quite enchanted with the hope of exchanging his weary mule for a charger. Instead of reporting what he had seen, he exclaimed, "Yes, sir, there are enough for us all." "Did you see the fires?" "No! but they are all on horses; I heard them neighing, and they cover much ground." He pointed in the direction, and after proceeding a short distance, we all heard distinctly the noise of the horses, indicating a large number.

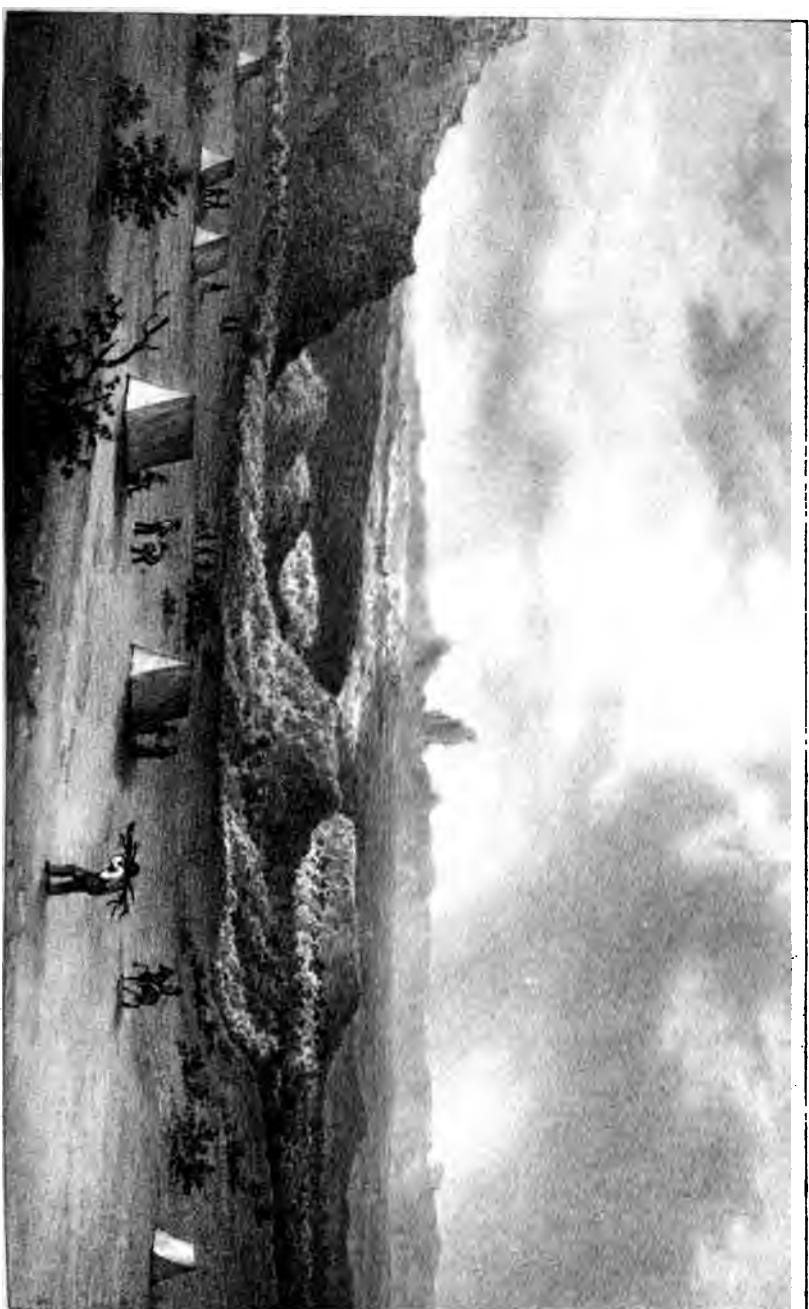
Silence was enjoined, and we proceeded stealthily along for some time, when a bright fire blazed before us. I halted the guard, and with two dragoons, Londeau and Martinez, proceeded unobserved until within a few feet of the fire. Before it stood an armed Mexican. I sent Londeau and Martinez with orders to assume the occupation of trappers, and ascertain whom, and what, the man guarded. The conference was short; other Mexicans advanced, and I sent in man for man. It was not Castro as we expected, but a party of Mexicans with 500 horses from California, on their way to Sonora for the benefit of Castro.

I took the four principal men to the general, and left a guard to watch the camp and see that no attempt was made to escape. The men were examined separately, and each gave a different account of the ownership and destination of the horses.

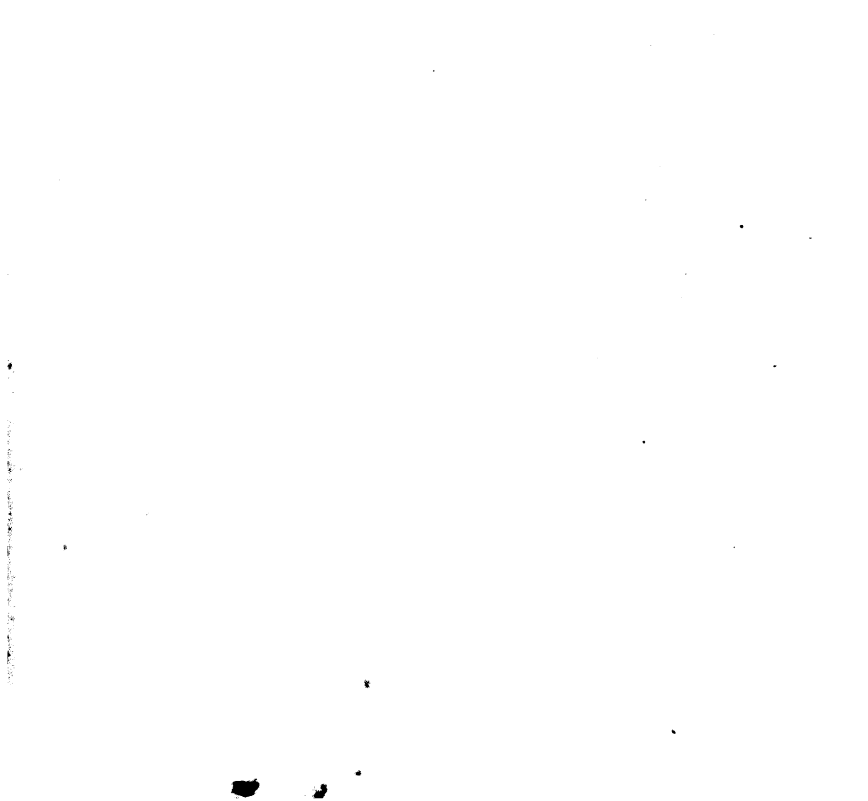
The chief of the party, a tall venerable looking man, represented himself to be a poor employé of several rich men engaged in supplying the Sonora market with horses. We subsequently learned that he was no less a personage than Jose Maria Leguna, a colonel in the Mexican service.

November 23.—We did not move camp to-day, in order to make a refit from last night's capture, and give our mules an opportunity to pick what little grass they could before taking the desert of 90 miles, which lies on the other side of the Colorado, and between us and water.

Warner, Stanly, and myself, saddled up to visit the junction of the Gila and Colorado, which we found due north from our camp, and about a mile and a half distant. The day was stormy, the



View of the Gila & Colorado Rivers



nd blowing fiercely from the north. We mounted a butte of idspathic granite, and, looking 25° east of north, the course of e Colorado was tracked by clouds of flying sand. The Gila mes into it nearly at right angles, and the point of junction, rangely chosen, is the hard butte through which, with their ited forces they cut a cañon, and then flow off due magnetic west, a direction the resultant due to the relative strength of the rers.

The walls of the cañon are vertical and about 50 feet high, and 000 feet long. Almost before entering the cañon, in descending e Gila, its sea-green waters are lost in the chrome colored hue of e Colorado. For a distance of three or four miles below the nction, the river is perfectly straight, and about 600 feet wide; d up at least to this point, there is little doubt that the Colo-do is always navigable for steamboats. Above, the Colorado is ll of shifting sandbars, but is, no doubt, to a great extent sus- ptible of navigation.

The Gila, at certain stages, might be navigated up to the Pimos llage, and possibly with small flat boats at all stages of water.

Near the junction, on the north side, are the remains of an old anish church, built near the beginning of the 17th century, by e renowned missionary, Father Kino. The mission was eventu- ly sacked by the Indians, and the inhabitants all murdered or iven off. It will probably yet be the seat of a city of wealth d importance, most of the mineral and fur regions of a vast ex- nt of country being drained by the two rivers. The stone butte rough which they have cut their passage is not more than a mile length. The Gila once flowed to the south, and the Colorado the north of this butte, and the point of junction was below. hat freak of nature united their efforts in forcing the butte, is fficult to say. During freshets, it is probable the rivers now dis- arge their surplus waters through these old channels. Francisco forms me that the Colorado, seven day's travel up from the butte, ntinues pretty much as we saw it.

There a cañon is reached, impassable for horses or canoes. The ountry between is settled by the Coyotaros, or wolf-eaters, cochin- urs, dirty fellows, Tontears, or fools, and the Garroteros, or ub Indians. These cultivate melons, beans and maize.

for some time, we struck a slough of the Gila, where grew some tall willows. Up one of these I sent a dragoon, who saw no fire, but whose ears were gladdened by the neighing of horses. He slipped down the tree much faster than he climbed it, quite enchanted with the hope of exchanging his weary mule for a charger. Instead of reporting what he had seen, he exclaimed, "Yes, sir, there are enough for us all." "Did you see the fires?" "No! but they are all on horses; I heard them neighing, and they cover much ground." He pointed in the direction, and after proceeding a short distance, we all heard distinctly the noise of the horses, indicating a large number.

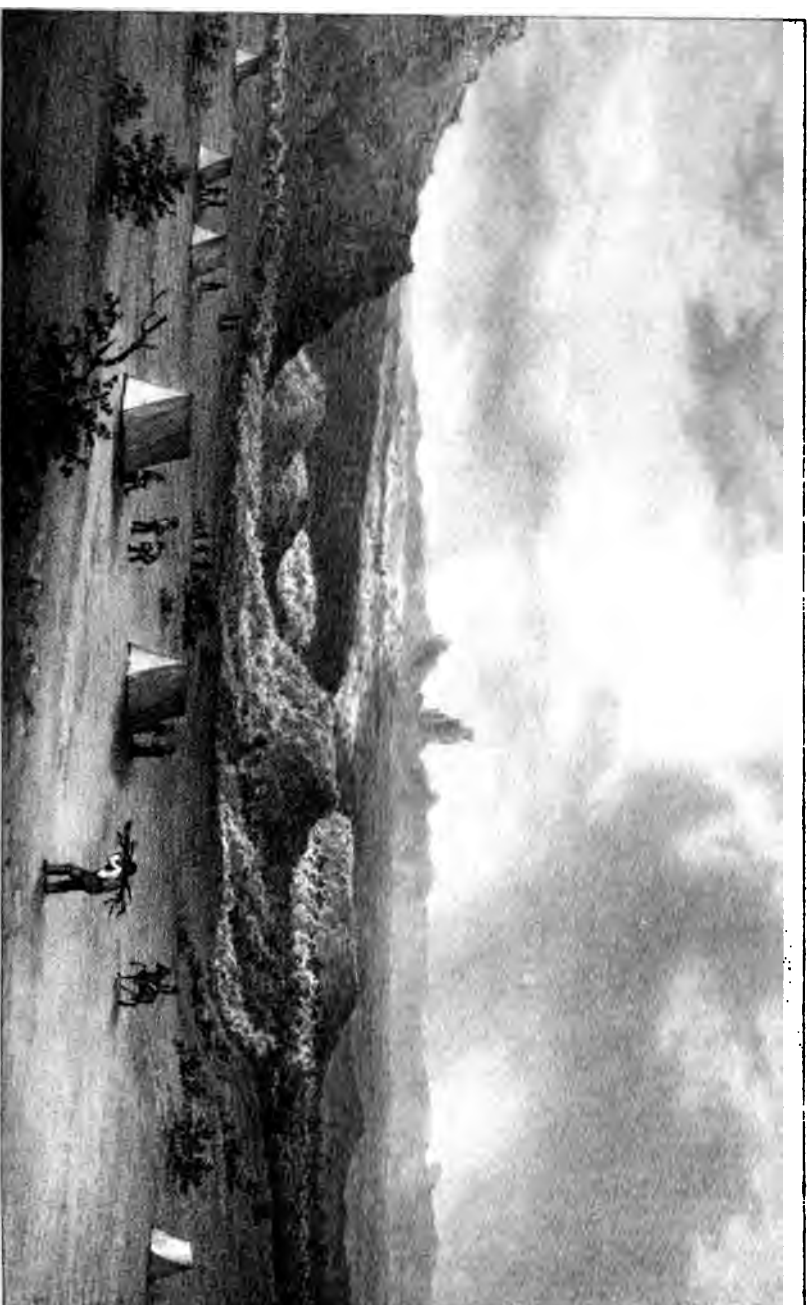
Silence was enjoined, and we proceeded stealthily along for some time, when a bright fire blazed before us. I halted the guard, and with two dragoons, Londeau and Martinez, proceeded unobserved until within a few feet of the fire. Before it stood an armed Mexican. I sent Londeau and Martinez with orders to assume the occupation of trappers, and ascertain whom, and what, the man guarded. The conference was short; other Mexicans advanced, and I sent in man for man. It was not Castro as we expected, but a party of Mexicans with 500 horses from California, on their way to Sonora for the benefit of Castro.

I took the four principal men to the general, and left a guard to watch the camp and see that no attempt was made to escape. The men were examined separately, and each gave a different account of the ownership and destination of the horses.

The chief of the party, a tall venerable looking man, represented himself to be a poor employé of several rich men engaged in supplying the Sonora market with horses. We subsequently learned that he was no less a personage than Jose Maria Leguna, a colonel in the Mexican service.

November 23.—We did not move camp to-day, in order to make a refit from last night's capture, and give our mules an opportunity to pick what little grass they could before taking the desert of 90 miles, which lies on the other side of the Colorado, and between us and water.

Warner, Stanly, and myself, saddled up to visit the junction of the Gila and Colorado, which we found due north from our camp, and about a mile and a half distant. The day was stormy, the



Foundation of the City & Colorado River

1

owing fiercely from the north. We mounted a butte of this granite, and, looking 25° east of north, the course of the Colorado was tracked by clouds of flying sand. The Gila River flows into it nearly at right angles, and the point of junction, long chosen, is the hard butte through which, with their forces they cut a cañon, and then flow off due magnetic west, in the direction the resultant due to the relative strength of the

walls of the cañon are vertical and about 50 feet high, and very long. Almost before entering the cañon, in descending it, its sea-green waters are lost in the chrome colored hue of the Colorado. For a distance of three or four miles below the junction, the river is perfectly straight, and about 600 feet wide; at least to this point, there is little doubt that the Colorado is always navigable for steamboats. Above, the Colorado is shifting sandbars, but is, no doubt, to a great extent susceptible of navigation.

The Gila, at certain stages, might be navigated up to the Pimos and possibly with small flat boats at all stages of water.

At the junction, on the north side, are the remains of an old mission church, built near the beginning of the 17th century, by the Spanish owned missionary, Father Kino. The mission was eventually destroyed by the Indians, and the inhabitants all murdered or driven off. It will probably yet be the seat of a city of great importance, most of the mineral and fur regions of a vast expanse of country being drained by the two rivers. The stone butte through which they have cut their passage is not more than a mile high. The Gila once flowed to the south, and the Colorado to the north of this butte, and the point of junction was below. The break of nature united their efforts in forcing the butte, is to say. During freshets, it is probable the rivers now discharge their surplus waters through these old channels. Francisco Pizarro told me that the Colorado, seven day's travel up from the butte, is as pretty much as we saw it.

When a cañon is reached, impassable for horses or canoes. The country between is settled by the Coyoteros, or wolf-eaters, cochinitos, thirty fellows, Tontears, or fools, and the Garroteros, or Indians. These cultivate melons, beans and maize.

On our return we met a Mexican, well mounted and muffled in his blanket. I asked him where he was going; he said to hunt horses. As he passed, I observed in each of his holsters the neck of a bottle, and on his croup a fresh made sack, with other evidences of a preparation for a journey. Much against his taste I invited him to follow me to camp; several times he begged me to let him go for a moment, that he would soon return. His anxiety to be released increased my determination not to comply with his request. I took him to General Kearney and explained to him the suspicious circumstances under which I had taken him, and that his capture would prove of some importance. He was immediately searched, and in his wallet was found the mail from California, which was of course opened.

Among the letters was one addressed to General Jose Castro, at Alta, one to Antonio Castro, and others to men of note in Sonora. All suspected of relating to public affairs were read, and we ascertained from them that a counter revolution had taken place in California, that the Americans were expelled from Santa Barbara, Puebla de los Angeles, and other places; and that Robideaux, the brother of our interpreter, who had been appointed *alcaldé* by the Americans, was a prisoner in jail. They all spoke exultingly of having thrown off "the detestable Anglo-Yankee yoke," and congratulated themselves that the tri-color once more floated in California.

Captain Flores was named as the general and governor, *pro tem.*, and the enthusiasm of the people described as overflowing in the cause of emancipation from the Yankee yoke. One letter gave a minute and detailed account of a victory stated to have been obtained over the Americans. It stated that 450 men landed at San Pedro, and were met, defeated, and driven back to the fort at San Pedro. This last was attributed by us to Mexican braggadocio, as it is usual with them to represent their defeats as victories; but that there was a disturbance of a serious kind in the province, we could not doubt, from the uniformity of the accounts on that head. We also learned that the horses captured were in part for General Castro. Nothing more was wanting to legitimize our capture, and Captain Moore was directed to remount his men.

The letters contained precise information, but being dated so far

back as the 15th October, left us in great doubt as to the real state of affairs in California, and the Mexicans played their parts so dexterously, it was not in our power to extract the truth from them. One of the party, who had received some little favor from Carson in California, was well plied with brandy, but all that could be extorted from him was the advice that we should not think of going to the Puebla with our small force, counsel that our friend soon learned we had not the slightest intention of following.

The position of our camp, about one mile and a half south of the junction of the Colorado and Gila rivers, determined by 12 circum-meridian altitudes of Sirius, 6 of Saturn, and 12 altitudes of Polaris, is latitude $32^{\circ} 42' 09''$. The longitude by one set of lunar distances, E. and W., $114^{\circ} 37' 09''$, which agrees with the chronometric determination of the same place, determined by assuming the longitude of San Diego to be $117^{\circ} 11'$.

The clouds, together with my military duties, interfered with taking a more elaborate set of lunar distances. An inspection of the individual observations for latitude will show that the latitude of the camp may be relied on, but I regret it was not in my power to measure the exact distance of our camp from the mouth of the Gila.

At night, passing my arm over the surface of the fur robe in which I was enveloped, electric sparks were discharged in such quantities as to make a very luminous appearance, and a noise like the rattle of a snake.

November 24.—We visited the camp of our Mexican friends, whom the general determined to release, and found there was a woman with the party in the agonies of childbirth. She was at once furnished from our stores with all the comforts we possessed. This poor creature had been dragged along, in her delicate situation, over a fearful desert.

The captured horses were all wild and but little adapted for immediate service, but there was rare sport in catching them, and we saw for the first time the lazo thrown with inimitable skill. It is a saying in Chihuahua that "a Californian can throw the lazo as well with his foot as a Mexican can with his hand," and the scene before us gave us an idea of its truth. There was a wild stallion of great beauty which defied the fleetest horse and the most expert

rider. At length a boy of fourteen, a Californian, whose graceful riding was the constant subject of admiration, piqued by repeated failures, mounted a fresh horse, and, followed by an Indian, launched fiercely at the stallion.

His lariat darted from his hand with the force and precision of a rifle ball, and rested on the neck of the fugitive; the Indian, at the same moment, made a successful throw, but the stallion was too stout for both, and dashed off at full speed, with both ropes flying in the air like wings. The perfect representation of Pegasus, he took a sweep, and followed by his pursuers, came thundering down the dry bed of the river. The lazos were now trailing on the ground, and the gallant young Spaniard, taking advantage of the circumstance, stooped from his flying horse and caught one in his hand. It was the work of a moment to make it fast to the pommel of his saddle, and by a short turn of his own horse, he threw the stallion a complete somerset, and the game was secure.

We travelled over a sandy plain a few miles, and descended into the wide bed of the Colorado, overgrown thickly with mezquite, willow, and cottonwood; after making about ten miles, we encamped abreast of the ford on a plateau covered with young willows, of which our horses were to lay in a sufficient supply to last them over the desert. Since writing the above, we have found a good patch of grass, and our people have been ordered to cut a ration for each mule to carry along.

The night was excessively cold and damp, and in the morning our blankets were covered with a little dew. For the first time, the bugle calls were distinctly reverberated, showing the atmospheric change as we approach the coast and descend into the neighborhood of the sea level. In New Mexico, even when surrounded by hills and perpendicular walls, the report of fire arms, and the sound of the bugle, were unattended by any distinct echo. The reports were sharp and unpleasant, not rounded, as here, by the reverberation.

The country, from the Arkansas to this point, more than 1,200 miles, in its adaptation to agriculture, has peculiarities which must forever stamp itself upon the population which inhabits it. All of North Mexico, embracing New Mexico, Chihuahua, Sonora, and the Californias, as far north as the Sacramento, are, as far as the

best information goes, the same in the physical character of the surface, and differ but little in climate or products.

In no part of this vast tract can the rains from Heaven be relied upon, to any extent, for the cultivation of the soil. The earth is destitute of trees, and in great part also of any vegetation whatever.

A few feeble streams flow in different directions from the great mountains, which in many places traverse this region. These streams are separated, sometimes by plains, and sometimes by mountains, without water and without vegetation, and may be called deserts, so far as they perform any useful part in the sustenance of animal life.

The cultivation of the earth is therefore confined to those narrow strips of land which are within the level of the waters of the streams, and wherever practised in a community with any success, or to any extent, involves a degree of subordination, and absolute obedience to a chief, repugnant to the habits of our people.

The chief who directs the time and the quantity of the precious irrigating water must be implicitly obeyed by the whole community. A departure from his orders, by the waste of water, or unjust distribution of it, or neglect to make the proper embankments, may endanger the means of subsistence of many people. He must therefore be armed with power to punish promptly and immediately.

The profits of labor are too inadequate for the existence of negro slavery. Slavery, as practiced by the Mexicans, under the form of peonage, which enables their master to get the services of the adult while in the prime of life, without the obligation of rearing him in infancy, supporting him in old age, or maintaining his family, affords no data for estimating the profits of slave labor, as it exists in the United States.

No one who has ever visited this country, and who is acquainted with the character and value of slave labor in the United States, would ever think of bringing his own slaves here with any view to profit, much less would he purchase slaves for such a purpose. Their labor here, if they could be retained as slaves, among peons, nearly of their own color, would never repay the cost of transportation, much less the additional purchase money.

One or two of the men came in late, and, rushing to the lake, threw themselves down and took many swallows before discovering their mistake; but the effect was not injurious except that it increased their thirst.

At the point where we left the sand, sketches were taken of the objects by which our pilot wended his way; these may serve to guide future travellers. From this point the traveller may go directly to the gap exhibited in the sketch, nearly magnetic west, through which the trail passes.

A few mezquite trees and a chenopodiaceous shrub bordered the lake, and on these our mules munched till they had sufficiently refreshed themselves, when the call to saddle was sounded, and we groped silently our way in the dark. The stoutest animals now began to stagger, and when day dawned, scarcely a man was seen mounted.

With the sun rose a heavy fog from the southwest, no doubt from the gulf, and, sweeping towards us, enveloped us for two or three hours, wetting our blankets and giving relief to the animals. Before it had dispersed we came to a patch of sun-burned grass.

When the fog had entirely dispersed we found ourselves entering a gap in the mountains, which had been before us for four days. The plain was crossed, but we had not yet found water. The first valley we reached was dry, and it was not till 12 o'clock, m., that we struck the Cariso (cane) creek, within half a mile of one of its sources, and although so close to the source, the sands had already absorbed much of its water, and left but little running. A mile or two below, the creek entirely disappears.

We halted, having made fifty-four miles in the two days, at the source, a magnificent spring, twenty or thirty feet in diameter, highly impregnated with sulphur, and medicinal in its properties. No vessel could be procured to bring home some of the water for analysis, but I scraped a handful of the salt which had effloresced to the surface of the adjacent ground, and Professor Frazer finds it to contain sulphate of lime, and magnesia, and chloride of sodium.

The spring consisted of a series of smaller springs or veins, varying in temperature from 68° to 75°. This variation, however, *may have been* owing to the different exposures of the fountains in which the thermometer was immersed. The growth was cant,

ish, and a coarse grass, such as is found on the marshes near the shore.

The desert over which we had passed, ninety miles from water, is an immense triangular plain, bounded on one side by the Colorado, on the west by the Cordilleras of California, the vast chain of mountains which now encircles us, extending from the Sacramento river to the southern extremity of Lower California, and on the northeast by a chain of mountains, a continuation of the same spur noted on the 22d as running southeast and northwest.

It is chiefly covered with floating sand, the surface of which in various places is white with diminutive spinelas, and everywhere over the whole surface is found the large and soft muscle shell.

I have noted the only two patches of grass found during the jornada." There were scattered, at wide intervals, the *Palafoxia linearis*, *Atriplex*, *Encelia farinosa*, *Daleas*, *Euphorbias*, and a *mesquite*, described by Dr. Torrey as a new species.

The southern termination of this desert is bounded by the Tecaté chain of mountains and the Colorado; but its northern and eastern boundaries are undefined, and I should suppose from the accounts of trappers, and others, who have attempted the passage from California to the Gila by a more northern route, that it extends many days' travel beyond the chain of barren mountains which bound the horizon in that direction.

The portal to the mountains through which we passed was formed by immense buttes of yellow clay and sand, with large flakes of mica and seams of gypsum. Nothing could be more forlorn and desolate in appearance. The gypsum had given some consistency to the sand buttes, which were washed into fantastic figures. One large formed apparently a complete circle, giving it the appearance of a crater; and although some miles to the left, I should have gone to visit it, supposing it to be a crater, but my mule was dying with thirst, and water was yet at some distance. Many animals were left on the road to die of thirst and hunger, in spite of the generous efforts of the men to bring them to the spring. More than one was brought up, by one man tugging at the halter and another pushing up the brute, by placing his shoulder against its flanks. Our most serious loss, perhaps, was that of one or two mares and colts brought with us for food; for before leaving

camp, Major Swords found in a concealed place one of the best pack mules slaughtered, and the choice bits cut from his shoulder and flanks, stealthily done by some mess less provident than others.

I observed at night for time and latitude; for longitude by measuring 18 distances between the ϵ and Aldebaran, and the ϵ and Fomalhaut.

Latitude $32^{\circ} 52' 33''$. Longitude $116^{\circ} 06' 09''$.

November 29.—The grass at the spring was anything but desirable for our horses, and there was scarcely a ration left for the men. This last consideration would not prevent our giving the horses a day's rest wherever grass could be found. We followed the dry sandy bed of the Cariso nearly all day, at a snail's pace, and at length reached the "little pools" where the grass was luxuriant but very salt. The water strongly resembled that at the head of the Cariso creek, and the earth, which was very tremulous for many acres about the pools, was covered with salt.

This valley is at no point more than half a mile wide, and on each side are mountains of grey granite and pure quartz, rising from 1,000 to 3,000 feet above it.

A few miles from the spring called Ojo Grande, at the head of the creek, several scattered objects were seen projected against the cliffs, hailed by the Florida campaigners, some of whom were along, as old friends. They were cabbage trees, and marked the locale of a spring and a small patch of grass. We found also to-day, in full bloom, the *Fouquiera spinosa*, a rare and beautiful plant; the *Plantago*, new to our flora; a new species of *Eriogonum*, very remarkable for its extremely numerous long hair-like fruit stalks and minute flowers.

We rode for miles through thickets of the centennial plant, *Agave Americana*, and found one in full bloom. The sharp thorns terminating every leaf of this plant were a great annoyance to our dismounted and wearied men whose legs were now almost bare. A number of these plants were cut by the soldiers, and the body of them used as food. The day was intensely hot, and the sand deep; the animals, inflated with water and rushes, gave way by scores; and, although we advanced only sixteen miles, many did not arrive at camp until 10 o'clock at night. It was a feast day for the wolves, which followed in packs close on our track, seizing our de-

ted brutes and making the air resound with their howls as they titled for the carcasses.

The water comes to the surface in pools at this place. It is a valley surrounded by high bleak mountains destitute of vegetation. The mountains are of a micaceous granite seamed with volcanic matter. The grass, which is coarse, extends for a mile or two along the valley.

A heavy cloud overhung the mountains to the west, and the wind blew a hurricane from that quarter; yet our zenith was never obscured, except for a minute at a time by a fleeting cloud detached from the great bank. A horse was killed for food, which was eaten with great appetite, and all of it consumed.

November 30.—Notwithstanding the water was saltish and in pools, and the grass unfavorable to the horses, yet we were compelled to avail ourselves of it for a day to recruit. The day and night were very unpleasant, from the high wind which came over the snow clad mountains to the west. The ground, too, was tremulous, and my observation for time, by which I hoped to obtain the rate of my chronometers, were not such as I could desire.

December 1.—We ascended the valley, now destitute of both grass and water, to its termination, and then descended to the desert-Indian village of San Felipe. The mountains on either side lofty, I suppose from 3,000 to 5,000 feet high, and those to the west encrusted on the top with snow and icicles. Our camp was in a long field of grass, three or four miles in extent, through which a warm stream flowed and drained through a cañon to the south, abreast of the village. We went to the barren hills and collected the dry sage and scrub mezquite, with which we made a bonfire. The *Larrea Mexicana* grew here also, but it is unfit for fuel.

About nine miles from the camp, we passed the summit which is said to divide the waters flowing into the Colorado from those flowing into the Pacific, but I think it is a mistake. The pass is much below the peaks on either side, and the height gives no indication of the elevation of the range, and, indeed, the barometric reading was but an indifferent index of the height of the pass, as the day was stormy. We are still to look for the glowing pictures shown of California. As yet, barrenness and desolation hold their

reign. We longed to stumble upon the rancherias, with their flocks of fat sheep and cattle. Meat of horses, may be very palatable when fat, but ours are poor and tough, and it is hard to satisfy the cravings of hunger with such indifferent food.

Early in the day's march, we met two Indians, a man and woman; they could give us no information of what was passing on the western side of the mountains. They continued on with the utmost indifference, exhibiting no signs of fear or astonishment at this sudden apparition of ragged blue-coats. They had fine athletic figures, but were prematurely wrinkled from poverty and exposure to cold.

December 2 and 3.—We commenced to ascend another "divide," and as we approached the summit the narrow valley leading to it was covered with timber and long grass. On both sides, the ever-green oak grew luxuriantly, and, for the first time since leaving the States, we saw what would even there be called large trees. Emerging from these, we saw in the distance the beautiful valley of the Aqua Caliente, waving with yellow grass, where we expected to find the rancheria owned by an American named Warner.

As we passed, crows and wolves were seen in numbers.

Leaving the valley, we ascended the hills to the north covered with mezquite, estafiat; &c. Our progress was slow and painful; we thought Warner's rancheria never would open on our eager sight, when suddenly it burst upon our view at the foot of the hill. We were mistaken for Indians, and soon were seen horsemen at full speed driving off cattle and horses to the mountains. We quickened our pace to arrest this proceeding. The rancheria was in charge of a young fellow from New Hampshire, named Marshall. We ascertained from him that his employer was a prisoner to the Americans in San Diego, that the Mexicans were still in possession of the whole of the country except that port, San Francisco, and Monterey; that we were near the heart of the enemy's stronghold, whence he drew his supplies of men, cattle and horses, and that we were now in possession of the great pass to Sonora, by which he expected to retreat, if defeated, to send his prisoners if successful, and to communicate with Mexico.

To appease hunger, however, was the first consideration. Seven of my men eat, at one single meal, a fat full grown sheep. Our

wind blowing fiercely from the north. We mounted a butte of feldspathic granite, and, looking 25° east of north, the course of the Colorado was tracked by clouds of flying sand. The Gila comes into it nearly at right angles, and the point of junction, strangely chosen, is the hard butte through which, with their united forces they cut a cañon, and then flow off due magnetic west, in a direction the resultant due to the relative strength of the rivers.

The walls of the cañon are vertical and about 50 feet high, and 1,000 feet long. Almost before entering the cañon, in descending the Gila, its sea-green waters are lost in the chrome colored hue of the Colorado. For a distance of three or four miles below the junction, the river is perfectly straight, and about 600 feet wide; and up at least to this point, there is little doubt that the Colorado is always navigable for steamboats. Above, the Colorado is full of shifting sandbars, but is, no doubt, to a great extent susceptible of navigation.

The Gila, at certain stages, might be navigated up to the Pimos village, and possibly with small flat boats at all stages of water.

Near the junction, on the north side, are the remains of an old Spanish church, built near the beginning of the 17th century, by the renowned missionary, Father Kino. The mission was eventually sacked by the Indians, and the inhabitants all murdered or driven off. It will probably yet be the seat of a city of wealth and importance, most of the mineral and fur regions of a vast extent of country being drained by the two rivers. The stone butte through which they have cut their passage is not more than a mile in length. The Gila once flowed to the south, and the Colorado to the north of this butte, and the point of junction was below. What freak of nature united their efforts in forcing the butte, is difficult to say. During freshets, it is probable the rivers now discharge their surplus waters through these old channels. Francisco informs me that the Colorado, seven day's travel up from the butte, continues pretty much as we saw it.

There a cañon is reached, impassable for horses or canoes. The country between is settled by the Coyotaros, or wolf-eaters, cochinears, dirty fellows, Tontears, or fools, and the Garroteros, or club Indians. These cultivate melons, beans and maize.

On our return we met a Mexican, well mounted and muffled in his blanket. I asked him where he was going; he said to hunt horses. As he passed, I observed in each of his holsters the neck of a bottle, and on his croup a fresh made sack, with other evidences of a preparation for a journey. Much against his taste I invited him to follow me to camp; several times he begged me to let him go for a moment, that he would soon return. His anxiety to be released increased my determination not to comply with his request. I took him to General Kearney and explained to him the suspicious circumstances under which I had taken him, and that his capture would prove of some importance. He was immediately searched, and in his wallet was found the mail from California, which was of course opened.

Among the letters was one addressed to General Jose Castro, at Alta, one to Antonio Castro, and others to men of note in Sonora. All suspected of relating to public affairs were read, and we ascertained from them that a counter revolution had taken place in California, that the Americans were expelled from Santa Barbara, Puebla de los Angeles, and other places; and that Robideaux, the brother of our interpreter, who had been appointed *alcalde* by the Americans, was a prisoner in jail. They all spoke exultingly of having thrown off "the detestable Anglo-Yankee yoke," and congratulated themselves that the tri-color once more floated in California.

Captain Flores was named as the general and governor, *pro tem.*, and the enthusiasm of the people described as overflowing in the cause of emancipation from the Yankee yoke. One letter gave a minute and detailed account of a victory stated to have been obtained over the Americans. It stated that 450 men landed at San Pedro, and were met, defeated, and driven back to the fort at San Pedro. This last was attributed by us to Mexican braggadocio, as it is usual with them to represent their defeats as victories; but that there was a disturbance of a serious kind in the province, we could not doubt, from the uniformity of the accounts on that head. We also learned that the horses captured were in part for General Castro. Nothing more was wanting to legitimize our capture, and Captain Moore was directed to remount his men.

The letters contained precise information, but being dated so far

back as the 15th October, left us in great doubt as to the real state of affairs in California, and the Mexicans played their parts so dexterously, it was not in our power to extract the truth from them. One of the party, who had received some little favor from Carson in California, was well plied with brandy, but all that could be extorted from him was the advice that we should not think of going to the Puebla with our small force, counsel that our friend soon learned we had not the slightest intention of following.

The position of our camp, about one mile and a half south of the junction of the Colorado and Gila rivers, determined by 12 circum-meridian altitudes of Sirius, 6 of Saturn, and 12 altitudes of Polaris, is latitude $32^{\circ} 42' 09''$. The longitude by one set of lunar distances, E. and W., $114^{\circ} 37' 09''$, which agrees with the chronometric determination of the same place, determined by assuming the longitude of San Diego to be $117^{\circ} 11'$.

The clouds, together with my military duties, interfered with taking a more elaborate set of lunar distances. An inspection of the individual observations for latitude will show that the latitude of the camp may be relied on, but I regret it was not in my power to measure the exact distance of our camp from the mouth of the Gila.

At night, passing my arm over the surface of the fur robe in which I was enveloped, electric sparks were discharged in such quantities as to make a very luminous appearance, and a noise like the rattle of a snake.

November 24.—We visited the camp of our Mexican friends, whom the general determined to release, and found there was a woman with the party in the agonies of childbirth. She was at once furnished from our stores with all the comforts we possessed. This poor creature had been dragged along, in her delicate situation, over a fearful desert.

The captured horses were all wild and but little adapted for immediate service, but there was rare sport in catching them, and we saw for the first time the lazo thrown with inimitable skill. It is a saying in Chihuahua that "a Californian can throw the lazo as well with his foot as a Mexican can with his hand," and the scene before us gave us an idea of its truth. There was a wild stallion of great beauty which defied the fleetest horse and the most expert

trees and other shrubbery; but it was too dark to distinguish their character.

A party under Lieut. Hammond was sent to reconnoitre the enemy, reported to be near at hand. By some accident the party was discovered, and the enemy placed on the *qui vive*. We were now on the main road to San Diego, all the "by-ways" being in our rear, and it was therefore deemed necessary to attack the enemy, and force a passage. About 2 o'clock, a. m., the call to horse was sounded.

December 6.—We marched nine miles before day-break over a hilly country, leaving our packs to come on in the rear. The general invited Mr. Warner and myself to ride with him, and taking four of my party, I left Messrs. Bestor and Stanly with the rest, six in number, to take care of the baggage, and look after the instruments and notes.

When within a mile of the enemy, whose force was not known to us, his fires shone brightly. The general and his party were in advance, preceded only by the advanced guard of twelve men under Captain Johnston. He ordered a trot, then a charge, and soon we found ourselves engaged in a hand to hand conflict with a largely superior force.

For an account of this engagement, reference may be made to the official report of the general, which has been published. The subjoined topographical sketch will show the first and second position of the enemy, and his final rout. As day dawned, the smoke cleared away, and we commenced collecting our dead and wounded. We found 18 of our officers and men were killed on the field, and 13 wounded.

Amongst the killed were Captains Moore and Johnston, and Lieutenant Hammond of the 1st dragoons.

The general, Capt. Gillespie, Capt. Gibson, Lieut. Warner, and Mr. Robideau badly wounded.

A large body of horsemen were seen in our rear, and fears were entertained lest Major Swords and the baggage should fall into their hands. The general directed me to take a party of men and go back for Major Swords and his party. We met at the foot of the first hill, a mile in rear of the enemy's first position. Returning, I scoured the village to look for the dead and wounded. The

The ford is entered at the lower extremity of the plateau upon which we encamped, and leads down the river, crossing three sand islands, which we sketched, but as they are constantly shifting, the sketch will perhaps afford no guide to the traveller, and may even lead him into error. They are therefore not furnished. The ford is narrow and circuitous, and a few feet to the right or left sets a horse afloat. This happened to my own horse.

Report makes the distance of the mouth of the Colorado, from the crossing, eighty miles, but unless the river is very crooked, this cannot be; Lieut. Hardy, of the royal navy, determined the mouth to be in latitude $31^{\circ} 51'$ north, and longitude $114^{\circ} 1'$.

The growth on the river bottom is cotton-wood, willow of different kinds, *equisetum hyemale*, (scouring rush,) and a nutritious grass in small quantities.

After crossing, we ascended the river three quarters of a mile, where we encountered an immense sand drift, and from that point until we halted, the great highway between Sonora and California lies along the foot of this drift, which is continually but slowly encroaching down the valley. *Prosopis glandulosa*, wild sage, and *ephedra* compose the growth; the first is luxuriant.

We halted at a dry arroyo, a few feet to the left of the road leading into the Colorado, where there was a hole five or six feet deep, which by deepening furnished sufficient water for the men.

We are yet, by the indication of the barometer, but 20 or 30 feet above the river, and where the sands from the desert to the north have not encroached, the soil appears good. There are remains of *zequias* about five miles back, and where we halted, the remains of Indian settlements, but it is probable the water has been cut off by the drift, and cannot now be brought from the river above.

I made observations at night for time and latitude, and found the position of the place to be north latitude $32^{\circ} 40' 22''$, and longitude $114^{\circ} 56' 28''$, west of Greenwich.

We tied our animals to the mezquite trees, (*Prosopis glandulosa*), and remarking on the way that they showed an inclination to eat the *bean* of this plant, we sent the men to collect them; the few gathered were eaten with avidity.

November 26.—The dawn of day found every man on horseback and a bunch of grass from the Colorado tied behind him on the

One or two of the men came in late, and, rushing to the lake, threw themselves down and took many swallows before discovering their mistake; but the effect was not injurious except that it increased their thirst.

At the point where we left the sand, sketches were taken of the objects by which our pilot wended his way; these may serve to guide future travellers. From this point the traveller may go directly to the gap exhibited in the sketch, nearly magnetic west, through which the trail passes.

A few mezquite trees and a chenopodiaceous shrub bordered the lake, and on these our mules munched till they had sufficiently refreshed themselves, when the call to saddle was sounded, and we groped silently our way in the dark. The stoutest animals now began to stagger, and when day dawned, scarcely a man was seen mounted.

With the sun rose a heavy fog from the southwest, no doubt from the gulf, and, sweeping towards us, enveloped us for two or three hours, wetting our blankets and giving relief to the animals. Before it had dispersed we came to a patch of sun-burned grass.

When the fog had entirely dispersed we found ourselves entering a gap in the mountains, which had been before us for four days. The plain was crossed, but we had not yet found water. The first valley we reached was dry, and it was not till 12 o'clock, m., that we struck the Cariso (cane) creek, within half a mile of one of its sources, and although so close to the source, the sands had already absorbed much of its water, and left but little running. A mile or two below, the creek entirely disappears.

We halted, having made fifty-four miles in the two days, at the source, a magnificent spring, twenty or thirty feet in diameter, highly impregnated with sulphur, and medicinal in its properties. No vessel could be procured to bring home some of the water for analysis, but I scraped a handful of the salt which had effloresced to the surface of the adjacent ground, and Professor Frazer finds it to contain sulphate of lime, and magnesia, and chloride of sodium.

The spring consisted of a series of smaller springs or veins, varying in temperature from 68° to 75°. This variation, however, *may have been* owing to the different exposures of the fountains in which the thermometer was immersed. The growth was cane,

watering then commenced, upon the success of which depended the possibility of their advancing with us a foot further.

Two buckets for each animal were allowed. At 10, a. m., when my turn came, Captain Moore had succeeded, by great exertions, in opening another well, and the one already opened began to flow more freely, in consequence of which, we could afford to give each animal as much as it could drink. The poor brutes, none of which had tasted water in forty-eight hours, and some not for the last sixty, clustered round the well and scrambled for precedence.

At 12 o'clock I had watered all my animals, thirty-seven in number, and turned over the well to Captain Moore.

The animals still had an aching void to fill, and all night was heard the munching of sticks, and their piteous cries for more congenial food.

November 27 and 28.—To-day we started a few minutes after sunrise. Our course was a winding one, to avoid the sand-drifts. The Mexicans had informed us that the waters of the salt lake, some thirty or forty miles distant, were too salt to use, but other information led us to think the intelligence was wrong. We accordingly tried to reach it; about 3, p. m., we disengaged ourselves from the sand and went due (magnetic) west, over an immense level of clay detritus, hard and smooth as a bowling green.

The desert was almost destitute of vegetation, now and then an *Ephedra*, *Oenothera*, or bunches of *Aristida* were seen, and occasionally the level was covered with a growth of *Obione canescens*, and a low bush with small oval plaited leaves, unknown.

The heavy sand had proved too much for many horses and some mules, and all the efforts of their drivers could bring them no farther than the middle of this dreary desert. About 8 o'clock, as we approached the lake, the stench of dead animals confirmed the reports of the Mexicans and put to flight all hopes of our being able to use the water.

The basin of the lake, as well as I could judge at night, is about three-quarters of a mile long and half a mile wide. The water had receded to a pool, diminished to one half its size, and the approach to it was through a thick soapy quagmire. It was wholly unfit for man or brute, and we studiously kept the latter from it, thinking that the use of it would but aggravate their thirst.

camp, Major Swords found in a concealed place one of the best pack mules slaughtered, and the choice bits cut from his shoulder and flanks, stealthily done by some mess less provident than others.

I observed at night for time and latitude; for longitude by measuring 18 distances between the ϵ and Aldebaran, and the ϵ and Fomalhaut.

Latitude $32^{\circ} 52' 33''$. Longitude $116^{\circ} 06' 09''$.

November 29.—The grass at the spring was anything but desirable for our horses, and there was scarcely a ration left for the men. This last consideration would not prevent our giving the horses a day's rest wherever grass could be found. We followed the dry sandy bed of the Cariso nearly all day, at a snail's pace, and at length reached the "little pools" where the grass was luxuriant but very salt. The water strongly resembled that at the head of the Cariso creek, and the earth, which was very tremulous for many acres about the pools, was covered with salt.

This valley is at no point more than half a mile wide, and on each side are mountains of grey granite and pure quartz, rising from 1,000 to 3,000 feet above it.

A few miles from the spring called Ojo Grande, at the head of the creek, several scattered objects were seen projected against the cliffs, hailed by the Florida campaigners, some of whom were along, as old friends. They were cabbage trees, and marked the locale of a spring and a small patch of grass. We found also to-day, in full bloom, the *Fouquiera spinosa*, a rare and beautiful plant; the *Plantago*, new to our flora; a new species of *Eriogonum*, very remarkable for its extremely numerous long hair-like fruit stalks and minute flowers.

We rode for miles through thickets of the centennial plant, *Agave Americana*, and found one in full bloom. The sharp thorns terminating every leaf of this plant were a great annoyance to our dismounted and wearied men whose legs were now almost bare. A number of these plants were cut by the soldiers, and the body of them used as food. The day was intensely hot, and the sand deep; the animals, inflated with water and rushes, gave way by scores; and, although we advanced only sixteen miles, many did not arrive at camp until 10 o'clock at night. It was a feast day for the wolves, which followed in packs close on our track, seizing our de-

erted brutes and making the air resound with their howls as they rattled for the carcasses.

The water comes to the surface in pools at this place. It is a valley surrounded by high bleak mountains destitute of vegetation. The mountains are of a micaceous granite seamed with volcanic matter. The grass, which is coarse, extends for a mile or two long the valley.

A heavy cloud overhung the mountains to the west, and the wind blew a hurricane from that quarter; yet our zenith was never obscured, except for a minute at a time by a fleeting cloud detached from the great bank. A horse was killed for food, which was eaten with great appetite, and all of it consumed.

November 30.—Notwithstanding the water was saltish and in pools, and the grass unfavorable to the horses, yet we were compelled to avail ourselves of it for a day to recruit. The day and night were very unpleasant, from the high wind which came over the snow clad mountains to the west. The ground, too, was tremulous, and my observation for time, by which I hoped to obtain the rate of my chronometers, were not such as I could desire.

December 1.—We ascended the valley, now destitute of both grass and water, to its termination, and then descended to the deserted Indian village of San Felipe. The mountains on either side are lofty, I suppose from 3,000 to 5,000 feet high, and those to the west encrusted on the top with snow and icicles. Our camp was in a long field of grass, three or four miles in extent, through which a warm stream flowed and drained through a cañon to the north, abreast of the village. We went to the barren hills and collected the dry sage and scrub mezquite, with which we made a feeble fire. The *Larrea Mexicana* grew here also, but it is unfit for fuel.

About nine miles from the camp, we passed the summit which is said to divide the waters flowing into the Colorado from those flowing into the Pacific, but I think it is a mistake. The pass is much below the peaks on either side, and the height gives no indication of the elevation of the range, and, indeed, the barometric reading was but an indifferent index of the height of the pass, as the day was stormy. We are still to look for the glowing pictures drawn of California. As yet, barrenness and desolation hold their

reign. We longed to stumble upon the rancherias, with their flocks of fat sheep and cattle. Meat of horses, may be very palatable when fat, but ours are poor and tough, and it is hard to satisfy the cravings of hunger with such indifferent food.

Early in the day's march, we met two Indians, a man and woman; they could give us no information of what was passing on the western side of the mountains. They continued on with the utmost indifference, exhibiting no signs of fear or astonishment at this sudden apparition of ragged blue-coats. They had fine athletic figures, but were prematurely wrinkled from poverty and exposure to cold.

December 2 and 3.—We commenced to ascend another "divide," and as we approached the summit the narrow valley leading to it was covered with timber and long grass. On both sides, the evergreen oak grew luxuriantly, and, for the first time since leaving the States, we saw what would even there be called large trees. Emerging from these, we saw in the distance the beautiful valley of the Aqua Caliente, waving with yellow grass, where we expected to find the rancheria owned by an American named Warner.

As we passed, crows and wolves were seen in numbers.

Leaving the valley, we ascended the hills to the north covered with mezquite, estafiat; &c. Our progress was slow and painful; we thought Warner's rancheria never would open on our eager sight, when suddenly it burst upon our view at the foot of the hill. We were mistaken for Indians, and soon were seen horsemen at full speed driving off cattle and horses to the mountains. We quickened our pace to arrest this proceeding. The rancheria was in charge of a young fellow from New Hampshire, named Marshall. We ascertained from him that his employer was a prisoner to the Americans in San Diego, that the Mexicans were still in possession of the whole of the country except that port, San Francisco, and Monterey; that we were near the heart of the enemy's stronghold, whence he drew his supplies of men, cattle and horses, and that we were now in possession of the great pass to Sonora, by which he expected to retreat, if defeated, to send his prisoners if successful, and to communicate with Mexico.

To appease hunger, however, was the first consideration. Seven of my men eat, at one single meal, a fat full grown sheep. Our

serted brutes and making the air resound with their howls as they battled for the carcasses.

The water comes to the surface in pools at this place. It is a valley surrounded by high bleak mountains destitute of vegetation. The mountains are of a micaceous granite seamed with volcanic matter. The grass, which is coarse, extends for a mile or two along the valley.

A heavy cloud overhung the mountains to the west, and the wind blew a hurricane from that quarter; yet our zenith was never obscured, except for a minute at a time by a fleeting cloud detached from the great bank. A horse was killed for food, which was eaten with great appetite, and all of it consumed.

November 30.—Notwithstanding the water was saltish and in pools, and the grass unfavorable to the horses, yet we were compelled to avail ourselves of it for a day to recruit. The day and night were very unpleasant, from the high wind which came over the snow clad mountains to the west. The ground, too, was tremulous, and my observation for time, by which I hoped to obtain the rate of my chronometers, were not such as I could desire.

December 1.—We ascended the valley, now destitute of both grass and water, to its termination, and then descended to the deserted Indian village of San Felipe. The mountains on either side are lofty, I suppose from 3,000 to 5,000 feet high, and those to the west encrusted on the top with snow and icicles. Our camp was in a long field of grass, three or four miles in extent, through which a warm stream flowed and drained through a cañon to the north, abreast of the village. We went to the barren hills and collected the dry sage and scrub mezquite, with which we made a feeble fire. The *Larrea Mexicana* grew here also, but it is unfit for fuel.

About nine miles from the camp, we passed the summit which is said to divide the waters flowing into the Colorado from those flowing into the Pacific, but I think it is a mistake. The pass is much below the peaks on either side, and the height gives no indication of the elevation of the range, and, indeed, the barometric reading was but an indifferent index of the height of the pass, as the day was stormy. We are still to look for the glowing pictures drawn of California. As yet, barrenness and desolation hold their

reign. We longed to stumble upon the rancherías, with their flocks of fat sheep and cattle. Meat of horses, may be very palatable when fat, but ours are poor and tough, and it is hard to satisfy the cravings of hunger with such indifferent food.

Early in the day's march, we met two Indians, a man and woman; they could give us no information of what was passing on the western side of the mountains. They continued on with the utmost indifference, exhibiting no signs of fear or astonishment at this sudden apparition of ragged blue-coats. They had fine athletic figures, but were prematurely wrinkled from poverty and exposure to cold.

December 2 and 3.—We commenced to ascend another "divide," and as we approached the summit the narrow valley leading to it was covered with timber and long grass. On both sides, the ever-green oak grew luxuriantly, and, for the first time since leaving the States, we saw what would even there be called large trees. Emerging from these, we saw in the distance the beautiful valley of the Aqua Caliente, waving with yellow grass, where we expected to find the ranchería owned by an American named Warner.

As we passed, crows and wolves were seen in numbers.

Leaving the valley, we ascended the hills to the north covered with mezquite, estafiat; &c. Our progress was slow and painful; we thought Warner's ranchería never would open on our eager sight, when suddenly it burst upon our view at the foot of the hill. We were mistaken for Indians, and soon were seen horsemen at full speed driving off cattle and horses to the mountains. We quickened our pace to arrest this proceeding. The ranchería was in charge of a young fellow from New Hampshire, named Marshall. We ascertained from him that his employer was a prisoner to the Americans in San Diego, that the Mexicans were still in possession of the whole of the country except that port, San Francisco, and Monterey; that we were near the heart of the enemy's stronghold, whence he drew his supplies of men, cattle and horses, and that we were now in possession of the great pass to Sonora, by which he expected to retreat, if defeated, to send his prisoners if successful, and to communicate with Mexico.

To appease hunger, however, was the first consideration. Seven of my men eat, at one single meal, a fat full grown sheep. Our

Signor was a deserter from an English merchantman, and had lived in the neighboring mountains some ten years; during this time he had acquired a little property, and some knowledge of Spanish, but the sailor was visible in all his acts. Before night Mr. Beel had made good use of his keys, and shone in his true colors as sailor Bill.

We were drenched to the skin, and looked forward with some pleasure to the idea of once more entering a house, with a blazing fire and plenty to eat and drink. In the last two items we were entirely satisfied, but sadly disappointed in finding no fire, the only chimney about the rancheria being in the kitchen.

The dragoons took the dinner intended for the officers, and we were obliged to stand, cracking our heels in the cold damp chapel, now converted into a hall, for two hours, before the Signor, or rather Sailor Bill, could cook another dinner.

The appearance of desolation which the rancheria presents is little calculated to impress us with favorable notions of the agricultural resources of this part of California. The land in the narrow valleys is good, but surrounded every where by high barren mountains, and where the land is good, the seasons are too dry for men to attempt cultivation without facilities for irrigation.

December 5.—A cold rainy day, and the naked Indians of the rancheria gathered around our fires. We marched from the rancheria of San Isabel to that of Santa Maria. On the way we met Capt. Gillespie, Lieut. Beale, and Midshipman Duncan of the navy, with a party of thirty-five men, sent from San Diego with a despatch to Gen. Kearny. We arrived at the rancheria after dark, where we heard that the enemy was in force nine miles distant, and not finding any grass about the rancheria, we pushed on and encamped in a cañon two miles below. It was long after night when we halted, and though there may have been plenty of grass, we could not find it. Besides the rain, a heavy fog obscured the landscape, and little could be seen of the country during the day's journeying; what we did see, however, did not impress us favorably as to its fertility.

Although this was the rainy season, no flowing streams were crossed after leaving the San Isabel, and the ground was destitute of grass. Our camp was in a valley, overgrown with large oak

trees and other shrubbery; but it was too dark to distinguish their character.

A party under Lieut. Hammond was sent to reconnoitre the enemy, reported to be near at hand. By some accident the party was discovered, and the enemy placed on the *qui vive*. We were now on the main road to San Diego, all the "by-ways" being in our rear, and it was therefore deemed necessary to attack the enemy, and force a passage. About 2 o'clock, a. m., the call to horse was sounded.

December 6.—We marched nine miles before day-break over a hilly country, leaving our packs to come on in the rear. The general invited Mr. Warner and myself to ride with him, and taking four of my party, I left Messrs. Bestor and Stanly with the rest, six in number, to take care of the baggage, and look after the instruments and notes.

When within a mile of the enemy, whose force was not known to us, his fires shone brightly. The general and his party were in advance, preceded only by the advanced guard of twelve men under Captain Johnston. He ordered a trot, then a charge, and soon we found ourselves engaged in a hand to hand conflict with a largely superior force.

For an account of this engagement, reference may be made to the official report of the general, which has been published. The subjoined topographical sketch will show the first and second position of the enemy, and his final rout. As day dawned, the smoke cleared away, and we commenced collecting our dead and wounded. We found 18 of our officers and men were killed on the field, and 13 wounded.

Amongst the killed were Captains Moore and Johnston, and Lieutenant Hammond of the 1st dragoons.

The general, Capt. Gillespie, Capt. Gibson, Lieut. Warner, and Mr. Robideau badly wounded.

A large body of horsemen were seen in our rear, and fears were entertained lest Major Swords and the baggage should fall into their hands. The general directed me to take a party of men and go back for Major Swords and his party. We met at the foot of the first hill, a mile in rear of the enemy's first position. *Returning, I scoured the village to look for the dead and wounded. The*

Signor was a deserter from an English merchantman, and had lived in the neighboring mountains some ten years; during this time he had acquired a little property, and some knowledge of Spanish, but the sailor was visible in all his acts. Before night Mr. Beel had made good use of his keys, and shone in his true colors as sailor Bill.

We were drenched to the skin, and looked forward with some pleasure to the idea of once more entering a house, with a blazing fire and plenty to eat and drink. In the last two items we were entirely satisfied, but sadly disappointed in finding no fire, the only chimney about the rancheria being in the kitchen.

The dragoons took the dinner intended for the officers, and we were obliged to stand, cracking our heels in the cold damp chapel, now converted into a hall, for two hours, before the Signor, or rather Sailor Bill, could cook another dinner.

The appearance of desolation which the rancheria presents is little calculated to impress us with favorable notions of the agricultural resources of this part of California. The land in the narrow valleys is good, but surrounded every where by high barren mountains, and where the land is good, the seasons are too dry for men to attempt cultivation without facilities for irrigation.

December 5.—A cold rainy day, and the naked Indians of the rancheria gathered around our fires. We marched from the rancheria of San Isabel to that of Santa Maria. On the way we met Capt. Gillespie, Lieut. Beale, and Midshipman Duncan of the navy, with a party of thirty-five men, sent from San Diego with a despatch to Gen. Kearny. We arrived at the rancheria after dark, where we heard that the enemy was in force nine miles distant, and not finding any grass about the rancheria, we pushed on and encamped in a cañon two miles below. It was long after night when we halted, and though there may have been plenty of grass, we could not find it. Besides the rain, a heavy fog obscured the landscape, and little could be seen of the country during the day's journeying; what we did see, however, did not impress us favorably as to its fertility.

Although this was the rainy season, no flowing streams were crossed after leaving the San Isabel, and the ground was destitute of grass. Our camp was in a valley, overgrown with large oak



1

2

3

4

watering then commenced, upon the success of which depended the possibility of their advancing with us a foot further.

Two buckets for each animal were allowed. At 10, a. m., when my turn came, Captain Moore had succeeded, by great exertions, in opening another well, and the one already opened began to flow more freely, in consequence of which, we could afford to give each animal as much as it could drink. The poor brutes, none of which had tasted water in forty-eight hours, and some not for the last sixty, clustered round the well and scrambled for precedence.

At 12 o'clock I had watered all my animals, thirty-seven in number, and turned over the well to Captain Moore.

The animals still had an aching void to fill, and all night was heard the munching of sticks, and their piteous cries for more congenial food.

November 27 and 28.—To-day we started a few minutes after sunrise. Our course was a winding one, to avoid the sand-drifts. The Mexicans had informed us that the waters of the salt lake, some thirty or forty miles distant, were too salt to use, but other information led us to think the intelligence was wrong. We accordingly tried to reach it; about 3, p. m., we disengaged ourselves from the sand and went due (magnetic) west, over an immense level of clay detritus, hard and smooth as a bowling green.

The desert was almost destitute of vegetation, now and then an Ephedra, Enothera, or bunches of Aristida were seen, and occasionally the level was covered with a growth of Obione canescens, and a low bush with small oval plaited leaves, unknown.

The heavy sand had proved too much for many horses and some mules, and all the efforts of their drivers could bring them no farther than the middle of this dreary desert. About 8 o'clock, as we approached the lake, the stench of dead animals confirmed the reports of the Mexicans and put to flight all hopes of our being able to use the water.

The basin of the lake, as well as I could judge at night, is about three-quarters of a mile long and half a mile wide. The water had receded to a pool, diminished to one half its size, and the approach to it was through a thick soapy quagmire. It was wholly unfit for man or brute, and we studiously kept the latter from it, thinking that the use of it would but aggravate their thirst.

at San Diego, 39 miles distant, and it was determined to send there for the means of conveying our wounded. Early in the day, Godey, with a few picked men, was on his way by a circuitous route to that place.

Our position was defensible, but the ground, covered with rocks and cacti, made it difficult to get a smooth place to rest, even for the wounded. The night was cold and damp, and notwithstanding our excessive fatigues of the day and night previous, sleep was impossible.

December 7.—Day dawned on the most tattered and ill-fed detachment of men that ever the United States mustered under her colors. The enemy's pickets and a portion of his force were seen in front. The sick, by the indefatigable exertions of Dr. Griffin, were doing well, and the general enabled to mount his horse. The order to march was given, and we moved off to offer the enemy battle, accompanied by our wounded, and the whole of our packs. The ambulances grated on the ground, and the sufferings of the wounded were very distressing. We had made for them the most comfortable conveyance we could, and such as it was, we were indebted principally to the ingenuity of the three remaining mountain men of the party, Peterson, Londeau, and Perrot. The fourth, the brave François Ménard, had lost his life in the fight of the day before. The general resumed the command, placing Captain Turner, of the dragoons, in command of the remnant of dragoons, which were consolidated into one company.

Arranging our wounded and the packs in the centre, we marched towards San Diego in the direction of the San Barnardo rancheria, taking the right hand road over the hills, and leaving the river San Barnardo to the left. The enemy retired as we advanced. When we arrived at the rancheria of San Barnardo, we watered our horses and killed chickens for the sick. The rancheria was the property of Mr. Snooks, an Englishman; it was deserted except by a few Indians.

Finding no grass about the rancheria, we moved on towards the bed of the river, driving many cattle before us. We had scarcely left the house and proceeded more than a mile, when a cloud of cavalry debouched from the hills in our rear, and a portion of them dashed at full speed to occupy a hill by which we must pass, while

he remainder threatened our rear. Thirty or forty of them got possession of the hill, and it was necessary to drive them from it. This was accomplished by a small party of six or eight, upon whom the Californians delivered their fire; and strange to say, not one of our men fell. The capture of the hill was then but the work of a moment, and when we reached the crest, the Californians had mounted their horses and were in full flight. We did not lose a man in the skirmish, but they had several badly wounded. By this movement we lost our cattle, and were convinced that if we attempted any further progress with the ambulances we must lose our sick and our packs. It was impossible to move in the open field with these encumbrances, against an enemy more than twice our number, and all superbly mounted. The general, therefore, determined to halt for the night, to have the wounds of the sick redressed, and then to cut our way to San Diego.

December 8.—We bored holes for water, and killed the fattest of our mules for meat. In the morning a flag of truce was sent into our camp, informing us that Andres Pico, the commander of the Mexican forces, had just captured four Americans, and wished to exchange them for a like number of Californians. We had but one to exchange, and with this fellow I was sent to meet Andres Pico, whom I found to be a gentlemanly looking and rather handsome man.

The conversation was short; for I saw the man he wished to exchange was Burgess, one of those sent on the morning of the 6th to San Diego, and we were very anxious to know the result of his mission. Taking rather a contemptuous leave of his late captors, he informed us of the safe arrival of himself and Godey at San Diego. He also stated that when captured, his party, consisting of himself and two others, on their return from San Diego, had previously "cached" their letters under a tree, which he pointed out; but on subsequent examination, we found the letters had been abstracted.

Our wounded were still in no condition to move; to have attempted to transport them would have required one half of our fighting force, and it was decided most expedient to wait until they could be carried on horseback. At night, Lieutenant Beale, of the

reign. We longed to stumble upon the rancherias, with their flocks of fat sheep and cattle. Meat of horses, may be very palatable when fat, but ours are poor and tough, and it is hard to satisfy the cravings of hunger with such indifferent food.

Early in the day's march, we met two Indians, a man and woman; they could give us no information of what was passing on the western side of the mountains. They continued on with the utmost indifference, exhibiting no signs of fear or astonishment at this sudden apparition of ragged blue-coats. They had fine athletic figures, but were prematurely wrinkled from poverty and exposure to cold.

December 2 and 3.—We commenced to ascend another "divide," and as we approached the summit the narrow valley leading to it was covered with timber and long grass. On both sides, the ever-green oak grew luxuriantly, and, for the first time since leaving the States, we saw what would even there be called large trees. Emerging from these, we saw in the distance the beautiful valley of the Aqua Caliente, waving with yellow grass, where we expected to find the rancheria owned by an American named Warner.

As we passed, crows and wolves were seen in numbers.

Leaving the valley, we ascended the hills to the north covered with mezquite, estafiat; &c. Our progress was slow and painful; we thought Warner's rancheria never would open on our eager sight, when suddenly it burst upon our view at the foot of the hill. We were mistaken for Indians, and soon were seen horsemen at full speed driving off cattle and horses to the mountains. We quickened our pace to arrest this proceeding. The rancheria was in charge of a young fellow from New Hampshire, named Marshall. We ascertained from him that his employer was a prisoner to the Americans in San Diego, that the Mexicans were still in possession of the whole of the country except that port, San Francisco, and Monterey; that we were near the heart of the enemy's stronghold, whence he drew his supplies of men, cattle and horses, and that we were now in possession of the great pass to Sonora, by which he expected to retreat, if defeated, to send his prisoners if successful, and to communicate with Mexico.

To appease hunger, however, was the first consideration. Seven of my men eat, at one single meal, a fat full grown sheep. Our

ed in the charge, and formed, in the shape of a gravy-soup, an eatable substitute for the poor steaks of our worn down brutes, which we had been feeding for a number of days.

Doctor Griffin gave the welcome information that all the sick, two, were able to get in the saddle, and orders were given to march the next morning.

There was little expectation that Carson and Lieutenant Beale would succeed in reaching San Diego; the hiding place pointed out by Burgess was examined, and the letters from San Diego were found.

We were all reposing quietly, but not sleeping, waiting for the break of day, when we were to go down and give the enemy another defeat. One of the men, in the part of the camp assigned to defence, reported that he heard a man speaking in English. In a few minutes we heard the tramp of a column, followed by the call of the sentinel. It was a detachment of 100 men and 80 mules under Lieutenant Gray, sent to meet us by Commodore Stockton, from whom we learned that Lieutenant Beale, Carson, and the Mexican had arrived safely at San Diego. The detachment left San Diego on the night of the 9, cached themselves during the day of the 10th, and joined us on the night of that day. These gallant fellows busied themselves till day distributing their provisions and clothes to our naked and hungry people.

December 11.—The junction of our forces was a complete surprise to the enemy, and when the sun rose but a small squadron of horse was to be seen at Stokes's rancheria. They had fled precipitately leaving most of the cattle behind them, for which we had been contending for the last three days. None of our men were mounted—theirs were all mounted; and why they should have lost their stock is inconceivable. It was certainly not incompatible with their safety to have carried them all away. The only way accounting for it is, by supposing our night attack had filled them with the unnecessary fear of being surprised. We drove the cattle before us.

Our march was in close order, over a road leading through a fertile country of light black soil, destitute of trees, and without water, covered with oats indigenous to the soil, now fallen to decay. The grass in protected places was sprouting, but not in suf-

ficient quantity to afford grazing to our stock. After marching twelve miles we arrived at the rancheria of Signor Alvarado, a person who was in the fight against us. The women and children had fled to the mountains, leaving plenty of turkies, chickens, goats and sheep behind; also two casks of wine, the produce of the country. The havoc committed on the comestibles was immense; the sheep not killed were driven by us into San Diego. The owner had taken the oath of allegiance to the United States and broken it.

The navy took a prisoner at this house as they marched to meet us. He gave us much information, and was then liberated. He stated that Pico's force consisted of 160 men, 100 of which were drawn from the Pueblo, and the balance from the surrounding country. We subsequently received authentic accounts that his number was 180 men engaged in the fight, and that 100 additional men were sent him from the Pueblo, who reached his camp on the 7th.

There was a fine spring at this rancheria, and another two miles below it.

On the hill, before reaching the rancheria, the Pacific opened for the first time to our view, the sight producing strange but agreeable emotions. One of the mountain men who had never seen the ocean before, opened his arms and exclaimed: "Lord! there is a great prairie without a tree."

December 12.—We followed the Solidar through a deep fertile valley in the shape of a cross. Here we ascended to the left a steep hill to the table lands, which, keeping for a few miles, we descended into a waterless valley, leading into False Bay at a point distant two or three miles from San Diego. At this place we were in view of the fort overlooking the town of San Diego and the barren waste which surrounds it.

The town consists of a few adobe houses, two or three of which only have plank floors. It is situated at the foot of a high hill on a sand flat, two miles wide, reaching from the head of San Diego bay to False bay. A high promontory, of nearly the same width, runs into the sea four or five miles, and is connected by the flat with the main land. The road to the hide houses leads on the east side of this promontory, and abreast of them the frigate Congress

gnor was a deserter from an English merchantman, and had lived the neighboring mountains some ten years; during this time he had acquired a little property, and some knowledge of Spanish, but the sailor was visible in all his acts. Before night Mr. Beel had made good use of his keys, and shone in his true colors as sailor and thief.

We were drenched to the skin, and looked forward with some pleasure to the idea of once more entering a house, with a blazing fire and plenty to eat and drink. In the last two items we were entirely satisfied, but sadly disappointed in finding no fire, the only chimney about the rancheria being in the kitchen.

The dragoons took the dinner intended for the officers, and we were obliged to stand, cracking our heels in the cold damp chapel, now converted into a hall, for two hours, before the Signor, or rather Sailor Bill, could cook another dinner.

The appearance of desolation which the rancheria presents is little calculated to impress us with favorable notions of the agricultural resources of this part of California. The land in the narrow valleys is good, but surrounded every where by high barren mountains, and where the land is good, the seasons are too dry for men to attempt cultivation without facilities for irrigation.

December 5.—A cold rainy day, and the naked Indians of the rancheria gathered around our fires. We marched from the rancheria of San Isabel to that of Santa Maria. On the way we met Capt. Gillespie, Lieut. Beale, and Midshipman Duncan of the navy, with a party of thirty-five men, sent from San Diego with a detachment to Gen. Kearny. We arrived at the rancheria after dark, here we heard that the enemy was in force nine miles distant, and not finding any grass about the rancheria, we pushed on and encamped in a cañon two miles below. It was long after night when we halted, and though there may have been plenty of grass, we could not find it. Besides the rain, a heavy fog obscured the landscape, and little could be seen of the country during the day's journeying; what we did see, however, did not impress us favorably as to its fertility.

Although this was the rainy season, no flowing streams were crossed after leaving the San Isabel, and the ground was destitute of grass. Our camp was in a valley, overgrown with large oak

trees and other shrubbery; but it was too dark to distinguish their character.

A party under Lieut. Hammond was sent to reconnoitre the enemy, reported to be near at hand. By some accident the party was discovered, and the enemy placed on the *qui vive*. We were now on the main road to San Diego, all the "by-ways" being in our rear, and it was therefore deemed necessary to attack the enemy, and force a passage. About 2 o'clock, a. m., the call to horse was sounded.

December 6.—We marched nine miles before day-break over a hilly country, leaving our packs to come on in the rear. The general invited Mr. Warner and myself to ride with him, and taking four of my party, I left Messrs. Bestor and Stanly with the rest, six in number, to take care of the baggage, and look after the instruments and notes.

When within a mile of the enemy, whose force was not known to us, his fires shone brightly. The general and his party were in advance, preceded only by the advanced guard of twelve men under Captain Johnston. He ordered a trot, then a charge, and soon we found ourselves engaged in a hand to hand conflict with a largely superior force.

For an account of this engagement, reference may be made to the official report of the general, which has been published. The subjoined topographical sketch will show the first and second position of the enemy, and his final rout. As day dawned, the smoke cleared away, and we commenced collecting our dead and wounded. We found 18 of our officers and men were killed on the field, and 13 wounded.

Amongst the killed were Captains Moore and Johnston, and Lieutenant Hammond of the 1st dragoons.

The general, Capt. Gillespie, Capt. Gibson, Lieut. Warner, and Mr. Robideau badly wounded.

A large body of horsemen were seen in our rear, and fears were entertained lest Major Swords and the baggage should fall into their hands. The general directed me to take a party of men and go back for Major Swords and his party. We met at the foot of the first hill, a mile in rear of the enemy's first position. Returning, I scoured the village to look for the dead and wounded. The

and the sloop Portsmouth are at anchor. The hide houses are a collection of store houses where the hides of cattle are packed before being shipped; this article forming the only trade of the little town.

The bay is a narrow arm of the sea indenting the land some four or five miles, easily defended, and having twenty feet of water at the lowest tide. The rise is said to be five feet, making the greatest water twenty-five feet.

Standing on the hill which overlooks the town, and looking to the northeast, I saw the mission of San Diego, a fine large building now deserted. The Rio San Diego runs under ground in a direct course from the mission to the town, and sweeping around the hill, discharges itself into the bay. Its original debouche was into False bay, where, meeting the waters rolling in from the seaward, a bar was formed by the deposite of sand, making the entrance of False bay impracticable.

Well grounded fears are entertained that the immense quantity of sand discharged by this river will materially injure, if it does not destroy the harbor of San Diego; but this evil could be arrested at a slight cost, compared with the objects to be obtained. At present San Diego is, all things considered, perhaps one of the best harbors on the coast from Callao to Puget's Sound, with a single exception, that of San Francisco. In the opinion of some intelligent navy officers, it is preferable even to this. The harbor of San Francisco has more water, but that of San Diego has a more uniform climate, better anchorage, and perfect security from winds in any direction. However, the commercial metropolis must be at San Francisco, owing to the greater extent and superiority of the country adjacent, watered by the rivers Sacramento and San Joachim, unless indeed San Diego should be made the terminus of a railroad leading by the route of the Gila to the Del Norte, and thence to the Mississippi and the Atlantic.

The rain fell in torrents as we entered the town, and it was my singular fate here, as in Santa Fé, to be quartered in the calaboose, a miserable hut, of one room, some 40 × 30 feet square. A huge old gun was mounted in this hovel, looking through an embrasure to the westward. In this building I was told that I could stow my party and my instruments safely.

We preferred the open air and the muddy plaza, saturated with all sorts of filth, to this wretched hole; but having no alternative, our chronometers and instruments were stowed in it and guarded by the indefatigable Mr. Bestor. I went off to accept from the hospitality of a friend the first bed I had seen in many months. About midnight there was one of those false alarms which ever and anon disturbed this goodly town. Four burly fellows rushed to man this gun, but they found themselves unexpectedly opposed by Mr. Bestor and two or three of my party. But for this timely resistance, my whole little stock of chronometers, barometer, &c., would have been totally destroyed. In the morning, through the kind exertions of my friend, Captain Gillespie, I was enabled to get a house with two rooms, the only unoccupied quarters in the town. Foreseeing employment of a different nature, my little party occupied themselves busily in collecting and bringing up the notes of our field-work.

On the 28th December I received notification from General Kearny to leave my party in San Diego and report to him for duty, as the acting adjutant general of the forces; Captain Turner, his adjutant general, having been assigned by him to the command of the remnant of the company of the 1st dragoons.

Lt. Warner was still too unwell, from the wounds received at San Pasqual, to accompany us, or to commence the survey of San Diego bay. Wishing to have a secure place to deposite my instruments, notes, &c., I applied to Captain Dupont to give them a place on board the *Cyane*. He granted this request and kindly insisted that Mr. Bestor and Mr. Stanly should also go on board, where they could pursue their work unmolested.

I should be very ungrateful if I did not here make my acknowledgments to Captain Dupont, and all the officers of the navy with whom we were thrown in contact, for the uniform kindness and the generous hospitality with which they always supplied our personal wants, and the promptness with which they rendered assistance in any public enterprise.

My work as topographical engineer may be considered to end at this place; and that portion of the map embraced between *San Diego* and the Pueblo or Ciudad de los Angeles is compiled from

existing maps, with slight alterations made by myself from a view of the ground, without the aid of instruments.

The coast is taken from old Spanish charts, published in Madrid in 1825, kindly furnished me by Captain Wilkes. The harbor of San Diego has been surveyed by Captain Sir Edward Belcher, of the royal navy, whose determination of the longitude of the spit to the south of Punta Loma, published in his "voyage round the world," has been adopted, in the absence of time or instruments to enable me to make the requisite observations.

The longitude of the same point by Malispina $117^{\circ} 17'$, and the chronometric longitude brought by myself from my last station over the mountains, where lunar distances were observed, $117^{\circ} 14'$; but I have not hesitated to take the results of Sir Edward Belcher, although I have had no opportunity of seeing his observations.

Malispina's observations were made long since, and the results from the chronometers brought overland by me are liable to objections: first, from the imperfection in the determination of my intermediate stations by lunar distances, and, next, from the disturbances to which the chronometers were subjected in the battle of the 6th December, and the skirmish of the 7th, but more particularly the last, where a sudden charge was made in an open plain on our baggage by the enemy's cavalry.

The harbor was originally explored by Sebastian Vizcaino in 1603, but no settlement was made at San Diego until 1769.

Vessels may ride at anchor in the harbor, perfectly land-locked, but in very heavy southerly gales some inconvenience may be felt by those not provided with good ground tackle, from the immense volumes of kelp driven into the harbor.

The kelp (*fucus giganteus*) occupies a space in front of the harbor some miles in length and half a mile wide. At a distance, I took the kelp for a low island, but was informed of my error by Captain Schenck, who told me vessels were forced through it in a stiff breeze.

On the morning of the 29th December we marched out of San Diego with the following force:

	Capt.	Lieut.	Sergt.	Corpl.	Bug.	Privates
Dragoons.....	1	1	2	4	2	47
Sailors acting artillery..	1	1	2	4	—	39
Sailors and marines acting infantry.....	8	10	17	17	—	345
Volunteers.....	3	3	6	—	—	48

Three employ  es of the topographical engineers, three medical officers, and twenty-five men, Indians, and Californians; the whole divided into four divisions or battalions, commanded by Lieutenant Rowan, Captain Turner, Lieutenant Renshaw, Lieutenant Zielin, and Captain Gillespie.

Six pieces of artillery, of various calibre, got up with great exertion, under the orders of Commodore Stockton, by Lieutenant Tilghman of the navy, acting as captain of artillery.

A wagon train, consisting of one four-wheel carriage and ten ox carts, under the charge of Lieutenant Minor of the navy. The wagons were heavily laden, and our progress was slow in the extreme. We did not reach the Solidad, the first watering place, till 8 o'clock at night.

I was ordered to ride forward and lay out a defensive camp, hoping to give confidence to the sailors, many of whom were now, for the first time, transferred to a new element.

We soon found their habits of discipline aboard ship made the transition easy, and I speedily arrived at the conclusion that Jack, properly handled, made a very good infantry soldier.

The plan of the camp being approved, I was directed to make it the habitual order of encamping wherever the configuration of the ground would admit. The plan was the natural one to protect ourselves from the night attacks of the enemy, who were all mounted. The mode in which they designed to make their night attacks was to drive into our camp a "manada" of wild mares, and then take advantage of the confusion they might create to deliver a charge.

December 30.—We encamped at the rancheria of Alv  ar.

December 31.—We encamped at the San Barnardo, having gone in three days only 30 miles. The ground passed over was the same as that described in the last two days of our march into San Diego.

January 1.—To-day we obtained some fresh oxen and a few fresh

mes, which enabled us to do better and make 17 miles before
 set. Our road to-day diverged from that heretofore described,
 laid over a rolling country, destitute of water and trees. Cattle
 e seen, in small numbers, covering the plains in all directions,
 ring to us that the enemy had found it impracticable to fulfil
 r boast, that we should not get a hoof from the day we left San
 go.

7e pitched our camp at the Indian settlement of Buena Vista,
 ing by the way a deserted rancheria, where there was a puddle
 stagnant water, the only water on the route.

January 2.—Six and a half miles march brought us to the de-
 ed mission of San Luis Rey. The keys of this mission were in
 rge of the alcalde of the Indian village, a mile distant. He was
 he door to receive us and deliver up possession.

here we halted for the day to let the sailors, who suffered
 idfully from sore feet, recruit a little.

his building is one which, for magnitude, convenience, and
 ability of architecture, would do honor to any country.

he walls are adobe, and the roofs of well made tile. It was
 t about sixty years since by the Indians of the country, under
 guidance of a zealous priest. At that time the Indians were
 r numerous, and under the absolute sway of the missionaries.
 se missionaries at one time bid fair to christianize the Indians
 alifornia. Under grants from the Mexican government, they
 ected them into missions, built immense houses, and commenced
 ously to till the soil by the hands of the Indians for the
 fit of the Indians.

he habits of the priests, and the avarice of the military rulers
 he territory, however, soon converted these missions into in-
 ments of oppression and slavery of the Indian race.

he revolution of 1836 saw the downfall of the priests, and most
 hese missions passed by fraud into the hands of private individ-
 , and with them the Indians were transferred as serfs of the land.
 his race, which, in our country, has never been reduced to
 ery, is in that degraded condition throughout California, and do
 only labor performed in the country. Nothing can exceed their
 ent degraded condition.

or negligence or refusal to work, the lash is freely applied, and

in many instances life has been taken by the Californians without being held accountable by the laws of the land.

This mission of San Luis Rey was, until the invasion of California by the Americans, in 1846, considered as public property. Just before that event took place, a sale was made of it for a small consideration, by the Mexican authorities, to some of their own people, who felt their power passing away, and wished to turn an *honest penny* whilst their power was left; but this sale was undoubtedly fraudulent, and will, I trust, not be acknowledged by the American government. Many other missions have been transferred in the same way; and the new government of California must be very pure in its administration to avoid the temptations which these fictitious sales, made by the retiring Mexican authorities, offer for accumulating large fortunes at the expense of the government.

The lands belonging to this mission are extensive, well watered, and very fertile. It is said, and I believe it probable from appearances, that wheat will grow in the valleys adjacent, without irrigation.

January 3.—After marching a few miles the wide Pacific opened to our view. We passed the St. Marguerita rancheria, once a dependency of San Luis Rey, now in the possession of the Pico family. We encamped near Flores, a deserted mission. Just below it, and near the ocean, is an Indian village. Cattle were seen in great numbers to-day, and several well broken pairs of oxen were picked up on the way.

Distance 10.5 miles.

January 4.—After leaving Flores a few miles, the high broken ground projects close in upon the sea, leaving but a narrow, uneven banquette, along which the road wends through a growth of chapparal.

Here we met three persons, bearing a flag of truce; one an Englishman, named Workman, another Fluge, a German, the third a Californian.

They brought a letter from Flores, who signed himself governor and captain general of the department of California, proposing to suspend hostilities in California, and leave the battle to be fought *elsewhere* between the United States and Mexico, upon which *was* to depend the fate of California. There was a great deal of other

matter in the letter, useless to repeat. The commission returned with a peremptory refusal of the proposition of the governor and Captain General Flores.

After going nine miles from Flores, the high land impinges so close upon the sea that the road lies along the sea beach for a distance of eight miles. Fortunately for us the tide was out, and we had the advantage of a hard, smooth road. Notwithstanding this, our column stretched out a great distance, and we were compelled to make frequent halts for the rear to come up.

This pass presents a formidable military obstacle, and, in the hands of an intrepid and skilful enemy, we could have been severely checked, if not beaten back from it; but we passed unmolested, and encamped late at night on an open plain at the mouth of the stream leading from the mission of San Juan de Capristano, and about two miles from the mission.

It was so dark I could not see to lay off the lines of the camp accurately, and I was glad, in the morning, that an early start gave no time for criticism. Distance 18.8 miles.

January 5.—The mission of San Juan has passed into the hands of the Pico family. The cathedral was once a fine strong building, with an arched cupola; only one-half of the building, capped by a segment of the cupola, is now standing, the other part having been thrown down by an earthquake in the year 1822, killing some thirty or forty persons who had fled to it for refuge?

Attracted by a house having a brush fence round the door, as if to keep out intruders, I was told there were four men within, in the agonies of death, from wounds received at the battle of San Pasqual.

We moved to the Alisos rancheria, where we found a spring of good water, but nothing to eat. Through the kindness of Mr. Foster, an Englishman, we received here a supply of fresh horses.

The road was principally through the valley of the stream watering the mission. On each side were beautiful rounded hills, covered with a delicate tinge of green from the grass, which was now sprouting freely near the sea coast.

Up to this point, except a small patch at Flores, I had not seen the mark of a plough or any other instrument of husbandry. The

rancherías were entirely supported by rearing cattle and horses. Distance 11.1 miles.

January 6.—To-day we made a long march of 19 miles to the upper Santa Anna, a town situated on the river of the same name. We were now near the enemy, and the town gave evidence of it. Not a soul was to be seen; the few persons remaining in it were old women, who, on our approach, had bolted their doors. The leaders of the Californians, as a means of inciting their people to arms, made them believe we would plunder their houses and violate their women.

Taking advantage of a deep ditch for one face of the camp, it was laid off in a very defensible position between the town and the river, expecting the men would have an undisturbed night's rest, to be in the morning ready for the fight, which might now be expected daily. In this hope we were mistaken. The wind blew a hurricane, (something very unusual in this part of California,) and the atmosphere was filled with particles of fine dust, so that one could not see and but with difficulty breathe.

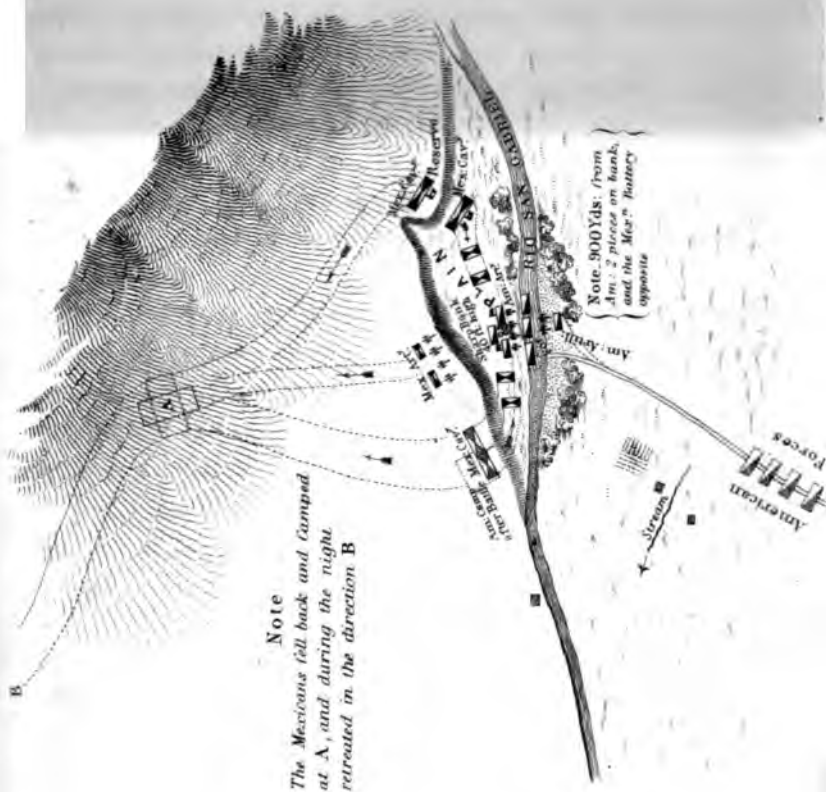
January 7.—The wind continued to blow violently, which the enemy should have taken advantage of to attack us. Our weapons were chiefly fire-arms; his, the lance; and I was quite certain that in such a gale of wind as then blew, the difficulty of loading our arms would have proved a serious matter.

The Santa Anna is a fine dashing stream, knee-deep, and about 100 yards wide, flowing over a sandy bed. In its valley are many valuable vineyards and corn fields. It is capable of affording water to a great many more. On its banks are considerable tracts of uncultivated land within the level of irrigation. We now began to think there would be more formidable and united resistance by the enemy, and such was the unanimity of the men, women and children, in support of the war, that not a particle of information could be obtained in reference to his force or position.

After travelling ten miles we came to the Coyotes, a ranchería owned by a rich widow lady, who had just married a handsome young fellow, who might well pass for her son. These people we found at home, and we learned from them that the enemy intended to give us battle the next day. Indeed, as we approached the river

SKETCH OF THE PASSAGE OF THE RIO SAN GABRIEL UPPER CALIFORNIA

by the
Americans, discomfiting
the opposing Mexican Forces
JANUARY 8th 1847.



heria, several horsemen drew off, reconnoitring us so closely as to make it doubtful if they were not some of our own vaqueros.

January 8.—We passed over a country destitute of wood and water, undulating and gently dipping towards the ocean, which was in view. About two o'clock we came in sight of the San Gabriel river. Small squads of horsemen began to show themselves on either flank, and it became quite apparent the enemy intended to dispute the passage of the river.

Our progress was necessarily very slow, our oxen being poor, and our wagons (the ox-carts of the country) with wheels only about two feet in diameter.

The enemy did not yet discover his order of battle, and we moved on the river in our habitual order of march, when near the enemy, viz: the 2d division in front, and the 1st and 3d on the right and left flanks respectively; the guard and a company of volunteer carbiniers in the rear; our cattle and the wagon train in the centre, making for them, what the sailors wittily termed a Yankee "*corral*." The artillery were distributed on the four angles of the rectangle.

This order of march was adopted from the character of the enemy's force, all of which was mounted; and in a measure from our own being men unaccustomed to field evolutions, it was necessary to keep them habitually in the order to resist cavalry attacks when in view of the enemy. We had no cavalry, and the object of the enemy was to deprive us of our cattle by sudden charges.

The river was about 100 yards wide, knee-deep, and flowing over quick-sand. Either side was fringed with a thick undergrowth. The approach on our side was level; that on the enemy's was favorable to him. A bank fifty feet high, ranged parallel with the river, at point blank cannon distance, upon which he posted his artillery.

As we neared the thicket, we received the scattering fire of the enemy's sharp-shooters. At the same moment, we saw him place our pieces of artillery on the hill, so as to command the passage. A squadron of 250 cavalry just showed their heads above the hill, on the right of the battery, and the same number were seen to occupy a position on the left.

The 2d battalion was ordered to deploy as skirmishers, and cross the river. As the line was about the middle of the river, the enemy

opened his battery, and made the water fly with grape and round shot. Our artillery was now ordered to cross—it was unlimbered, pulled over by the men, and placed in counter battery on the enemy's side of the river. Our people, very brisk in firing, made the fire of the enemy wild and uncertain. Under this cover, the wagons and cattle were forced with great labor across the river, the bottom of which was quick sand.

Whilst this was going on, our rear was attacked by a very bold charge, and repulsed.

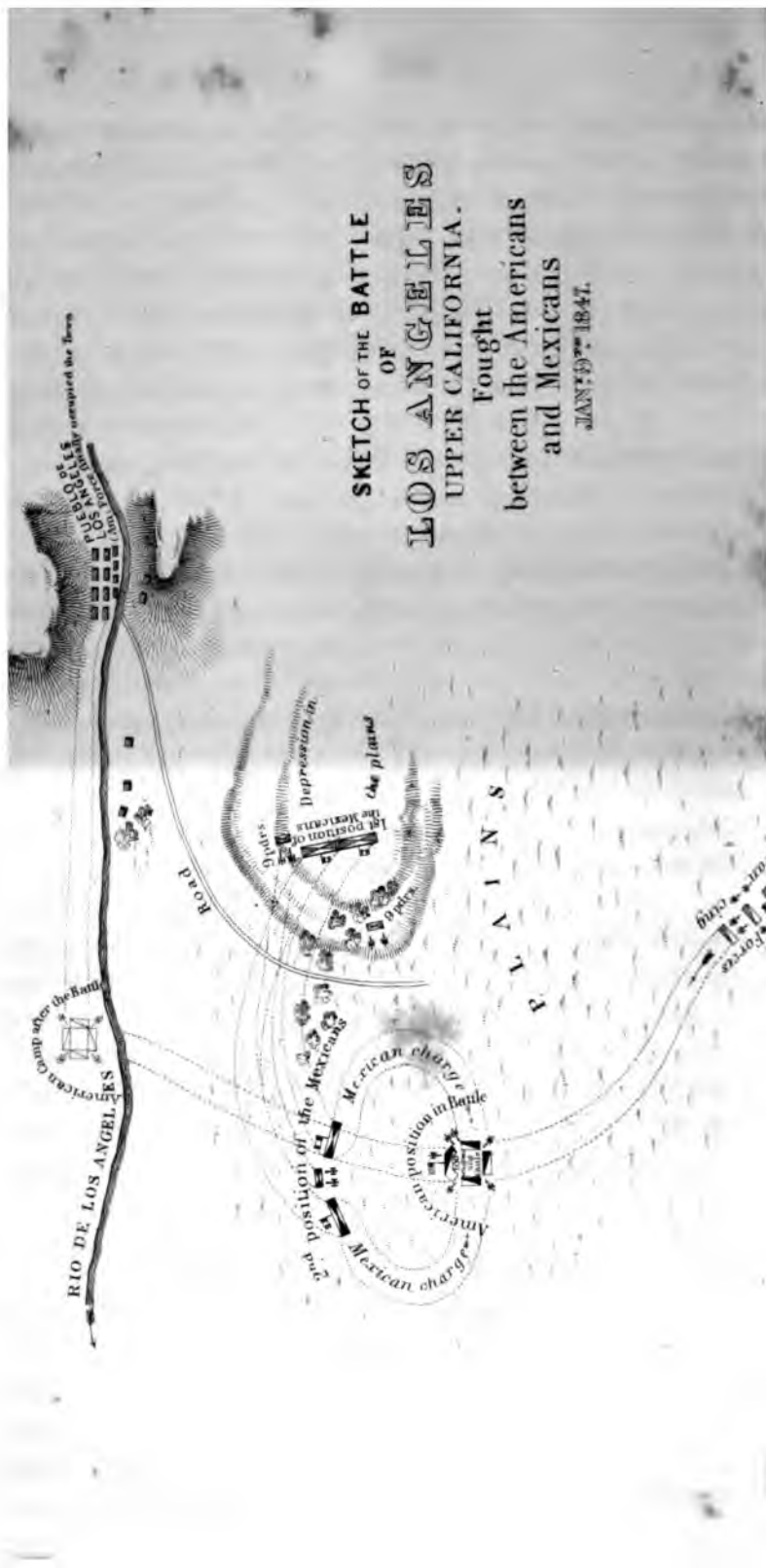
On the right bank of the river there was a natural banquette, breast high. Under this the line was deployed. To this accident of the ground is to be attributed the little loss we sustained from the enemy's artillery, which showered grape and round shot over our heads. In an hour and twenty minutes our baggage train had all crossed, the artillery of the enemy was silenced, and a charge made on the hill.

Half-way between the hill and river, the enemy made a furious charge on our left flank. At the same moment, our right was threatened. The 1st and 2d battalions were thrown into squares, and after firing one or two rounds, drove off the enemy. The right wing was ordered to form a square, but seeing the enemy hesitate, the order was countermanded; the 1st battalion, which formed the right, was directed to rush for the hill, supposing that would be the contested point, but great was our surprise to find it abandoned.

The enemy pitched his camp on the hills in view, but when morning came, he was gone. We had no means of pursuit, and scarcely the power of locomotion, such was the wretched condition of our wagon train. The latter it was still deemed necessary to drag along for the purpose of feeding the garrison, intended to be left in the Ciudad de los Angeles, the report being that the enemy intended, if we reached that town, to burn and destroy every article of food. Distance 9.3 miles.

January 9.—The grass was very short and young, and our cattle were not much recruited by the night's rest; we commenced our march leisurely, at 9 o'clock, over the "Mesa," a wide plain between the Rio San Gabriel and the Rio San Fernando.

Scattering horsemen, and small reconnoitring parties, hung on



SKETCH OF THE BATTLE
OF
LOS ANGELES
UPPER CALIFORNIA.

Fought
between the Americans
and Mexicans
JAN: 19th 1847.

ur flanks. After marching five or six miles, we saw the enemy's line on our right, above the crest made by a deep indentation in the plain.

Here Flores addressed his men, and called on them to make one more charge; expressed his confidence in their ability to break our line; said that "yesterday he had been deceived in supposing that we were fighting soldiers."

We inclined a little to the left to avoid giving Flores the advantage of the ground to post his artillery; in other respects we continued our march on the Pueblo as if he were not in view.

When we were abreast of him, he opened his artillery at a long distance, and we continued our march without halting, except for a moment, to put a wounded man in the cart, and once to exchange a wounded mule, hitched to one of the guns.

As we advanced, Flores deployed his force, making a horse shoe in our front, and opened his nine-pounders on our right flank, and two smaller pieces on our front. The shot from the nine-pounders on our flank was so annoying that we halted to silence them. In about fifteen minutes this was done, and the order "forward" again given, when the enemy came down on our left flank in a scattering sort of charge; and notwithstanding the efforts of our officers to make their men hold their fire, they, as is usually the case under similar circumstances, delivered it whilst the Californians were yet about a hundred yards distant. This fire knocked many out of their saddles and checked them. A round of grape was then fired upon them, and they scattered. A charge was made simultaneously with this on our rear with about the same success. We all considered this as the beginning of the fight but it was the end of it. The Californians, the most expert horsemen in the world, stripped the lead horses on the field, without dismounting, and carried off most of their saddles, bridles, and all their dead and wounded on horseback to the hills to the right.

It was now about three o'clock, and the town, known to contain great quantities of wine and aguardiente, was four miles distant. From previous experience of the difficulty of controlling men when entering towns, it was determined to cross the river San Fernando, halt there for the night, and enter the town in the morning with the whole day before us. The distance to-day, 6.2 miles.

After we had pitched our camp, the enemy came down from the hills and 400 horsemen, with the four pieces of artillery, drew off towards the town, in order and regularity, whilst about sixty made a movement down the river, on our rear and left flank. This led us to suppose they were not yet whipped, as we thought, and that we should have a night attack.

January 10.—Just as we had raised our camp, a flag of truce, borne by Mr. Celis, a Castilian, Mr. Workman, an Englishman, and Alvarado, the owner of the rancheria at the Alisos, was brought into camp. They proposed, on behalf of the Californians, to surrender their dear City of the Angels, provided we would respect property and persons. This was agreed to; but not altogether trusting to the honesty of General Flores, who had once broken his parole, we moved into the town in the same order we should have done if expecting an attack.

It was a wise precaution, for the streets were full of desperate and drunken fellows, who brandished their arms and saluted us with every term of reproach. The crest, overlooking the town, in rifle range was covered with horsemen, engaged in the same hospitable manner. One of them had on a dragoon's coat, stolen from the dead body of one of our soldiers after we had buried him at San Pasqual.

Our men marched steadily on, until crossing the ravine leading into the public square, when a fight took place amongst the Californians on the hill; one became disarmed, and to avoid death rolled down the hill towards us, his adversary pursuing and lancing him in the most cold-blooded manner. The man tumbling down the hill was supposed to be one of our vaqueros, and the cry of "rescue him" was raised. The crew of the Cyane, nearest the scene, at once, and without any orders, halted and gave the man that was lancing him a volley; strange to say, he did not fall. Almost at the same instant, but a little before it, the Californians from the hill did fire on the vaqueros. The rifles were then ordered to clear the hill, which a single fire effected, killing two of the enemy. We were now in possession of the town; great silence and mystery was observed by the Californians in regard to Flores; but we were given to understand that he had gone to fight the force from the north, drive them back, and then starve us out of the town. Te-

wards the close of the day we learned very certainly that Flores, with 150 men, chiefly Sonorians and desperadoes of the country, had fled to Sonora, taking with him four or five hundred of the best horses and mules in the country, the property of his own friends. The silence of the Californians was now changed into deep and bitter curses upon Flores.

Some slight disorder took place among our men at night, from the facility of getting wine, but the vigilance of the officers soon suppressed it.

January 11.—It rained in torrents all day. I was ordered to select a site, and place a fort, capable of containing a hundred men; with this in view, a rapid reconnoissance of the town was made, and the plan of a fort sketched, so placed as to enable a small garrison to command the town and the principal avenues to it. The plan was approved. Many men came in during the day and surrendered themselves.

January 12.—I laid off the work, and, before night, broke the first ground. The population of the town, and its dependencies, is about 3,000; that of the town itself, about 1,500. It is the centre of wealth and population of the Mexico Californian people, and has heretofore been the seat of government. Close under the base of the mountains, commanding the passes to Sonora, cut off from the north by the pass at San Barbara, it is the centre of the military power of the Californians. Here all the revolutions have had their origin, and it is the point upon which any Mexican force from Sonora would be directed. It was therefore desirable to establish a fort, which, in case of trouble, should enable a small garrison to hold out till aid might come from San Diego, San Francisco, or Monterey, places which are destined to become centres of American settlements.*

January 13.—It rained steadily all day, and nothing was done on the work; at night I worked on the details of the fort.

Thursday 14.—We drank to-day the wine of the country, manufactured by Don Luis Vigne, a Frenchman, It was truly delicious,

* Subsequently to my leaving the Ciudad de los Angeles, the entire plan of the fort was changed, and I am not the projector of the work finally adopted for the defence of that town.

resembling more the best description of Hock than any other wine. Many bottles were drunk leaving no headache or acidity on the stomach. We obtained, from the same gentleman, a profusion of grapes and luscious pears, the latter resembling in color and taste the Bergamot pears, but different in shape, being longer and larger.

January 15.—The details to work on the fort were by companies. I sent to Captain Tilghman, who commanded on the hill, to detach one of the companies under his command to commence the work. He furnished, on the 16th, a company of artillery (seamen from the Congress) for the day's work, which they performed bravely, and gave me great hopes of success.

January 18, 19, and 20.—I received special orders which separated me from the command, and the party of topographical engineers that had been so long under my orders.

The battles of the 6th December, and the 8th and 9th January, had forever broken the Mexican authority in California, and they were daily coming in, in large parties, to sue for peace, and every move indicated a sincere desire on the part of the more respectable portion of the Californians to yield without further struggle to the United States authorities; yet small parties of the more desperate and revengeful hung about the mountains and roads; refusing or hesitating to yield obedience to their leaders, who now, with great unanimity, determined to lay down their arms. General Flores, with a small force, was known to have taken the road to Sonora and it was believed he was on his way to that province, never to return to California.

Leaving General Kearny at San Juan de Capristano, on his return to San Diego, I took three men and pushed on for the latter place. Halting late in the evening at the deserted Indian rancharia of Santa Margarita, we broke open one of the Indian huts, and got some corn and pumpkins for our animals. When night came on, the number of insects about the hut, and the intolerable noise made by the wolves, kept us from sleep. The moon shone brightly, and about ten at night we saddled up to pursue our journey.

In this determination we were confirmed by the unexplained movement of several small parties of mounted Californians that reconnoitred our camp; a circumstance which afforded additional proof that some of the Californians were yet in arms, and led us

very reasonably to the conclusion that our only safety was in changing our camp. We reached the mission of San Luis Rey, and found not a human being stirring. The immense pile of building, illuminated by the pale cold rays of the moon, stood out in bold relief on the dim horizon, a monument of the zeal of the indefatigable priests by whom it was built. Now untenanted and deserted, it offered no resting place for the weary and hungry, and we rode on, determined to halt at the first place where grass should be in abundance.

The road here divides into two branches; one leads to the west, by the rancharia of San Barnardo, the other directly to San Diego, over the high lands, running nearly parallel to the sea coast. The first is that by which we had marched on the Pueblo de los Angeles, fearing that the hills on the sea coast road would embarrass the movement of our military and ox-carts.

Without a guide, we had great difficulty in striking at night the trail leading over the mountains; but consulting the stars for our course, and relying upon the sagacity of my three men, who had passed most of their days in traversing untrodden regions, we jogged along, shivering with the cold air of the elevated hills.

About twelve, we came to a large patch of luxuriant grass, wet with dew. Upon this we loosened our animals and attempted to get a little sleep, but, in the absence of blankets or fire, the cold deprived us of repose, and the dawn of day found us again in our saddles.

The only habitation on the road from San Louis Rey to San Diego is a hut about half way, where there is a good spring. Its occupants had just returned from the wars, quite as hungry as we were. They had preceded us not more than twenty minutes, yet they had a fat bullock killed, and choice bits of his flesh roasting before the fire. We outnumbered the party, and consequently received their hospitality, which was extended to us with a good deal of bon-hommie.

They conversed freely of the battles fought but a few days before, acknowledged their participation in them, and expressed themselves satisfied of the uselessness of farther resistance without aid from Mexico.

The fresh meat of a bullock is all that is required by the Californian for breakfast, dinner, and supper.

Bread, tea, and coffee are rarely, if ever, used, and even when within their reach, looked upon with indifference.

We very soon fell into their habits, and it is probable the troops in California, at this time, would not consider it an excessive hardship to make a campaign with no other stores in the commissariat than a plentiful supply of fresh beef. The white teeth of the Californians, and the blood tingling in the cheeks of their olive colored faces would seem to prove this beef to be a very healthy diet.

The advantages in the movement of troops that are contented with this kind of subsistence is very great, enabling them to move without wagons, and with no other care for the morrow than herding the animals intended for food.

Our host was so well pleased with the manner in which we acquitted ourselves at his rude repast, that, forgetting old animosities, he saddled up his jaded horse, and piloted us for five or six miles, until we reached the broad trail leading to the Solidad.

About midday we reached San Diego, and next morning, taking leave of my men and the animals that had done us such good service, I embarked on board the prize brig *Malek Adhel*, commanded by Lieutenant Schenck, of the navy, and prepared to take my leave of Upper or Alta California. Before doing so, however, I may venture upon a few general remarks, based upon personal observations, upon the topography, climate, and products of that portion of the country not covered by my survey, or that of others. These observations were made after I had become separated from my assistants and instruments, my mind being engrossed with other subjects. The information contained in them is, therefore, less precise than that contained in other portions of my journal.

The region extending from the head of the Gulf of California to the parallel of the Pueblo, or Ciudad de los Angeles, is the only portion not heretofore covered by my own notes and journal, or by the notes and journals of other scientific expeditions fitted out by the United States.

The journals and published accounts of these several expeditions combined, will give definite ideas of all those portions of California susceptible of cultivation or settlement. From this remark is

o be excepted the vast basin watered by the Colorado, and the country lying between that river and the range of Cordilleras, represented as running east of the Tulare lakes, and south of the parallel of 36° , and the country between the Colorado and Gila rivers.

Of these regions nothing is known except from the reports of rappers, and the speculations of geologists. As far as these accounts go, all concur in representing it as a waste of sand and rock, unadorned with vegetation, poorly watered, and unfit, it is believed, for any of the useful purposes of life. A glance at the map will show what an immense area is embraced in these boundaries; and, notwithstanding the oral accounts in regard to it, it is difficult to bring the mind to the belief in the existence of such a sea of waste and desert; when every other grand division of the earth presents some prominent feature in the economy of nature, administering to the wants of man. Possibly this unexplored region may be filled with valuable minerals.

I have alluded, elsewhere, to the population of this country, the savage character of which is another obstacle to its exploration, and has tended to veil in mystery its true character and resources.

Alta California, between the 31st and 34th parallels of latitude, presents to the eastern man, accustomed to navigable rivers and broad estuaries of the ocean topographical features of a very unusual character.

Two chains of mountains traverse the country in a direction nearly parallel to the sea coast, slightly converging towards each other, and finally uniting near the parallel of 32° . Here they form the promontory of Lower California, extending its entire length, and terminating abruptly in the ocean at Cape San Lucas.

The first chain (that nearest the coast) may be considered a steppe of the second or interior range of mountains. It impinges on the coast at three different points, Santa Barbara, San Juan de Capistrano, and between San Luis Rey and San Diego—at the first two places with so much boldness as to make it necessary to conduct the road along the margin of the sea, between the lines of high and low water mark, so that both Santa Barbara and San Juan present points worthy of consideration to the military commandant charged with the defence of that country.

Between the first and second ranges of mountains there is a valley, traversed by a good road, leading directly from the great desert to the Pueblo de los Angeles, and a defending force would meet its adversary to the greatest advantage at Cariso Creek, the termination of the "jornada" across the desert. The description and locality of Cariso Creek has already been given.

The second or principal range of mountains lies at no great distance from the first, and the valley between offers some arable land. The distance between the first range and the sea coast varies from 1 to 20 or 30 miles. The surface covered with vegetation, though small, is difficult to estimate; and perhaps it is unimportant that an estimate should be made, since the productiveness of these regions depends on other considerations than smoothness of surface and character of soil. The rains cannot be relied upon, and the tiller of the earth depends upon irrigation from the mountain streams for his crops. The extent of ground capable of tillage is thus reduced to very narrow limits, easy of computation. A knowledge of the water courses, their fall, volume and extent, and the quantity of lands on their margin, within the level of these waters, are the data upon which the computations must be based.

Taking this as a guide, an inspection of the accompanying map will give a general idea of the extent of arable ground, sufficiently correct for all practical purposes; but, in candor it should be said, that many streams laid down in it disappear in the sand, while the rocky cliffs, forming the banks of others, render irrigation impracticable. The scale upon which the map is projected is too small to represent these accidents of the ground.

Where irrigation can be had in this country, the produce of the soil is abundant beyond description. All the grains and fruits of the temperate zones, and many of those of the tropical, flourish luxuriantly.

Descending from the heights of San Barnardo to the Pacific, one meets every degree of temperature. Near the coast, the winds prevailing from the southwest in winter, and from the northwest in summer, produce a great uniformity of temperature, and the climate is perhaps unsurpassed in salubrity. With the exception of a very few cases of ague and fever of a mild type, sickness is unknown.

The season of the year at which we visited the country was in

avorable to obtaining a knowledge of its botany. The vegetation, mostly deciduous, had gone to decay, and no flowers nor seeds were collected. The country generally is entirely destitute of trees. Along the principal range of mountains are a few live oaks, sycamore and pine; now and then, but very rarely, the sycamore and cotton-wood occur in the champaign country, immediately on the margins of the streams.

Wild oats everywhere cover the surface of the hills, and these, with the wild mustard and carrots, furnish good pasturage to the immense herds of cattle which form the staple of California.

Of the many fruits capable of being produced with success, by culture and irrigation, the grape is perhaps that which is brought nearest to perfection.

Men experienced in growing it, and Europeans, pronounce the soil and climate of this portion of California unequalled for the quality of the wine expressed from it.

We sailed from San Diego on the 25th of January, and coasted long the rocky and barren shores of Lower California. The information in reference to this country, which it was in my power to obtain, is not so precise as that which might be derived from an actual survey, and I have therefore embodied it in the appendix.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

W. H. EMORY.

APPENDIX No. 1.

NEW YORK, October 1, 1847.

DEAR SIR: I return you my thanks for the very interesting information contained in your letter of the 20th September.*

It unfortunately happens that I cannot wait for the arrival of your papers, or for the publication of the map of the War Department. My essay makes part of the second volume of the transactions of the New York Ethnological Society. The work is now in the press, completed with the exception of my essay; and the printer presses me for it. The map, which will accompany it, is principally intended to show the the original abodes of the Indian tribes. It will be presented as a sketch, without pretensions to accurate correctness. But there is a consideration, which makes me anxious to obtain every possible information respecting the Rio Gila, and especially its upper waters.

You may not be aware that a work has lately been recovered and published, which contains a full and authentic account of an expedition in the year 1540-1542, by order of the viceroy Mendoza, and under the conduct of Vasquez Coronado. It consisted of 350 Spaniards and 800 Indians. Setting off from Culiacan, they reached the sources of the Rio Gila, passed across the mountains to the Rio del Norte, wintered twice in the province now called New Mexico, explored it through its whole length, from north to south, and afterwards, taking a northeast course, crossed the mountains, reached the buffalo plains, through which they wandered a considerable distance eastwardly, and as far north as the 40th degree of latitude. Finding no gold, they returned to Mexico. The Spaniards did not re-enter the country till the year 1581; and the conquest of New Mexico was not completed till about the year 1595.

The veracity of the narrator, Castenador, who was a volunteer

* This letter gives a general outline of the route, and twenty words of the *Coco Maripás* language, and a few of the Pimos.

n the expedition, and who wrote the account twenty years after, is fully established by a variety of circumstances, too multiplied to be inserted here. It is sufficient to say, that the Indians of the Rio Gila, and of the upper valley of the Rio del Norte, were an agricultural people, cultivating maize, beans, pumpkins, and cottons, depending exclusively on agriculture for their subsistence, dwelling in villages built of mud, (torchis,) mixed with certain balls of hardened matter, and well cemented together. The houses were generally four stories high, and with no opening on the first floor, accessible only by movable ladders, with top terraces, and an under ground apartment, occupied exclusively by the men, and used as *estufas*; in short, similar in every respect to the existing pueblos of New Mexico, and to the ruins of the Casas Grandes ascribed, as I think erroneously, to the Aztecs.

With respect to New Mexico, one principal want is that of vocabularies, which would at once settle the question of identity with any of the Mexican nations. The same difficulty exists with respect to all the tribes of the country drained by the great Rio Colorado of the west. But there is an additional embarrassment respecting the actual situation of what were called the seven villages of Cibola; of which we can only say, that they were situated in a narrow valley, six leagues long, and on the very sources of some one branch of the Rio Gila.

The phenomenon of this insulated semi-civilized population, is, in itself, remarkable, and difficult to be explained; and the discovery of the precise spot where the seven Cibola villages were situated is especially desirable. With this object in view, I beg leave to submit to you the following queries.

1st. On leaving the copper mines, on the 18th of October, and after having crossed the Sierra Mimbres, you reached the main branch of the river Gila, on the 20th; now, what I wish to know, is, from what quarter did that main branch come? or, in other words, if you had ascended that main branch, what was its apparent course? What was the distance from the western foot of the Sierra Mimbres to that main branch, where you struck it? Did you, along that distance, cross any tributary streams of the Rio Gila, and from what quarter did they come?

2d. Can you furnish me with the approximate latitude of some

of the principal points observed when descending the river; principally the junction of the Salinas, the village of the Pimos Indians, any other spot where evident traces of ruins were discovered, and the mouth of the river Gila. From what quarter did the river Salinas come? Did you carry time with you, so as to obtain the relative longitudes of some points? The most important would be the spot where you left the Rio del Norte, that where you struck the main branch of the Gila, the mouth of the Salinas, the Pimos village, and the mouth of the Rio Gila. If you had no other means, still your travelled distance may give a rough approximation.

It seems to me that the easiest way to answer these two queries, would be, a rough approximate sketch of the country traversed by you. I will take special care not to commit you in any way. I am no plagiarist, and I must, in general terms, acknowledge that I am indebted to you for some important information; but I will, at the same time refer to your intended complete report and map, which will give that precise information which was not within my reach.

3d. You did not visit the mouth of the great Rio Colorado; but General Kearny states, in his letter, that the mouth of the Gila was in about latitude 32° ; that he crossed the Colorado ten miles below, and marched near it for thirty miles, when he left it, (turning off eastwardly, across the desert,) without having reached its mouth. Now, the generality of our maps place the mouth of the Colorado in latitude 32° , and it is clear from what precedes, that it must be nearly one degree further south. Do you think that I may in my sketch set it down at about latitude 31° ?

4th. The cultivation of cotton is one of great general importance. As now informed, I believe that, independent of varieties, there are but two distinct species: the black seed, which is the native American, and found as such nowhere else, and the green seed which adheres to the staple, of Asiatic origin, thence brought to the Levant and the Mediterranean, and imported into North America, of which it was not a native. I cannot obtain in this city a copy of Bonpland's great botanical work, which would have thrown much light on the subject. I wish now to know, whether you took any notice of the cotton cultivated by the Pimos, and

what species it was? I presume that it was not a native of that region, and that the seed must have been imported from Mexico.

I now proceed to that which relates to the Indians, who are the principal objects of my researches.

1st. I have compared your vocabulary of the Coco Marricopas with those of the four Mexican languages in my possession, and of thirty-two well ascertained families of Indians, living within the United States or further north, and have found no resemblance with either. It is to me a quite new language, but there is a remarkable word. *Apache* is the word for *man*; and judging by analogy from several other Indian languages, they should be Apaches or belonging to that family. Thus, for instance, amongst the Algonquin tribes, the names assumed by two of them, Illinois and Linno Linap, are evidently derived from Linno, a man. However this may be, I wish to have some further information respecting that tribe; to know, with as much precision as you can, the quarter whence they came; their present location in reference to the Pimos, and particularly whether and what they do cultivate; also, whether they are wilder than the Pimos, and whether on good terms with them.

2d. You say that the accounts, by report, of the Indians to the mouth of the Gila are conflicting and of an indefinite character. This observation applies to every information derived from other sources. We have as yet only vague rumors. Yet I wish to collect all these, as far as possible. A few legitimate inferences may, perhaps, be drawn by comparing them together; but it is principally for the purpose of enabling me to point out the most important objects of inquiry that I wish to be thus informed. You will, therefore, oblige me by communicating such rough notes as you may have taken on that subject, and also what were the abodes and occupations of the few scattered Indians whom you met on your journey.

(a.) Have you, by any direct observation, ascertained within 30' the positive longitude, in reference to Greenwich, of any point on the Rio del Norte or vicinity which may serve as a starting point?

There must be some kind of a dividing ridge which separates the waters of the river Gila from the waters that empty into the gulf of Mexico. From what you say of Colonel Cooke's route, I would infer that he left the Rio Norte a short distance above El

Paso, and that he must have travelled south of that ridge, in an almost due west course to the Rio Colorado.

I use the word "Sierra Madre" in the sense attached to it by the Mexicans, viz: that ridge which separates the waters that fall into the Atlantic from the rivers which empty into the Pacific ocean, without any regard to its elevation.

I pray you to accept the assurances of my distinguished consideration and personal regard.

Your most obedient and faithful servant,

ALBERT GALLATIN.

To Lieutenant W. H. EMORY,

U. S. Topographical Engineers, Washington.

WASHINGTON, October 8, 1847.

DEAR SIR: In answer to your letter of the 1st instant, I have the pleasure to send you, with the permission of the chief of my department, a table of twenty-three geographical positions determined by myself, which you are at liberty to use; and, should you think the information of sufficient importance, I should feel much flattered that you should, as you propose, communicate them to the Ethnological Society of New York for publication.

No astronomical observations, that I am aware of, have ever before been made on the same grounds, if we except the observations of Dr. Coulter at the mouth of the Gila, which have never yet been published.

You will see that the position of the Gila is very much changed, as well as that of Santa Fé, in New Mexico.

The observations were made with an $8\frac{1}{2}$ inch sextant, constructed by the celebrated Gambey, of Paris. In most cases, the determinations of the places in latitude are the mean of the results obtained by many observations on north and south stars, of nearly equal altitudes, by which the errors of eccentricity, &c., in the instrument were avoided.

The longitudes are derived from a combination of the results from the chronometers, and measurement of distances between the moon and stars, nearly equi-distant on either side of it.

he chronometers used were two very good box chronometers, Parkinson & Frodsham, (Nos. 783 and 2075.)

The observations themselves, including those between Santa Fé Fort Leavenworth, (our point of departure,) in number 2,500 1,000, were all computed in the field, and are now undergoing verification by Professor Hubbard, a very accurate young computer attached to the observatory at Washington.

he computations for all the points embraced in the table sent, have been verified.

The objects of our expedition being purely military, the subjects of interest to scientific men were only pursued so far as they were incidental to the expedition, and did not interfere with its great object. The instruments with which I was furnished were not those, perhaps, which I would have selected; at the same time there was nothing for me to regret, except the absence of a good portable telescope, with which occultations of the fixed stars by the moon, the immersion of Jupiter's satellites, could have been observed, and a few pocket chronometers.

We left Washington on twenty-four hours' notice, and time was allowed to procure either the telescope or pocket chronometers. We struck the Gila, as the table will show, in latitude $32^{\circ} 52'$ and longitude $108^{\circ} 45'$ west from Greenwich; thence its course is very nearly west. As well as we could judge from the rise of the mountains, its course from that point to its source is not very far from northeast or southwest.

No tributaries to the Gila were crossed before reaching it, except one named by me Night creek, a very insignificant stream. The Sierra Mimbres, 6,000 feet above the sea at the highest point where we crossed it, falls gradually and almost imperceptibly to the south.

2d. Your second interrogatory is answered principally, by the table of geographical positions.

The Rio Salinas comes in from the *northeast*, a little west and north of camp 97, of November 12. (See table.) This camp, the astronomical position of which is given in the table, is about midway between the villages of the Pimos and Coco Marricopas Indians.

3d. The table will show you that the junction of the Gila and

The fresh meat of a bullock is all that is required by the Californian for breakfast, dinner, and supper.

Bread, tea, and coffee are rarely, if ever, used, and even when within their reach, looked upon with indifference.

We very soon fell into their habits, and it is probable the troops in California, at this time, would not consider it an excessive hardship to make a campaign with no other stores in the commissariat than a plentiful supply of fresh beef. The white teeth of the Californians, and the blood tingling in the cheeks of their olive colored faces would seem to prove this beef to be a very healthy diet.

The advantages in the movement of troops that are contented with this kind of subsistence is very great, enabling them to move without wagons, and with no other care for the morrow than herding the animals intended for food.

Our host was so well pleased with the manner in which we acquitted ourselves at his rude repast, that, forgetting old animosities, he saddled up his jaded horse, and piloted us for five or six miles, until we reached the broad trail leading to the *Solidad*.

About midday we reached San Diego, and next morning, taking leave of my men and the animals that had done us such good service, I embarked on board the prize brig *Malek Adhel*, commanded by Lieutenant Schenck, of the navy, and prepared to take my leave of Upper or Alta California. Before doing so, however, I may venture upon a few general remarks, based upon personal observations, upon the topography, climate, and products of that portion of the country not covered by my survey, or that of others. These observations were made after I had become separated from my assistants and instruments, my mind being engrossed with other subjects. The information contained in them is, therefore, less precise than that contained in other portions of my journal.

The region extending from the head of the Gulf of California to the parallel of the Pueblo, or Ciudad de los Angeles, is the only portion not heretofore covered by my own notes and journal, or by the notes and journals of other scientific expeditions fitted out by the United States.

The journals and published accounts of these several expeditions combined, will give definite ideas of all those portions of California susceptible of cultivation or settlement. From this remark is

favorable to obtaining a knowledge of its botany. The vegetation, mostly deciduous, had gone to decay, and no flowers nor seeds were collected. The country generally is entirely destitute of trees. Along the principal range of mountains are a few live oaks, sycamore and pine; now and then, but very rarely, the sycamore and cotton-wood occur in the champaign country, immediately on the margins of the streams.

Wild oats everywhere cover the surface of the hills, and these, with the wild mustard and carrots, furnish good pasturage to the immense herds of cattle which form the staple of California.

Of the many fruits capable of being produced with success, by culture and irrigation, the grape is perhaps that which is brought nearest to perfection.

Men experienced in growing it, and Europeans, pronounce the soil and climate of this portion of California unequalled for the quality of the wine expressed from it.

We sailed from San Diego on the 25th of January, and coasted along the rocky and barren shores of Lower California. The information in reference to this country, which it was in my power to obtain, is not so precise as that which might be derived from an actual survey, and I have therefore embodied it in the appendix.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

W. H. EMORY.

Between the first and second ranges of mountains there is a valley, traversed by a good road, leading directly from the great desert to the Pueblo de los Angeles, and a defending force would meet its adversary to the greatest advantage at Cariso Creek, the termination of the "jornada" across the desert. The description and locality of Cariso Creek has already been given.

The second or principal range of mountains lies at no great distance from the first, and the valley between offers some arable land. The distance between the first range and the sea coast varies from 1 to 20 or 30 miles. The surface covered with vegetation, though small, is difficult to estimate; and perhaps it is unimportant that an estimate should be made, since the productiveness of these regions depends on other considerations than smoothness of surface and character of soil. The rains cannot be relied upon, and the tiller of the earth depends upon irrigation from the mountain streams for his crops. The extent of ground capable of tillage is thus reduced to very narrow limits, easy of computation. A knowledge of the water courses, their fall, volume and extent, and the quantity of lands on their margin, within the level of these waters, are the data upon which the computations must be based.

Taking this as a guide, an inspection of the accompanying map will give a general idea of the extent of arable ground, sufficiently correct for all practical purposes; but, in candor it should be said, that many streams laid down in it disappear in the sand, while the rocky cliffs, forming the banks of others, render irrigation impracticable. The scale upon which the map is projected is too small to represent these accidents of the ground.

Where irrigation can be had in this country, the produce of the soil is abundant beyond description. All the grains and fruits of the temperate zones, and many of those of the tropical, flourish luxuriantly.

Descending from the heights of San Barnardo to the Pacific, one meets every degree of temperature. Near the coast, the winds prevailing from the southwest in winter, and from the northwest in summer, produce a great uniformity of temperature, and the climate is perhaps unsurpassed in salubrity. With the exception of a very few cases of ague and fever of a mild type, sickness is unknown.

The season of the year at which we visited the country was in

avorable to obtaining a knowledge of its botany. The vegetation, mostly deciduous, had gone to decay, and no flowers nor seeds were collected. The country generally is entirely destitute of trees. Along the principal range of mountains are a few live oaks, sycamore and pine; now and then, but very rarely, the sycamore and cotton-wood occur in the champaign country, immediately on the margins of the streams.

Wild oats everywhere cover the surface of the hills, and these, with the wild mustard and carrots, furnish good pasturage to the immense herds of cattle which form the staple of California.

Of the many fruits capable of being produced with success, by culture and irrigation, the grape is perhaps that which is brought nearest to perfection.

Men experienced in growing it, and Europeans, pronounce the soil and climate of this portion of California unequalled for the quality of the wine expressed from it.

We sailed from San Diego on the 25th of January, and coasted along the rocky and barren shores of Lower California. The information in reference to this country, which it was in my power to obtain, is not so precise as that which might be derived from an actual survey, and I have therefore embodied it in the appendix.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, yours,

W. H. EMORY.

APPENDIX No. 1.

New York, October 1, 1847.

DEAR SIR: I return you my thanks for the very interesting information contained in your letter of the 20th September.*

It unfortunately happens that I cannot wait for the arrival of your papers, or for the publication of the map of the War Department. My essay makes part of the second volume of the transactions of the New York Ethnological Society. The work is now in the press, completed with the exception of my essay; and the printer presses me for it. The map, which will accompany it, is principally intended to show the the original abodes of the Indian tribes. It will be presented as a sketch, without pretensions to accurate correctness. But there is a consideration, which makes me anxious to obtain every possible information respecting the Rio Gila, and especially its upper waters.

You may not be aware that a work has lately been recovered and published, which contains a full and authentic account of an expedition in the year 1540-1542, by order of the viceroy Mendoza, and under the conduct of Vasquez Coronado. It consisted of 350 Spaniards and 800 Indians. Setting off from Culiacan, they reached the sources of the Rio Gila, passed across the mountains to the Rio del Norte, wintered twice in the province now called New Mexico, explored it through its whole length, from north to south, and afterwards, taking a northeast course, crossed the mountains, reached the buffalo plains, through which they wandered a considerable distance eastwardly, and as far north as the 40th degree of latitude. Finding no gold, they returned to Mexico. The Spaniards did not re-enter the country till the year 1581; and the conquest of New Mexico was not completed till about the year 1595.

The veracity of the narrator, Castenador, who was a volunteer

* This letter gives a general outline of the route, and twenty words of the *Coco Maripas* language, and a few of the Pimos.

what species it was? I presume that it was not a native of that region, and that the seed must have been imported from Mexico.

I now proceed to that which relates to the Indians, who are the principal objects of my researches.

1st. I have compared your vocabulary of the Coco Marricopas with those of the four Mexican languages in my possession, and of thirty-two well ascertained families of Indians, living within the United States or further north, and have found no resemblance with either. It is to me a quite new language, but there is a remarkable word. *Apache* is the word for *man*; and judging by analogy from several other Indian languages, they should be Apaches or belonging to that family. Thus, for instance, amongst the Algonquin tribes, the names assumed by two of them, Illinois and Linno Linap, are evidently derived from Linno, a man. However this may be, I wish to have some further information respecting that tribe; to know, with as much precision as you can, the quarter whence they came; their present location in reference to the Pimos, and particularly whether and what they do cultivate; also, whether they are wilder than the Pimos, and whether on good terms with them.

2d. You say that the accounts, by report, of the Indians to the mouth of the Gila are conflicting and of an indefinite character. This observation applies to every information derived from other sources. We have as yet only vague rumors. Yet I wish to collect all these, as far as possible. A few legitimate inferences may, perhaps, be drawn by comparing them together; but it is principally for the purpose of enabling me to point out the most important objects of inquiry that I wish to be thus informed. You will, therefore, oblige me by communicating such rough notes as you may have taken on that subject, and also what were the abodes and occupations of the few scattered Indians whom you met on your journey.

(a.) Have you, by any direct observation, ascertained within 30' the positive longitude, in reference to Greenwich, of any point on the Rio del Norte or vicinity which may serve as a starting point?

There must be some kind of a dividing ridge which separates the waters of the river Gila from the waters that empty into the gulf of Mexico. From what you say of Colonel Cooke's route, I would infer that he left the Rio Norte a short distance above El

Paso, and that he must have travelled south of that ridge, in an almost due west course to the Rio Colorado.

I use the word "Sierra Madre" in the sense attached to it by the Mexicans, viz: that ridge which separates the waters that fall into the Atlantic from the rivers which empty into the Pacific ocean, without any regard to its elevation.

I pray you to accept the assurances of my distinguished consideration and personal regard.

Your most obedient and faithful servant,

ALBERT GALLATIN.

To Lieutenant W. H. EMORY,

U. S. Topographical Engineers, Washington.

WASHINGTON, October 8, 1847.

DEAR SIR: In answer to your letter of the 1st instant, I have the pleasure to send you, with the permission of the chief of my department, a table of twenty-three geographical positions determined by myself, which you are at liberty to use; and, should you think the information of sufficient importance, I should feel much flattered that you should, as you propose, communicate them to the Ethnological Society of New York for publication.

No astronomical observations, that I am aware of, have ever before been made on the same grounds, if we except the observations of Dr. Coulter at the mouth of the Gila, which have never yet been published.

You will see that the position of the Gila is very much changed, as well as that of Santa Fé, in New Mexico.

The observations were made with an $8\frac{1}{2}$ inch sextant, constructed by the celebrated Gambey, of Paris. In most cases, the determinations of the places in latitude are the mean of the results obtained by many observations on north and south stars, of nearly equal altitudes, by which the errors of eccentricity, &c., in the instrument were avoided.

The longitudes are derived from a combination of the results from the chronometers, and measurement of distances between the moon and stars, nearly equi-distant on either side of it.

The chronometers used were two very good box chronometers, by Parkinson & Frodsham, (Nos. 783 and 2075.)

The observations themselves, including those between Santa Fé and Fort Leavenworth, (our point of departure,) in number 2,500 or 3,000, were all computed in the field, and are now undergoing verification by Professor Hubbard, a very accurate young computer, attached to the observatory at Washington.

The computations for all the points embraced in the table sent you, have been verified.

The objects of our expedition being purely military, the subjects of interest to scientific men were only pursued so far as they were incidental to the expedition, and did not interfere with its great object. The instruments with which I was furnished were not those, perhaps, which I would have selected; at the same time there was nothing for me to regret, except the absence of a good portable telescope, with which occultations of the fixed stars by the moon, and the immersion of Jupiter's satellites, could have been observed, and a few pocket chronometers.

We left Washington on twenty-four hours' notice, and time was not allowed to procure either the telescope or pocket chronometers.

1st. We struck the Gila, as the table will show, in latitude $32^{\circ} 44' 52''$ and longitude $108^{\circ} 45'$ west from Greenwich; thence its course is very nearly west. As well as we could judge from the course of the mountains, its course from that point to its source was not very far from northeast or southwest.

No tributaries to the Gila were crossed before reaching it, except one named by me Night creek, a very insignificant stream. The Sierra Mimbres, 6,000 feet above the sea at the highest point where we crossed it, falls gradually and almost imperceptibly to the Gila.

2d. Your second interrogatory is answered principally, by the table of geographical positions.

The Rio Salinas comes in from the *northeast*, a little west and north of camp 97, of November 12. (See table.) This camp, the astronomical position of which is given in the table, is about midway between the villages of the Pimos and Coco Marricopas Indians.

3d. The table will show you that the junction of the Gila and

Colorado is on the parallel of $32^{\circ} 43'$ or $4'$; and, in the absence of more specific information, I would advise you to place the mouth of the Colorado on the parallel of $31^{\circ} 51'$, which is the latitude given it by Lieutenant Hardy, of the royal navy, whose little book of travels in Mexico you have no doubt seen.

4th. Specimens of the seed of the cotton grown by the Pimos were obtained, but they have not yet reached me. Overcoming space was the great object we had in view when we passed the Pimos, and our investigations and collections were necessarily hasty and superficial. We passed with them only the part of a day, whereas, if exploration alone had been the object of our party, I should have considered a week as little enough to have devoted to this interesting people. When I left California, it was as a special envoy to the government, and on so short a notice that many of my collections and notes were left behind, with my assistants. Among the things so left, were the seed of the cotton.

Most of the plants collected, however, were brought home. These will show a very complete history of the botany of the country. They are in the hands of Doctor Torrey, who is preparing an elaborate catalogue and drawings of those plants, heretofore unknown. This catalogue I should be very glad to place at the disposal of your society.

The Coco Marricopas Indians come from the West. So late as 1826, Mr. Kit Carson, one of our guides, met these people at the mouth of the Colorado. Subsequently to that period, they were visited by Dr. Anderson (whom we met in Santa Fé) at a point about half way between their present village and the mouth of the Gila river.

They are taller and more athletic than the Pimos, and what struck me as very remarkable, the men had generally aquiline noses, whilst those of the women were retrousses.

They occupy thatched cottages, thirty or forty feet in diameter, made of the twigs of cotton-wood trees, interwoven with the straw of wheat, corn stalks, and cane.

Cotton, wheat, maize, beans, pumpkins, and watermelons are the chief agricultural products of these people. Their fields are laid off in squares, and watered, by the zequias, from the Gila river. Their implements of husbandry are the wooden plough, the harrow,

and the cast-steel axe, (procured probably from Sonora) They have but few cattle, and not many horses. I observed, domesticated among them, ducks, chickens, and pigs. They had many ornaments of sea-shells, showing, in my opinion, their recent migration from the gulf. From the character given of them by Carson, when he saw them in 1826, although they were then an agricultural people, I should think they had learned much by their proximity to their neighbors, the Pimos, whom they acknowledge as politically their superiors, and with whom they live on terms of intimate and cordial friendship.

The Marricopas impressed me as a more sprightly race than the Pimos; the interpreters of the Pimos were all natives of the Marricopas band.

The dress of both nations or bands was the same. That of the men a breech cloth and a cotton serape of domestic manufacture; that of the women the same kind of serape pinned around the waist and falling below the knees, leaving the breast and arms bare.

Both nations cherished an aversion to war, and a profound attachment to all the peaceful pursuits of life. This predilection arose from no incapacity for war, for they were at all times able and willing to keep the Apaches, whose hands are raised against all other people, at a respectful distance, and prevent depredations by those mountain robbers, who hold Chihuahua, Sonora, and a part of Durango in a condition approaching almost to tributary provinces.

They have a high regard for morality, and punish transgressions more by public opinion than by fines or corporeal punishments. Polygamy is unknown amongst them, and the crime of adultery, punished with such fearful penalties amongst Indian nations generally, is here almost unknown, and is punished by the contempt of the relatives and associates of the guilty parties.

The Indians we met between the Del Norte and the Pimos settlement were mostly wild Indians of the great Apache nation, which inhabits all the country north and south of the Gila, and both sides of the Del Norte, about the parallel of the Jornada and Dead Man's lakes.

They have no fixed habits, and the only vestiges of their abodes which we saw were temporary sheds, a few feet high, made of the

Colorado is on the parallel of $32^{\circ} 43'$ or $4'$; and, in the absence of more specific information, I would advise you to place the mouth of the Colorado on the parallel of $31^{\circ} 51'$, which is the latitude given it by Lieutenant Hardy, of the royal navy, whose little book of travels in Mexico you have no doubt seen.

4th. Specimens of the seed of the cotton grown by the Pimos were obtained, but they have not yet reached me. Overcoming space was the great object we had in view when we passed the Pimos, and our investigations and collections were necessarily hasty and superficial. We passed with them only the part of a day, whereas, if exploration alone had been the object of our party, I should have considered a week as little enough to have devoted to this interesting people. When I left California, it was as a special envoy to the government, and on so short a notice that many of my collections and notes were left behind, with my assistants. Among the things so left, were the seed of the cotton.

Most of the plants collected, however, were brought home. These will show a very complete history of the botany of the country. They are in the hands of Doctor Torrey, who is preparing an elaborate catalogue and drawings of those plants, heretofore unknown. This catalogue I should be very glad to place at the disposal of your society.

The Coco Marricopas Indians come from the West. So late as 1826, Mr. Kit Carson, one of our guides, met these people at the mouth of the Colorado. Subsequently to that period, they were visited by Dr. Anderson (whom we met in Santa Fé) at a point about half way between their present village and the mouth of the Gila river.

They are taller and more athletic than the Pimos, and what struck me as very remarkable, the men had generally aquiline noses, whilst those of the women were retrousses.

They occupy thatched cottages, thirty or forty feet in diameter, made of the twigs of cotton-wood trees, interwoven with the straw of wheat, corn stalks, and cane.

Cotton, wheat, maize, beans, pumpkins, and watermelons are the chief agricultural products of these people. Their fields are laid off in squares, and watered, by the zequias, from the Gila river. Their implements of husbandry are the wooden plough, the harrow,

the only vestiges of the mechanical arts which we saw amongst the ruins, with the exception of a few ornaments, principally immense well turned beads, the size of a hen's egg.

The same corn grinder and pottery are now in use among the Pimos. The corn grinder is merely a large stone, well worn, slightly concave, and another of different shape, convex, intended to fit the first, and crush the corn between by the pressure of the hand.

The ruins on the Gila were first seen at camp 81, the position of which is shown in the table, from thence to the Pimos village. Wherever the mountains did not impinge too close on the river and shut out the valley, they were seen in great abundance, enough, I should think, to indicate a former population of at least one hundred thousand; and in one place, between camps 91 and 97, there is a long wide valley, twenty miles in length, much of which is covered with the ruins of buildings and broken pottery.

These ruins are uniformly of the same kind; not one stone now remains on the top of the other; and they are only discoverable by the broken pottery around them, and stone laid in regular order, showing the trace of the foundation of a house.

Most of these outlines are rectangular, and vary from 40×50 to 200 and 400 feet front. The stone are unhewn, and are mostly of an amygdaloid, rounded by attrition.

Now of the tributaries which come into the Gila from the north, there are several besides the Salinas, which, at their mouths, are insignificant in size and can be stepped across; but in this whole region no legitimate inference can be drawn of the size of a river, throughout its course, from that at any one point.

It may be large near its source, and after traversing deserts of sand through arid regions unwatered by rains, become very small, and even disappear altogether.

Therefore, except the Salinas, of which we have oral accounts, nothing is known or can be inferred of the magnitude of these tributaries from their appearance at the junction. These tributaries come in near camp 81, where the mountains are so precipitous and bold no conjecture can be formed of their course.

The Salinas must have been the branch by which the expedition

Between the first and second ranges of mountains there is a valley, traversed by a good road, leading directly from the great desert to the Pueblo de los Angeles, and a defending force would meet its adversary to the greatest advantage at Cariso Creek, the termination of the "jornada" across the desert. The description and locality of Cariso Creek has already been given.

The second or principal range of mountains lies at no great distance from the first, and the valley between offers some arable land. The distance between the first range and the sea coast varies from 1 to 20 or 30 miles. The surface covered with vegetation, though small, is difficult to estimate; and perhaps it is unimportant that an estimate should be made, since the productiveness of these regions depends on other considerations than smoothness of surface and character of soil. The rains cannot be relied upon, and the tiller of the earth depends upon irrigation from the mountain streams for his crops. The extent of ground capable of tillage is thus reduced to very narrow limits, easy of computation. A knowledge of the water courses, their fall, volume and extent, and the quantity of lands on their margin, within the level of these waters, are the data upon which the computations must be based.

Taking this as a guide, an inspection of the accompanying map will give a general idea of the extent of arable ground, sufficiently correct for all practical purposes; but, in candor it should be said, that many streams laid down in it disappear in the sand, while the rocky cliffs, forming the banks of others, render irrigation impracticable. The scale upon which the map is projected is too small to represent these accidents of the ground.

Where irrigation can be had in this country, the produce of the soil is abundant beyond description. All the grains and fruits of the temperate zones, and many of those of the tropical, flourish luxuriantly.

Descending from the heights of San Barnardo to the Pacific, one meets every degree of temperature. Near the coast, the winds prevailing from the southwest in winter, and from the northwest in summer, produce a great uniformity of temperature, and the climate is perhaps unsurpassed in salubrity. With the exception of *very few cases of ague and fever of a mild type, sickness is unknown.*

The season of the year at which we visited the country was in

APPENDIX No. 2.

COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS,
New York, February 10, 1848.

MY DEAR SIR: I have examined the interesting collection of plants which you kindly placed at my disposal, and herewith send you a list of them, as complete as my numerous engagements permit me to make at present. The route which you passed over is exceedingly rich in botanical treasures, as is evident from the number of new species and genera which you were enabled to make under great disadvantages, and in an expedition which was almost wholly military in its character. Most of the new plants which you found are only indicated, or, at most, very briefly described in the following list. A more full account of them will be given hereafter.

I am, my dear sir, very respectfully, yours,

JOHN TORREY.

To Lieutenant Colonel W. H. EMORY.

JULY 22, 1847.

MY DEAR SIR: I give you the following written sketch of the route, not being able, as you request, to get a trace made from my map.

From the 27th June to July 11th, we were traversing the country between Fort Leavenworth and the bend of the Arkansas, a rich rolling prairie embraced between the 39th and 38th parallels of latitude, and the 94th and 98th meridians of longitude.

From July 11th to July 13th, followed the Arkansas to Pawnee Fork, in longitude about 99. At this point the fertile soil ceases, except on the immediate margin of the streams.

From the 14th July to August 1st, we were in the valley of the Arkansas, occasionally crossing the spurs of low hills which inter-

APPENDIX No. 1.

NEW YORK, *October 1, 1847.*

DEAR SIR: I return you my thanks for the very interesting information contained in your letter of the 20th September.*

It unfortunately happens that I cannot wait for the arrival of your papers, or for the publication of the map of the War Department. My essay makes part of the second volume of the transactions of the New York Ethnological Society. The work is now in the press, completed with the exception of my essay; and the printer presses me for it. The map, which will accompany it, is principally intended to show the the original abodes of the Indian tribes. It will be presented as a sketch, without pretensions to accurate correctness. But there is a consideration, which makes me anxious to obtain every possible information respecting the Rio Gila, and especially its upper waters.

You may not be aware that a work has lately been recovered and published, which contains a full and authentic account of an expedition in the year 1540-1542, by order of the viceroy Mendoza, and under the conduct of Vasquez Coronado. It consisted of 350 Spaniards and 800 Indians. Setting off from Culiacan, they reached the sources of the Rio Gila, passed across the mountains to the Rio del Norte, wintered twice in the province now called New Mexico, explored it through its whole length, from north to south, and afterwards, taking a northeast course, crossed the mountains, reached the buffalo plains, through which they wandered a considerable distance eastwardly, and as far north as the 40th degree of latitude. Finding no gold, they returned to Mexico. The Spaniards did not re-enter the country till the year 1581; and the conquest of New Mexico was not completed till about the year 1595.

The veracity of the narrator, Castenador, who was a volunteer

* This letter gives a general outline of the route, and twenty words of the *Coco Maripas* language, and a few of the Pimos.

leras of California, (the continuation of which forms the peninsula of Lower California,) and reached the highest point of the route December 5th, 3,000 feet above the sea, and as many below the overhanging peaks. From that point we descended to San Diego, a seaport on the level of the sea, in latitude $32^{\circ} 45'$ and longitude $170^{\circ} 11'$ west of Greenwich. This point we reached December 12.

With great respect, very truly yours,

W. H. EMORY.

Professor TORREY, *Princeton.*

APPENDIX BY PROFESSOR TORREY.

RANUNCULACEÆ.

RANUNCULUS AQUATILIS, *Linn.* Plains of the Arkansas.

CLEMATIS VIRGINIANA, *Linn.* Raton mountain. An undetermined species of this genus was found in fruit, November 10th, on the Gila. The plumose tails of the carpels are nearly three inches long.

BERBERIDACEÆ.

BERBERIS PINNATA, *Lagasca.* Highlands bordering the Gila; ~~the~~ appears to be a common species in the southern part of Upper California, and in Northern Mexico.

CRUCIFERÆ.

LEPIDIUM RUDERALE, *Linn.* Valley of the Arkansas.

ERYSIMUM ARKANSANUM, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

CAPPARIDACEÆ.

OLONISIA GRAVEOLENS, *Raf.* In flower and fruit, Sept. 26—October 3, valley of the Del Norte. ~~The~~ The plant is taller, and the flowers are considerably larger than in the form that is common in the northern United States.

CLEOME INTEGRIFOLIA, *Nutt.* This beautiful species is abundant on both sides of the mountains, from the plains of Oregon, and the upper waters of the Platte, to latitude 33° north.

VIOLACEÆ.

VIOLA CUCULLATA, *Linn.* Pawnee fork of the Arkansas.

PORTULACACEÆ.

PORTULACA OLERACEA, *Linn.* On the Arkansas. Perhaps introduced.

SESUVIUM PORTULACASTRUM, *Linn.* In flower and fruit, Nov. 17. Saline soils along the Gila. Leaves spatulate. Flowers nearly sessile, stamens numerous. Styles 3.

GERANIACEÆ.

GERANIUM FREMONTII, *Torr. in Frém. 2d Rep.* On the Raton.

ZYGOPHYLLACEÆ.

KALLSTREEMIA MAXIMA, *Torr. and Gr.* *Tribulus maximus*, *Linn.*
Tributaries of the Canadian.

LARREA MEXICANA, *Moricand, pl. nov. t. 48* "Creosote plant." *Idodondo* of the New Mexicans. Used externally for rheumatism. A shrub from three to six feet high. Abundant from the upper waters of the Arkansas and valley of the Del Norte, to the great sandy deserts of California. It likewise occurs in the northern parts of Mexico. The plant abounds in a strong smelling resinous matter. No animal seems to feed on it, and it is useless for fuel, as it can scarcely be made to burn.

ANACARDIACEÆ.

RHUS GLABRA, *Linn.* From the upper part of the Arkansas to longitude 107°.

R. LAURINA, *Nutt.* A large shrub. Mountains of California, towards the sea coast.

R. TRILOBATA, *Nutt.* On the Gila. A shrub 18 inches high, found late in the autumn, with staminate aments nearly matured for the following spring. The whole plant is clothed with a dense velvety pubescence. It is, perhaps, a distinct species from *R. trilobata*.

MALVACEÆ.

MALVA MUNROANA, *Dougl.* High sandy plains, and in the valley of the Gila. Flowers bright rose color.

M. PEDATA, *Torr. and Gr.* Upper part of the Arkansas.

SPHÆRALCEA STELLATA, *Torr. and Gr.* Near Santa Fé, &c. Highlands between the Del Norte and the Gila.

SIDA COCCINEA, *DC.* On the Raton mountain. Several other undetermined Malvaceæ occurs in the collection.

SAPINDACEÆ.

SAPINDUS MARGINATUS, *Willd (soap berry.)* Valley of the Gila.

RHAMNACEÆ.

CEANOTHUS OVALIS, *Bigel., Torr. and Gr.* On the Arkansas. A small scrubby species of this genus was found on the Cordilleras of California, towards San Diego. It has thorny branches, small ovate coriaceous, smooth entire leaves, which are supported on short petioles. The branches are glabrous and glaucous. There were neither flowers nor fruit on the specimen.

C. OVALIS, *var. intermidius*, *Torr. and Gr.* On the Arkansas.

LEGUMINOSÆ.

SESBANIA MACROCARPA, *Muhl.* On the Gila. In fruit November 20.

GLYCYRRHIZA LEPIDOTA, *Nutt.* Near Santa Fé. Not found in flower.

PSORALEA ESCULENTA, *Pursh.* (Pomme de Prairie.) On the Arkansas.

P. FLORIBUNDA, *Nutt.* With the preceding.

AMORPHA FRUTICOSA *Linn.* On the Gila. The specimens were without flower and fruit, and we therefore cannot be certain of the species.

DALEA FORMOSA, *Torr. in Ann. lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 178. This beautiful species was first detected by Dr. James, in Long's first expedition. It is a shrub about three feet high, with numerous crooked branches, and purplish flowers. Near Santa Fé, and valley of the Del Norte.

D. ALOPECUROIDES, *Willd.* With the preceding.

D. LAXIFLORA, *Pursh.* Valley of the Arkansas.

Besides these Daleæ, there were two other species, both shrubby in the collection; but I have not ascertained whether they may not be already described. One of them is densely branched; the leaflets are in six to seven pairs, broadly obovate connate about 3 lines long, glabrous above, very villous, and furnished with large dark colored glands toward the margin underneath; they are obscurely toothed. The flowers are in short dense spikes; calyx with plumose subulate-setaceous teeth, which are as long as the tube. This species was found on the Gila river. It is very near *D. ramosissima*, *Benth. in Bot. Sulph.*, p. 11., t. 10.

The other species is canescently tomentose, and diffusely branched.

The leaflets are narrowly oblong, in three to four pairs, which are distant. On both sides they are sparingly furnished with small red glands, which are nearly concealed in the down. The flowers are in short loose spikes, small, purple. Calyx-teeth subulate, shorter than the tube, plumose. Found on the great desert west of the Colorado.

PETALOSTEMON GRACILE, *B. OLIGOPHYLUM*. Stem erect; leaflets in 2—3 linear, slightly dotted underneath; calyx glabrous, longer than the subulate bracts, the teeth very short, ovate; petals oblong. Valley of the Del Norte.

PROSOPIS GLANDULOSA, *Torr. in Ann, Lyc. N. York, 2. p. 192, t. 2.* (mezquite.) Abundant in the valleys of all the rivers, from Santa Fe, west. The trunk of this tree is sometimes 14 inches in diameter. The pods are long, flat, and filled with a sweetish pulp. They are excellent food for horses and are sometimes used by men in times of scarcity.

P. (STROMBOCARPA) EMORYI, *n. sp.* Branches glabrous; spines in pairs, slender, short, straight, pinnæ a single pair; leaflets about 4 pairs, oblong, somewhat coriaceous; the under surface and the petioles somewhat pubescent; legume spirally twisted into a compact cylinder. Found in fruit only; on the Gila river. This species is nearly allied to the *P. odorata* of Frémont's 2d report, but differs in its shorter, broader, and less numerous leaflets.

SCHRANKIA UNCINATA, *Willd.* On the Arkansas, where it is called sensitive vine.

DARLINGTONIA BRACHYLOBA, *DC.* With the preceeding.

Several other Mimoseæ are in the collection, but the specimens are mostly without leaves and flowers,

CASSIA CHAMÆCRISTA, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

ROSACEÆ.

CERASUS ILICIFOLIUS, *Nutt.* Mountains of California. The kernel of the fruit has a strong flavor of bitter almonds.

GEUM VIRGINIANUM, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

FALLUGIA PARADOXA, *Endl. gen. 6385, Sieversia paradoxa, Don in Linn., trans. 14, p. 576, t. 22.* A remarkable rosaceous shrub, with white flowers, and very long slender plumose tails to the carpels. It differs, in some respects, from Endlicher's character of the genus,

but I have not had an opportunity of comparing it with Don's description and figure. It was found in various parts of the valley of the Del Norte. Can it be *Geum dryadoides*, DC?

CERCOCARPUS PARVIFOLIUS, Nutt.; Torr, and Gr; fl. 2, p. 427. A shrub about 12 feet high, with numerous straight branches springing from near the ground. The carpels, with their long plumose spirally contorted awns, bore into the earth, after they have fallen. The action of the wind communicates to them a twisting motion, and retorce pubescence retains them in soil.

SPIRAEA CALIFORNICA, n. sp. Shrubby; leaves ovate, lanceolate, undivided nearly glabrous, glandularly serrate, conspicuously petiolate; flowers in compound corymbs, perfect; calyx-segments broad, about as long as the tube; disk coherent with the tube of the calyx; stamens numerous; carpels 5, distinct, 2-valved; seeds 2, ascending, the testa expanded at the superior extremity into a membranaceous wing. Grows on high mountains near the Gila. This species is remarkable for its ascending winged seeds, and coriaceous leaves. It can scarcely be referred to any of the sections into which the genus *Spiraea* is at present divided.

ANDENOSTOMA FASCICULATA, Hook and Arn. Abundant in the Cordilleras of California. A shrub about five feet high.

A. SPARSIFOLIA, n. sp. Leaves scattered, linear-subulate, dotted with glands. Cordilleras of California. A tree 30 feet high with very numerous slender branches. Leaves nearly half an inch long, scarcely half a line wide, somewhat triangular, apparently evergreen. Flowers in small terminal paniculate spikes. Pedicels short, with numerous minute scarious bracts at the base. Calyx turbinate-campanulate, 10-striate, 5-toothed; the teeth ovate, obtuse, conspicuously imbricated. Stamens about 10; the filaments inserted into a crenulate glandular ring at the summit of the calyx-tube. Ovary obovate, compressed, with 2 collateral suspended ovules. Very different in appearance from *A. fasciculata*, and destitute of the fleshy glands with which the throat of the calyx-tube is furnished in that species.

PHOTINIA ARBUTIFOLIA, Linn. Cordilleras of California. A shrub 4 or 5 feet high.

LYTHRACEÆ.

LYTHRUM ALATUM, Pursh. On the Arkansas.

ONAGRACEÆ.

ZAUSCHNERIA CALIFORNICA, *Presl.* Valley of the Gila. A shrub with bright crimson flowers, resembling those of a Fuchsia.

ÆNOTHERA ALBICAULIS, *Nutt.* Valley of the Del Norte.

Æ. PINNATAFIDA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian river.

Æ. BIENNIS, *Linn.* Valley of the Del Norte.

Several other undetermined species of *Ænothera* exist in the collection.

GAURA COCCINEA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

G. PARVIFLORA, *Dougl.* Valley of the Del Norte.

LOASACEÆ.

MENTZELIA PUMILA, *Nutt.* Stem whitish, slender, branching, and a little roughened above, smoothish and somewhat shining below; leaves pinnatifid, or sinuate-toothed; flowers (small) 2-3 together, pedicellate; petals 10, lanceolate; stamens very numerous; the outer filaments dilated; capsule turbinate-cylindrical; seeds numerous, winged. Valley of the Del Norte. Plant about a foot high. Flowers less than an inch in diameter. Capsule three-fourths of an inch long, 3-valved at the summit.

CEVALIA SINUATA, *Lagasca.* This interesting plant, which has been admirably illustrated by Fenzl, occurs in many parts of the valley of the Del Norte, from Santa Fé to Saltillo.

CUCURBITACEÆ.

CUCUMIS, PERENNIS, *James, Torr, and Gr.* On the Gila river, abundant. We are yet uncertain of the genus of this plant, which seems to be common in various parts of Mexico, particularly in arid, sandy wastes. No specimens of the fruit have yet been sent to us. There are three other undetermined Cucurbitaceæ in the collection, distinct from any described in the Flora of North America.

CACTACEÆ.

Several interesting plants of this family were noticed by Colonel Emory, but they cannot be satisfactorily described from dried specimens. They are probably included among the numerous new species of Mexican Cactaceæ soon to be described by Dr. Englemann.

twigs of trees. They live principally by plundering the Mexicans of New Mexico, Chihuahua, Sonora, and Durango.

No vocabulary of their language was procured. I am inclined to think they extend up to the head waters of the Gila.

Beyond them to the north is the warlike nation of the Navajoes, who, Mr. Fitzpatrick thinks, are allied to the Crow Indians.

Near the head waters of the Salinas, which runs in a course, it is said, nearly northeast and southwest, is a band of Indians called the Soones, who, in manners habits and pursuits, are said to resemble the Pimos, except that they live in houses scooped from the solid rock. Many of them are Albinos, which may be the consequence of their cavernous dwellings. Surrounded by the warlike Navajoe, and the thieving Apache, they nevertheless till their soil in peace and security.

Coming farther east we reach the San José, a tributary to the Puerco, which is tributary to the Rio del Norte from the west, not the Rio Puerco represented on the map to flow into the Del Norte south of El Passo.

Here is an Indian race living in four story houses, built upon rocky promontories inaccessible to a savage foe, cultivating the soil and answering the description of the seven cities of Vasquez Coronado, except in their present insignificance in size and population, and the fact that the towns, though near each other, are not in "a (continuous) valley six leagues long," but on different branches of the same stream. The names of these towns are Cibolletta, Moquino, Pojuato, Covero, Acona, Laguna, Poblacon; the last a ruin.

I did not visit these towns in person; but I hope to get a minute description from one who did, and, should I succeed, it will be sent to you.

The work you mention, of Castenada, has never been seen by me. My own impression, and it is so stated in my journal, is that the many ruins we saw on the Gila might well be attributed to Indians of the races we saw in New Mexico, and on the Gila itself. I mean by the last, the Pimos, who might easily have lost the art of building adobe or mud houses. In all respects except their dwellings they appeared to be of the same race as the builders of the numberless houses now level with the ground on the Gila river.

The implement for grinding corn, and the broken pottery,

APLOPAPPUS SPINULOSUS, DC. On Ocaté creek, &c.: called *Pinette* by the natives.

A. MENZIESII, Torr. and Gr. β . *dentatus*: leaves coriaceous, strongly dentate or pinnatifid, toothed, glutinous. Abundant in the great desert between the Colorado and the Cordilleras of California. Another form of this species was found near St. Diego, with the stem and the leaves clothed with a copious loose pubescence, and the serratures of the leaves few and small.

GRINDELIA. An apparently new species of this genus was found in ascending the Cordilleras of California, but the flowers had fallen from the heads, and our specimen is therefore scarcely sufficient for determination. The stem is very smooth and whitish; the leaves are oblong, clasping at the base, spinulose, serrate and glabrous, and the scales of the involucre are very acute, but scarcely recurved.

CHRYSOPSIS CANESCENS, Torr. and Gr. Near Ocaté creek.

C. ECHOIDES, Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 25. Valley of the Gila.

PERITYLE, Benth. in Bot. Sulph. A new species of this genus (*P. Emoryi, nob.*) was found in ascending the Cordilleras of California. It differs from *P. Californica* of Benthham in its smaller and much more deeply lobed leaves, narrower achenia, which are very hairy on the margins, and in other characters.

BACCHARIS DOUGLASII, DC. Valley of the Gila. Besides this there are three other species of *Baccharis* in the collection, none of which are described in the Flora of North America, but we cannot yet pronounce them new.

TESSARIA BOREALIS, DC. An aromatic shrub about three feet high, growing in all the deserted beds of the Gila, and in the valley of the Del Norte; usually with the *Frémontia*, both of which are abundant in those regions.

HYMENOCLEA, Torr. and Gr. ined. This remarkable new genus is allied to *Ambrosia* and *Xanthium*. Another species of it (*H. Salicicola*) was found in *Frémont's* second expedition, which, with the characters of the genus to which it belongs, will be published in another work. This species, from the scales of the involucre being in a single whorl, we propose to call *H. monogyra, Torr. and Gr.* It was found in various parts of the valley of the Gila.

FRANSERIA HOOKERIANA, Nutt. (*Yerba del Sapa.*)

APPENDIX No. 1.

NEW YORK, *October 1, 1847.*

DEAR SIR: I return you my thanks for the very interesting information contained in your letter of the 20th September.*

It unfortunately happens that I cannot wait for the arrival of your papers, or for the publication of the map of the War Department. My essay makes part of the second volume of the transactions of the New York Ethnological Society. The work is now in the press, completed with the exception of my essay; and the printer presses me for it. The map, which will accompany it, is principally intended to show the the original abodes of the Indian tribes. It will be presented as a sketch, without pretensions to accurate correctness. But there is a consideration, which makes me anxious to obtain every possible information respecting the Rio Gila, and especially its upper waters.

You may not be aware that a work has lately been recovered and published, which contains a full and authentic account of an expedition in the year 1540-1542, by order of the viceroy Mendoza, and under the conduct of Vasquez Coronado. It consisted of 350 Spaniards and 800 Indians. Setting off from Culiacan, they reached the sources of the Rio Gila, passed across the mountains to the Rio del Norte, wintered twice in the province now called New Mexico, explored it through its whole length, from north to south, and afterwards, taking a northeast course, crossed the mountains, reached the buffalo plains, through which they wandered a considerable distance eastwardly, and as far north as the 40th degree of latitude. Finding no gold, they returned to Mexico. The Spaniards did not re-enter the country till the year 1581; and the conquest of New Mexico was not completed till about the year 1595.

The veracity of the narrator, Castenador, who was a volunteer

* This letter gives a general outline of the route, and twenty words of the *Coco Maripas* language, and a few of the Pimos.

scarcely an inch long, ovate, entire, obtuse, with short petioles, and scabrous on both sides. Chaff of the receptacle embracing the obovate achenium, the margin of which is furnished with long silky hairs.

WULFIA? Specimens of a plant with the floral characters of this genus, but with different foliage, were found in abundance on the higher grounds bordering the valley of the Gila. It also resembles *Leighia*, but is destitute of a pappus. Some of the genera, to which the plant is allied, will need revision before its place can be satisfactorily determined.

XIMENESIA, *n. sp.*? Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila, September and October. This needs comparison with some of the Mexican species. It very nearly resembles *X. encelioides*, *Cavan.*

RIDDELLIA, **TAGETINA**, *Nutt. Torr. and Gr. fl., N. Amer. 2 p. 362.* Valley of the Del Norte, about two hundred miles below Santa Fé. A beautiful plant with persistent flowers, first detected by Mr. Nuttall towards the sources of the Platte.

BAILEYA, *n. gen. Harv. and Gr., ined.* Two other species of this unpublished genus, dedicated to that profound observer of nature, Professor Bailey, of West Point, exist among the California plants collected by Coulter, and will soon be described by Mr. Harvey and Dr. Gray. This is distinguished from the others by its numerous ray-flowers, and is the *B. multiradiata*, *Harv. and Gr.* The whole plant is clothed with a woolly pubescence, and varies from a few inches to a foot or more in height. The leaves are somewhat pinnately cut into several narrow segments. The heads are on long naked peduncles, and when the rays are fully expanded are more than an inch and a half in diameter. The rays are 40 or 50 in number, in two or more series, obovate-cuneate, of a bright orange yellow, and 7-nerved corolla of the disk-flowers with five short segments which are glandularly pubescent, with intra-marginal nerves. Branches of the style short, somewhat dilated and truncate at the extremity. Very abundant along the Del Norte and in the dividing region between the waters of the Del Norte and those of the Gila. Flowers from October 4th to November.

ZINNIA GRANDIFLORA, *Nutt. in Amer. Phil. trans. (n. ser.) 7, p. 348; Torr. and Gray ft. N. Amer. 2. p. 298.* Valley of the Del Norte. This plant, which was first detected by Dr. James in Long's

of the principal points observed when descending the river; principally the junction of the Salinas, the village of the Pimos Indians, any other spot where evident traces of ruins were discovered, and the mouth of the river Gila. From what quarter did the river Salinas come? Did you carry time with you, so as to obtain the relative longitudes of some points? The most important would be the spot where you left the Rio del Norte, that where you struck the main branch of the Gila, the mouth of the Salinas, the Pimos village, and the mouth of the Rio Gila. If you had no other means, still your travelled distance may give a rough approximation.

It seems to me that the easiest way to answer these two queries, would be, a rough approximate sketch of the country traversed by you. I will take special care not to commit you in any way. I am no plagiarist, and I must, in general terms, acknowledge that I am indebted to you for some important information; but I will, at the same time refer to your intended complete report and map, which will give that precise information which was not within my reach.

3d. You did not visit the mouth of the great Rio Colorado; but General Kearny states, in his letter, that the mouth of the Gila was in about latitude 32° ; that he crossed the Colorado ten miles below, and marched near it for thirty miles, when he left it, (turning off eastwardly, across the desert,) without having reached its mouth. Now, the generality of our maps place the mouth of the Colorado in latitude 32° , and it is clear from what precedes, that it must be nearly one degree further south. Do you think that I may in my sketch set it down at about latitude 31° ?

4th. The cultivation of cotton is one of great general importance. As now informed, I believe that, independent of varieties, there are but two distinct species: the black seed, which is the native American, and found as such nowhere else, and the green seed which adheres to the staple, of Asiatic origin, thence brought to the Levant and the Mediterranean, and imported into North America, of which it was not a native. I cannot obtain in this city a copy of Bonpland's great botanical work, which would have thrown much light on the subject. I wish now to know, whether you took any notice of the cotton cultivated by the Pimos, and

lous with short hairs. Pappus of numerous, somewhat rigid, denticulate bristles. A suffrutescent prostrate much branched plant, canescently and densely tomentose; the leaves broadly obovate, toothed, narrowed into a petiole. Heads on short peduncles, terminating the somewhat corymbose branches.

T. (POLYDYMIA) RAMOSISSIMA, *n. sp.* Hills bordering the Gila. Stem spreading, with very numerous matted branches. Leaves about three-fourths of an inch in length, the lamina broader than long, with 5-7 indistinct rounded teeth, abruptly narrowed into a longish petiole. Heads about one-third of an inch in diameter, ovate. Involucral scales in several series, the exterior ones shorter than the interior. Hairs of the achenium smooth, slightly bifid at the summit. Pappus longer than the achenium. This plant is clearly allied to *Tetradymia*, but differs in the many-flowered heads, numerous scales of the involucre, slightly cleft corolla-tube, and in several other characters; so that it should perhaps form the type of a distinct genus.

CIRSIIUM UNDULATUM, *Spreng.* The locality of this plant is not recorded, but it was probably found on the upper part of the Arkansas.

STEPHANOMERIA PANICULATA, *Nutt.* Ascending the Cordilleras of California.

MULGEDIUM PULCHELLUM, *Nutt.* Pawnee Fork of the Arkansas.

ERICACEÆ.

ARCTOSTAPHYLOS PUNGENS, *Kunth.?* Valley of the Gila and San Diego. Flowers in January.

A. TOMENTOSA, *Dougl.?* A shrub 4 to 5 feet high. Cordilleras of California. This may be a smooth variety of Douglas's plant. The leaves are orbicular-ovate, obtuse or truncate at the base, glabrous on both sides, with the petiole one-third the length of the lamina. It was not found in flower.

PLANTAGINACEÆ.

PLANTAGO, *n. sp.?* Allied to *P. gnaphaloides*, *Nutt.* Great desert west of the Colorado, near the Cordilleras of California. The whole plant is clothed with a loose white tomentum, which is partly deciduous with age. The leaves are linear-lanceolate, en-

tire, and taper to a long narrow base. The peduncles are 5 to 6 inches long, and bear a close cylindrical spike, which is less than an inch in length. Sepals ovate, membranaceous, marked with a strong mid-rib, which is villous externally. Segments of the corolla ovate. Capsule 2 seeded.

PEDALIACEÆ.

MARTYNIA PROBOSCIDEA, Linn.? Abundant in the valley of the Del Norte. We have only the leaves, and a drawing of the fruit. It is possibly *M. Althæfolia*, Benth. in bot. Sulph.

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

MAURANDIA ANTIRRHINA, Lindl. On the San Francisco, a tributary of the Gila. A slender trailing plant, with beautiful purple flowers.

CASTILLEJA LINEARIFOLIA, Benth. Valley of the Gila, and the region between that river and the waters of the Gila.

PENSTEMON TORREYI, Benth. Region between the Del Norte and the Gila.

Three or four other species of *Penstemon* exist in the collection but the specimens are incomplete, and have not yet been studied.

VERBENACEÆ.

VERBENA BIPINNATIFIDA, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte.

LIPPIA CUNEIFOLIA, Steud. *Verbena cuneifolia*, Torr. in Long's Rocky Mountain plants. Upper part of the Arkansas, and along the tributaries of the Canadian.

LABIATÆ.

SALVIA CARDUACEA, Benth. Western slope of the Cordilleras of California.

Another species of this genus was found with the preceding, but not in flower. It is entirely clothed with dense soft canescent pubescence. It is shrubby, with long stout branches springing from near the root. The leaves are oblong, coriaceous, entire, and two inches or more in length.

Several other undetermined Labiatae were found in the valley of the Del Norte and on the Gila.

BORAGINACEÆ.

MYOSOTIS GLOMERATA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

EUPLOCA GRANDIFLORA, *n. sp.* Hirsute with rough oppressed hairs. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, on short petioles. Flowers in leafy clusters. Calyx five-parted to the base, with linear-lanceolate segments. Corolla white; (the expanded limb nearly three-fourths of an inch in diameter,) obscurely 5-lobed, plaited; tube slender, somewhat ventricose below the middle; the throat naked. Stamens inserted towards the base of the corolla-tube; the filaments short; anthers oblong-linear. Ovary 4-celled, style filiform, persistent, arising from the summit of the ovary; stigma capitate, with a tuft of stiff hairs at the extremity. Fruit 4-celled, 2-lobed, finally separating into indehiscent carpels; embryo curved, terete, surrounded with very thin albumen; radicle superior. On the Del Norte below Santa Fé. This plant is clearly a congener of *Euploca convolvulacea* of Nuttall. It is nearly related to *Tournefortia*.

HYDROLEACEÆ.

ERIODICTYON, *Benth. in bot. Sulph., p. 35. Chois. in DC, prod. 10, p. 183.* A well characterized Californian genus, containing three described species, one of which, the *Wigandia Californica*, *Hook. and Arn.*, was found in rocky places near the mouth of San Carlos, on the Gila, and on the Cordilleras of California. The leaves are coriaceous, varying in form from narrowly linear to lanceolate, and from being perfectly entire to strongly dentate. The upper surface (as well as the branches) is covered with a copious adhesive varnish, while the under-side is whitish tomentose, with strongly marked reticulated veins.

POLEMONIACEÆ.

PHLOX, *n. sp.* This likewise occurs in Texas, and will be described by Dr. Gray. It was found in various places on the tributaries of the Canadian.

GILIA PULCHELLA, *Dougl.* Ocaté creek, and other tributaries of the Canadian.

G. LONGIFOLIA, *Benth.* *Ipomœa longifolia*, *Torr.* in Long's Rocky mountain plants. Valley of the Del Norte.

FOUQUIERA SPINOSA. (*Bromia spinosa*, *Kunth. nov. gen. 6 p. 84.*

t. 528.) *Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 16.* Ascending the Cordilleras of California. A highly ornamental shrub, shooting up long smooth simple stems, to the height of from 12 to 25 feet, with a panicle of scarlet flowers near the summit. It differs slightly from the figure and description of Kunth, but seems to be the same plant. The leaves are obovate-oblong, glabrous and membranaceous, growing in fascicles in the axils of the spines. The spines are from a half an inch to near an inch in length, slender, more or less spreading, or even somewhat recurved. At the base of each is a longitudinal protuberance which extends along the stem until it reaches the spine, which is on a line with it below. The panicle is usually contracted and elongated, but sometimes short, and almost corymbose. The flowers are on short pedicles which are furnished with deciduous bracts. Sepals 5, nearly orbicular, concave, strongly imbricated, persistent, about one-fourth the length of the corolla. Corolla about three-fourths of an inch long; the tube cylindrical and often curved; limb 5-cleft, with ovate rather acute segments. Stamens 13 to 16 exserted, hypogynous; the filaments thickened and somewhat coherent at the base; anthers linear-oblong, mucronate. Ovary 3-celled, with about 6 ascending anatropous ovules in each cell; style 3-parted below the middle. Capsule oblong, acute, obtuse, triangular, coriaceous and glabrous, 3-valved, loculicidal, straight, or little curved, 1-celled by the separation of the valves from the triangular axis. Seeds 3 to 6, white, ovate, pelliculate, much compressed, with a broad winged margin, which is an expansion of the testa, and which finally is resolved into numerous fine hairs. These are beautiful objects under the microscope. They are spiral vessels consisting of an extremely delicate sheath, containing the loosely coiled thread which frequently ramifies with anastomosing branches. The whole testa is formed of these singular vessels. Embryo nearly as large as the seed; cotyledons foliaceous; radicle pointing downward. There can be little doubt of the propriety of uniting *Bronnia* and *Fouquieria*. Each genus was founded on a single species, and both plants seem to be very little known to European botanists. Of the former the flowers are imperfectly described, and of the latter the fruit is unknown. Our plant partakes of the characters of both genera. In the ovary the placentæ meet in the axis, but only slightly cohere; finally they

unite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, to which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Fouquiera*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near *Polemoniaceæ*, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *convolvulus*,) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike *Frankeniaceæ*, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to *Portulacaceæ*.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 94.* Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, *Nutt. in trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.) 5 p. 194; not of Thunb.* Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other *Convolvulaceæ* were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

NYCTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, *Willd?* Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish white pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

EUSTOMA RUSSELLIANUM, *Don.* Near the bank of the San Pedro. A showy plant.

twigs of trees. They live principally by plundering the Mexicans of New Mexico, Chihuahua, Sonora, and Durango.

No vocabulary of their language was procured. I am inclined to think they extend up to the head waters of the Gila.

Beyond them to the north is the warlike nation of the Navajoes, who, Mr. Fitzpatrick thinks, are allied to the Crow Indians.

Near the head waters of the Salinas, which runs in a course, it is said, nearly northeast and southwest, is a band of Indians called the Soones, who, in manners habits and pursuits, are said to resemble the Pimos, except that they live in houses scooped from the solid rock. Many of them are Albinos, which may be the consequence of their cavernous dwellings. Surrounded by the warlike Navajoes, and the thieving Apache, they nevertheless till their soil in peace and security.

Coming farther east we reach the San José, a tributary to the Puerco, which is tributary to the Rio del Norte from the *west*, not the Rio Puerco represented on the map to flow into the Del Norte south of El Passo.

Here is an Indian race living in four story houses, built upon rocky promontories inaccessible to a savage foe, cultivating the soil and answering the description of the seven cities of Vasquez Coronado, except in their present insignificance in size and population, and the fact that the towns, though near each other, are not in "a (continuous) valley six leagues long," but on different branches of the same stream. The names of these towns are Cibolletta, Moquino, Pojuato, Covero, Acona, Laguna, Poblacon; the last a ruin.

I did not visit these towns in person; but I hope to get a minute description from one who did, and, should I succeed, it will be sent to you.

The work you mention, of Castenada, has never been seen by me. My own impression, and it is so stated in my journal, is that the many ruins we saw on the Gila might well be attributed to Indians of the races we saw in New Mexico, and on the Gila itself. I mean by the last, the Pimos, who might easily have lost the art of building adobe or mud houses. In all respects except their dwellings they appeared to be of the same race as the builders of the *numberless* houses now level with the ground on the Gila river.

The implement for grinding corn, and the broken pottery, were

the only vestiges of the mechanical arts which we saw amongst the ruins, with the exception of a few ornaments, principally immense well turned beads, the size of a hen's egg.

The same corn grinder and pottery are now in use among the Pimos. The corn grinder is merely a large stone, well worn, lightly concave, and another of different shape, convex, intended to fit the first, and crush the corn between by the pressure of the hands.

The ruins on the Gila were first seen at camp 81, the position of which is shown in the table, from thence to the Pimos village. Wherever the mountains did not impinge too close on the river and shut out the valley, they were seen in great abundance, enough, I should think, to indicate a former population of at least one hundred thousand; and in one place, between camps 91 and 97, there is a long wide valley, twenty miles in length, much of which is covered with the ruins of buildings and broken pottery.

These ruins are uniformly of the same kind; not one stone now remains on the top of the other; and they are only discoverable by the broken pottery around them, and stone laid in regular order, showing the trace of the foundation of a house.

Most of these outlines are rectangular, and vary from 40×50 to 200 and 400 feet front. The stones are unhewn, and are mostly of an amygdaloid, rounded by attrition.

Now of the tributaries which come into the Gila from the north, there are several besides the Salinas, which, at their mouths, are insignificant in size and can be stepped across; but in this whole region no legitimate inference can be drawn of the size of a river, throughout its course, from that at any one point.

It may be large near its source, and after traversing deserts of sand and through arid regions unwatered by rains, become very small, and even disappear altogether.

Therefore, except the Salinas, of which we have oral accounts, nothing is known or can be inferred of the magnitude of these tributaries from their appearance at the junction. These tributaries come in near camp 81, where the mountains are so precipitous and that no conjecture can be formed of their course.

The Salinas must have been the branch by which the expedition

APPENDIX No. 1.

NEW YORK, *October 1, 1847.*

DEAR SIR: I return you my thanks for the very interesting information contained in your letter of the 20th September.*

It unfortunately happens that I cannot wait for the arrival of your papers, or for the publication of the map of the War Department. My essay makes part of the second volume of the transactions of the New York Ethnological Society. The work is now in the press, completed with the exception of my essay; and the printer presses me for it. The map, which will accompany it, is principally intended to show the the original abodes of the Indian tribes. It will be presented as a sketch, without pretensions to accurate correctness. But there is a consideration, which makes me anxious to obtain every possible information respecting the Rio Gila, and especially its upper waters.

You may not be aware that a work has lately been recovered and published, which contains a full and authentic account of an expedition in the year 1540-1542, by order of the viceroy Mendoza, and under the conduct of Vasquez Coronado. It consisted of 350 Spaniards and 800 Indians. Setting off from Culiacan, they reached the sources of the Rio Gila, passed across the mountains to the Rio del Norte, wintered twice in the province now called New Mexico, explored it through its whole length, from north to south, and afterwards, taking a northeast course, crossed the mountains, reached the buffalo plains, through which they wandered a considerable distance eastwardly, and as far north as the 40th degree of latitude. Finding no gold, they returned to Mexico. The Spaniards did not re-enter the country till the year 1581; and the conquest of New Mexico was not completed till about the year 1595.

The veracity of the narrator, Castenador, who was a volunteer

* This letter gives a general outline of the route, and twenty words of the *Coco Maricopa* language, and a few of the Pimos.

scarcely an inch long, ovate, entire, obtuse, with short petioles, and scabrous on both sides. Chaff of the receptacle embracing the obovate achenium, the margin of which is furnished with long silky hairs.

WULFIA? Specimens of a plant with the floral characters of this genus, but with different foliage, were found in abundance on the higher grounds bordering the valley of the Gila. It also resembles *Leighia*, but is destitute of a pappus. Some of the genera, to which the plant is allied, will need revision before its place can be satisfactorily determined.

XIMENESIA, n. sp.? Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila, September and October. This needs comparison with some of the Mexican species. It very nearly resembles *X. encelioides*, Cavan.

RIDDELLIA, TAGETINA, Nutt. Torr. and Gr. fl., N. Amer. 2 p. 362. Valley of the Del Norte, about two hundred miles below Santa Fé. A beautiful plant with persistent flowers, first detected by Mr. Nuttall towards the sources of the Platte.

BAILEYA, n. gen. Harv. and Gr., ined. Two other species of this unpublished genus, dedicated to that profound observer of nature, Professor Bailey, of West Point, exist among the California plants collected by Coulter, and will soon be described by Mr. Harvey and Dr. Gray. This is distinguished from the others by its numerous ray-flowers, and is the *B. multiradiata*, Harv. and Gr. The whole plant is clothed with a woolly pubescence, and varies from a few inches to a foot or more in height. The leaves are somewhat pinnately cut into several narrow segments. The heads are on long naked peduncles, and when the rays are fully expanded are more than an inch and a half in diameter. The rays are 40 or 50 in number, in two or more series, obovate-cuneate, of a bright orange yellow, and 7-nerved corolla of the disk-flowers with five short segments which are glandular pubescent, with intra-marginal nerves. Branches of the style short, somewhat dilated and truncate at the extremity. Very abundant along the Del Norte and in the dividing region between the waters of the Del Norte and those of the Gila. Flowers from October 4th to November.

ZINNIA GRANDIFLORA, Nutt. in Amer. Phil. trans. (n. ser.) 7, p. 348; Torr. and Gray fl. N. Amer. 2. p. 298. Valley of the Del Norte. This plant, which was first detected by Dr. James in Long's

of the principal points observed when descending the river; principally the junction of the Salinas, the village of the Pimos Indians, any other spot where evident traces of ruins were discovered, and the mouth of the river Gila. From what quarter did the river Salinas come? Did you carry time with you, so as to obtain the relative longitudes of some points? The most important would be the spot where you left the Rio del Norte, that where you struck the main branch of the Gila, the mouth of the Salinas, the Pimos village, and the mouth of the Rio Gila. If you had no other means, still your travelled distance may give a rough approximation.

It seems to me that the easiest way to answer these two queries, would be, a rough approximate sketch of the country traversed by you. I will take special care not to commit you in any way. I am no plagiarist, and I must, in general terms, acknowledge that I am indebted to you for some important information; but I will, at the same time refer to your intended complete report and map, which will give that precise information which was not within my reach.

3d. You did not visit the mouth of the great Rio Colorado; but General Kearny states, in his letter, that the mouth of the Gila was in about latitude 32° ; that he crossed the Colorado ten miles below, and marched near it for thirty miles, when he left it, (turning off eastwardly, across the desert,) without having reached its mouth. Now, the generality of our maps place the mouth of the Colorado in latitude 32° , and it is clear from what precedes, that it must be nearly one degree further south. Do you think that I may in my sketch set it down at about latitude 31° ?

4th. The cultivation of cotton is one of great general importance. As now informed, I believe that, independent of varieties, there are but two distinct species: the black seed, which is the native American, and found as such nowhere else, and the green seed which adheres to the staple, of Asiatic origin, thence brought to the Levant and the Mediterranean, and imported into North America, of which it was not a native. I cannot obtain in this city a copy of Bonpland's great botanical work, which would have thrown much light on the subject. I wish now to know, whether you took any notice of the cotton cultivated by the Pimos, and

what species it was? I presume that it was not a native of that region, and that the seed must have been imported from Mexico.

I now proceed to that which relates to the Indians, who are the principal objects of my researches.

1st. I have compared your vocabulary of the Coco Marricopas with those of the four Mexican languages in my possession, and of forty-two well ascertained families of Indians, living within the United States or further north, and have found no resemblance with either. It is to me a quite new language, but there is a remarkable word. *Apache* is the word for *man*; and judging by analogy from several other Indian languages, they should be Apaches or belong to that family. Thus, for instance, amongst the Algonquin tribes, the names assumed by two of them, Illinois and Linno Linap, are evidently derived from Linno, a man. However this may be, I wish to have some further information respecting that tribe; to know, with as much precision as you can, the quarter whence they come; their present location in reference to the Pimos, and particularly whether and what they do cultivate; also, whether they are wilder than the Pimos, and whether on good terms with them.

2d. You say that the accounts, by report, of the Indians to the south of the Gila are conflicting and of an indefinite character. This observation applies to every information derived from other sources. We have as yet only vague rumors. Yet I wish to collect all these, as far as possible. A few legitimate inferences may, perhaps, be drawn by comparing them together; but it is principally for the purpose of enabling me to point out the most important objects of inquiry that I wish to be thus informed. You will, therefore, oblige me by communicating such rough notes as you may have taken on that subject, and also what were the abodes and occupations of the few scattered Indians whom you met on your journey.

3d. Have you, by any direct observation, ascertained within 30' positive longitude, in reference to Greenwich, of any point on Rio del Norte or vicinity which may serve as a starting point? There must be some kind of a dividing ridge which separates the waters of the river Gila from the waters that empty into the gulf of Mexico. From what you say of Colonel Cooke's route, I should infer that he left the Rio Norte a short distance above El

first expedition, is certainly frutescent at the base; in which respect it resembles the nearly allied *Z. linearis*, *Benth. plant Hartw., No. 47*. This is the most humble species of the genus; being not more than six inches high. The stem is branching and rigid. The leaves are linear, sessile, and somewhat connate at the base, strongly 3 nerved, and glandularly punctate. Heads most solitary, at the summit of the branches, on short peduncles. Involucre ovoid-cylindrical; the scales about 8, closely imbricated; outer ones somewhat orbicular; the inner oblong, ciliate, and somewhat scarious on the margin. Ray flowers 35, coriaceous and persistent, roundish-ovate, emarginate, continuous with the summit of the achenium. Disk-flowers few. Lobes of the corolla villous. Anthers yellow. Branches of the style tapering into a subulate-lanceolate point, hairy above the middle. Achenia obcompressed, scarcely winged, scabrous; the outer integument thin; those of the ray naked, of the disk with a single awn.

GAILLARDIA AMBLYODON, *Gay*. On the upper part of the Arkansas. This species has been beautifully figured by Dr. Gray in *Mem. Amer. acad. (n. ser.) t. 4*.

G. PULCHELLA, *Foug.* Valley of the Del Norte.

PALAFOLIA LINEARIS, *Lag.* New Mexico.

HYMENOXYS ODORATA, *DC.* Great desert west of the Colorado.

ARTEMISIA FILIFOLIA, *Torr. in Ann. lyc. N. York, 2 p. 211.* Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila; abundant.

A. DRACUNCULOIDES, *Pursh.* Table lands of the Del Norte and Gila. A very common species of underwood, often called *sage* by the hunters.

A. CANA, *Pursh.* On the Raton mountains.

SENECIO LONGILOBUS. *Benth. in pl. Hartweg.* A bushy species about three feet high, growing abundantly in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila.

TETRADYMIA, (sub-genus *Polydymia*.) Heads about 16-flowered; the flowers all tubular and perfect. Involucre of 15 to 16 oblong obtuse coriaceous-chartaceous scales which are slightly concave but not carinate. Receptacle naked. Corolla with rather slender tube; the lobes short, ovate, erect, furnished with long villous hairs externally. Anthers included. Branches of the style tipped with a very short obtuse pubescent cone. Achenia oblong-turbinate, vil-

ious with short hairs. Pappus of numerous, somewhat rigid, denticulate bristles. A suffrutescent prostrate much branched plant, canescently and densely tomentose; the leaves broadly obovate, toothed, narrowed into a petiole. Heads on short peduncles, terminating the somewhat corymbose branches.

T. (*POLYDYMIA*) *RAMOSISSIMA*, *n. sp.* Hills bordering the Gila. Stem spreading, with very numerous matted branches. Leaves about three-fourths of an inch in length, the lamina broader than long, with 5-7 indistinct rounded teeth, abruptly narrowed into a longish petiole. Heads about one-third of an inch in diameter, ovate. Involucral scales in several series, the exterior ones shorter than the interior. Hairs of the achenium smooth, slightly bifid at the summit. Pappus longer than the achenium. This plant is clearly allied to *Tetradymia*, but differs in the many-flowered heads, numerous scales of the involucre, slightly cleft corolla-tube, and in several other characters; so that it should perhaps form the type of a distinct genus.

CIRSIUM UNDULATUM, *Spreng.* The locality of this plant is not recorded, but it was probably found on the upper part of the Arkansas.

STEPHANOMERIA PANICULATA, *Nutt.* Ascending the Cordilleras of California.

MULGEDIUM FULCHELLUM, *Nutt.* Pawnee Fork of the Arkansas.

ERICACEÆ.

ARCTOSTAPHYLOS PUNGENS, *Kunth.?* Valley of the Gila and San Diego. Flowers in January.

A. TOMENTOSA, *Dougl.?* A shrub 4 to 5 feet high. Cordilleras of California. This may be a smooth variety of Douglas's plant. The leaves are orbicular-ovate, obtuse or truncate at the base, glabrous on both sides, with the petiole one-third the length of the lamina. It was not found in flower.

PLANTAGINACEÆ.

PLANTAGO, *n. sp.?* Allied to *P. gnaphaloides*, *Nutt.* Great Desert west of the Colorado, near the Cordilleras of California. The whole plant is clothed with a loose white tomentum, which is partly deciduous with age. The leaves are linear-lanceolate, en-

tire, and taper to a long narrow base. The peduncles are 5 to 6 inches long, and bear a close cylindrical spike, which is less than an inch in length. Sepals ovate, membranaceous, marked with a strong mid-rib, which is villous externally. Segments of the corolla ovate. Capsule 2 seeded.

PEDALIACEÆ.

MARTYNIA PROBOSCIDEA, Linn.? Abundant in the valley of the Del Norte. We have only the leaves, and a drawing of the fruit. It is possibly *M. Althæfolia*, Benth. in bot. Sulph.

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

MAURANDIA ANTIRRHINA, Lindl. On the San Francisco, a tributary of the Gila. A slender trailing plant, with beautiful purplish flowers.

CASTILLEJA LINEARIFOLIA, Benth. Valley of the Gila, and the region between that river and the waters of the Gila.

PENSTEMON TORREYI, Benth. Region between the Del Norte and the Gila.

Three or four other species of *Penstemon* exist in the collection, but the specimens are incomplete, and have not yet been studied.

VERBENACEÆ.

VERBENA BIPINNATIFIDA, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte.

LIPPIA CUNEIFOLIA, Steud. *Verbena cuneifolia*, Torr. in Long's Rocky Mountain plants. Upper part of the Arkansas, and along the tributaries of the Canadian.

LABIATÆ.

SALVIA CARDUACEA, Benth. Western slope of the Cordilleras of California.

Another species of this genus was found with the preceding, but not in flower. It is entirely clothed with dense soft canescent pubescence. It is shrubby, with long stout branches springing from near the root. The leaves are oblong, coriaceous, entire, and two inches or more in length.

Several other undetermined Labiatæ were found in the valley of the Del Norte and on the Gila.

the cast-steel axe, (procured probably from Sonora) They had but few cattle, and not many horses. I observed, domesticated among them, ducks, chickens, and pigs. They had many ornaments of sea-shells, showing, in my opinion, their recent migration from the gulf. From the character given of them by Carson, when he saw them in 1826, although they were then an agricultural people, I should think they had learned much by their proximity to their neighbors, the Pimos, whom they acknowledge as politically their superiors, and with whom they live on terms of intimate and cordial friendship.

The Marricopas impressed me as a more sprightly race than the Pimos; the interpreters of the Pimos were all natives of the Marricopas band.

The dress of both nations or bands was the same. That of the men a breech cloth and a cotton serape of domestic manufacture; that of the women the same kind of serape pinned around the waist and falling below the knees, leaving the breast and arms bare.

Both nations cherished an aversion to war, and a profound attachment to all the peaceful pursuits of life. This predilection arose from no incapacity for war, for they were at all times able and willing to keep the Apaches, whose hands are raised against other people, at a respectful distance, and prevent depredations of these mountain robbers, who hold Chihuahua, Sonora, and a part of Durango in a condition approaching almost to tributary provinces.

They have a high regard for morality, and punish transgressions more by public opinion than by fines or corporeal punishments. Polygamy is unknown amongst them, and the crime of adultery, punished with such fearful penalties amongst Indian nations generally, is here almost unknown, and is punished by the contempt of relatives and associates of the guilty parties.

The Indians we met between the Del Norte and the Pimos settlements were mostly wild Indians of the great Apache nation, who inhabit all the country north and south of the Gila, and the sides of the Del Norte, about the parallel of the Jornada and Man's lakes.

They have no fixed habits, and the only vestiges of their abodes we saw were temporary sheds, a few feet high, made of the

twigs of trees. They live principally by plundering the Mexicans of New Mexico, Chihuahua, Sonora, and Durango.

No vocabulary of their language was procured. I am inclined to think they extend up to the head waters of the Gila.

Beyond them to the north is the warlike nation of the Navajoes, who, Mr. Fitzpatrick thinks, are allied to the Crow Indians.

Near the head waters of the Salinas, which runs in a course, it is said, nearly northeast and southwest, is a band of Indians called the Soones, who, in manners habits and pursuits, are said to resemble the Pimos, except that they live in houses scooped from the solid rock. Many of them are Albinos, which may be the consequence of their cavernous dwellings. Surrounded by the warlike Navajoe, and the thieving Apache, they nevertheless till their soil in peace and security.

Coming farther east we reach the San José, a tributary to the Puerco, which is tributary to the Rio del Norte from the west, not the Rio Puerco represented on the map to flow into the Del Norte south of El Passo.

Here is an Indian race living in four story houses, built upon rocky promontories inaccessible to a savage foe, cultivating the soil and answering the description of the seven cities of Vasquez Coronado, except in their present insignificance in size and population, and the fact that the towns, though near each other, are not in "a (continuous) valley six leagues long," but on different branches of the same stream. The names of these towns are Cibolletta, Moquino, Pojuato, Covero, Acona, Laguna, Poblacon; the last a ruin.

I did not visit these towns in person; but I hope to get a minute description from one who did, and, should I succeed, it will be sent to you.

The work you mention, of Castenada, has never been seen by me. My own impression, and it is so stated in my journal, is that the many ruins we saw on the Gila might well be attributed to Indians of the races we saw in New Mexico, and on the Gila itself. I mean by the last, the Pimos, who might easily have lost the art of building adobe or mud houses. In all respects except their dwellings they appeared to be of the same race as the builders of the numberless houses now level with the ground on the Gila river.

The implement for grinding corn, and the broken pottery, were

unite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, to which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Fouquiera*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near *Polemoniaceæ*, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *convolvulus*,) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike *Frankeniaceæ*, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to *Portulacaceæ*.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 94.* Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, *Nutt. in trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.) 5 p. 194; not of Thunb.* Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other *Convolvulaceæ* were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

NYCTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, *Willd?* Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish white pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

EUSTOMA RUSSELLIANUM, *Don.* Near the bank of the San Pedro.

of Coronado ascended and crossed into New Mexico. Its general direction is not far from a line drawn from its mouth to Santa Fe, and nearly in this line are the seven towns mentioned as being on the head waters of the San José. Indians now pass from the Pimos village to New Mexico on this route.

I omitted to mention, in its proper place, that we were informed by an intelligent Marricopas Indian that, about fifty miles from the mouth of the Salinas, was now standing, in a perfect state of preservation, the walls of a large three story building of mud, with its interior sides glazed and finely polished, and about it was to be seen many traces of large zequias, and broken pottery in great abundance.

There is another tribe of Indians called the Moquis, who, like the Pimos and Soones, cultivate the soil and live in peace with their neighbors; but the exact locality of this tribe I do not know, beyond the fact that it is on or near the head waters of some of the tributaries of the Gila.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY.

OBIONE ARGENTEA, Moq. *Atriplex argentea*, Nutt. Abundant in arid and saline places on the Del Norte.

O. POLYCARPA, n. sp. Valley of the Gila.

EUROTIA LANATA, Moq. Valley of the Del Norte. A shrubby *Sarcocornia*, an *Atriplex*, and a species of *Sueda*, were found in saline soils along the Gila.

AMARANTHACEÆ.

AMARANTHUS HYBRIDUS, Var.? Glabrous; stem and leaves nearly smooth, flowers (purplish) crowded in a dense compound terminal spike; bracts somewhat awned, shorter than the flowers; utricle opening transversely. On the Del Norte, below Santa Fé.

ALTERNANTHERA? (**ENDOTHECA**) **LANUGINOSA**.—*Achyranthes lanuginosa*, Nutt. in *Am. Phil. Trans.*, (*N. Ser.*) 5, p. 166. Abundant on the sand hills above Socoro, along the Rio Del Norte. It spreads on the ground, forming patches, and rooting at the joints. The natives call it *paga-paga*. Nuttall referred this plant to *Achyranthes*, but it is clearly not of that genus. For the present, it is doubtfully placed in *Alternanthera*, but may hereafter be separated as a distinct genus. The flowers are in small axillary sessile clusters, and when the fruit is matured, they become imbedded in the branches by the growth of the surrounding parts, so as to be entirely concealed. The filaments are united into a cup at the base, and leave minute, entire, intermediate teeth. The anthers are two-celled before dehiscing, but afterwards one-celled, ovary, with a single ovule; style almost wanting; stigma globose. This plant was first discovered by Nuttall, on the north fork of the Canadian; Colonel Frémont collected it on the upper Arkansas in his last expedition; it has also been found in Texas by Mr. Wright and by Fendler and Dr. Gregg in New Mexico.

POLYGONACEÆ.

ERIOGONUM TRICHOPES, n. sp. Stem scape-like, verticillately and divaricately much branched, glabrous; peduncles capillary; involucre minute, few-flowered, glabrous, 4-toothed; the teeth nearly equal, obtuse, erect; sepals ovate, acute, nearly equal, very hairy. Eastern slope of the Cordilleras of California. Our specimens of this remarkable species are imperfect, the leaves being wanting.

SALICACEÆ.

SALIX. Several narrow-leaved willows were found along the Gila, and in the region west of the Colorado; but being without fructification they cannot be determined. One of them is used as food for cattle when there is no grass.

PLATANACEÆ.

PLATANUS MEXICANUS, *Moricand pl. nouv. ou rares d'Amer. t. 28.*
P. Californicus, *Benth. bot. Sulph., p. 54.* *P. racemosus*, *Nutt.?*
 Valley of the Gila.

CONIFERÆ.

EPHEDRA OCCIDENTALIS, *Willd.?* From the region between the Del Norte and the Gila, and the hills bordering the latter river to the desert west of the Colorado. A shrub 3-4 feet high, with numerous slender branches; its appearance being that of Scotch broom, (*Spartium scoparium*.) The sheaths are very long, 3-parted, with subulate-acuminate segments. This can hardly be the *E. Americana* of Quito, which is described as having 2-parted sheaths. The specimens are without either flowers or fruit. If the species should prove to be new, it may be called *E. trifurcus*. There seems to be still another species growing on the table lands of New Mexico, differing from the preceding in its very short sheaths.

JUNIPERUS. Two undetermined species were found in crossing the country from the Del Norte to the Gila. Both of them have the general character of *J. Virginiana*. One is a large tree, with acerose leaves, and a bark like that of a *Pinus*; the other has short closely appressed leaves, and berries larger than a buck shot.

AMARYLLIDACEÆ.

AGAVE AMERICANA, *Linn.* Found in descending the western slope of the Cordilleras of California. This is the *maguey* of the Mexicans. It shoots up a flowering stalk 10 or 15 feet high. The juice of the plant affords an intoxicating drink called *pulque*.

Another species of *Agave*, or a very remarkable variety of the preceding was found in New Mexico, west of the Del Norte. It differs from *A. Americana* in its much shorter and broader leaves, which are furnished with smaller marginal spines.

of California, (the continuation of which forms the peninsula
lower California,) and reached the highest point of the route
about 5th, 3,000 feet above the sea, and as many below the
rising peaks. From that point we descended to San Diego,
port on the level of the sea, in latitude $32^{\circ} 45'$ and longitude
 111° west of Greenwich. This point we reached December 12.
With great respect, very truly yours,

W. H. EMORY.

Professor TORREY, *Princeton*.

Colorado is on the parallel of $32^{\circ} 43'$ or $4'$; and, in the absence of more specific information, I would advise you to place the mouth of the Colorado on the parallel of $31^{\circ} 51'$, which is the latitude given it by Lieutenant Hardy, of the royal navy, whose little book of travels in Mexico you have no doubt seen.

4th. Specimens of the seed of the cotton grown by the Pimos were obtained, but they have not yet reached me. Overcoming space was the great object we had in view when we passed the Pimos, and our investigations and collections were necessarily hasty and superficial. We passed with them only the part of a day, whereas, if exploration alone had been the object of our party, I should have considered a week as little enough to have devoted to this interesting people. When I left California, it was as a special envoy to the government, and on so short a notice that many of my collections and notes were left behind, with my assistants. Among the things so left, were the seed of the cotton.

Most of the plants collected, however, were brought home. These will show a very complete history of the botany of the country. They are in the hands of Doctor Torrey, who is preparing an elaborate catalogue and drawings of those plants, heretofore unknown. This catalogue I should be very glad to place at the disposal of your society.

The Coco Marricopas Indians come from the West. So late as 1826, Mr. Kit Carson, one of our guides, met these people at the mouth of the Colorado. Subsequently to that period, they were visited by Dr. Anderson (whom we met in Santa Fé) at a point about half way between their present village and the mouth of the Gila river.

They are taller and more athletic than the Pimos, and what struck me as very remarkable, the men had generally aquiline noses, whilst those of the women were retrousses.

They occupy thatched cottages, thirty or forty feet in diameter, made of the twigs of cotton-wood trees, interwoven with the straw of wheat, corn stalks, and cane.

Cotton, wheat, maize, beans, pumpkins, and watermelons are the chief agricultural products of these people. Their fields are laid off in squares, and watered, by the zequias, from the Gila river. Their implements of husbandry are the wooden plough, the harrow.

chief fodder of the wild buffalo, during the season that flourishes. I have retained this plant, for the present, where it is placed by Mr. Nuttall, who noticed its anomalous characters. It differs from *Sesleria*, and indeed from the Tribe *Festuceæ*, in habit, which is that of *Chondrosium*. The stem throws off suckers which root at the joints, from whence leaves and culms of a few inches in height are thrown up. The spikes are two or three in number, on short spreading peduncles. They are oblong, about half an inch in length, and obtuse; bearing from 6 to 8 spikelets, which are unilateral, and form a double row on the rachis. The spikelets are usually 2-flowered, but I have occasionally found them with 3 flowers, and even the rudiment of a fourth. The glumes very unequal oblong-ovate, coriaceous-membranaceous, carinate and one-nerved, the upper one slightly mucronate. Palea oblong-ovate and somewhat keeled, membranaceous, nearly equal, longer than the glumes, entire, glabrous except on the keel; the lower 3 nerved, the upper bi-carinate. Anthers large, linear, numerous. In all the specimens of this collection, as well as in those in my herbarium from numerous other localities, there are no fertile stamens, and only in few instances rudimentary styles, so that the plant seems to be diœcios polygamus by abortion.

ARUNDO PHRAGMITES, Linn. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila.

ANDROPOGON ARGENTEUS, DC., *Kunth. enum.* 1, p. 500. Valley of the Gila. A handsome species, with the spikes in a terminal panicle which has a white appearance from the abundant silky hairs of the flowers.

A. MACROURUS, Michx. With the preceding.

Besides these grasses, there were a few others, mostly collected in the valley of the Gila, but which I have not determined, as the specimens were not so complete as could be desired. Among them was a *Glyceria*, two *Agrostides*, five species of *Panicum* and a *Eragrostis*, with large elongated spikelets. In some parts of the valley of the Del Norte, *Sorghum vulgare* is cultivated, and is found partly naturalized.

EQUISETACEÆ.

EQUISETUM HYEMALE, Linn. Lower part of the Colorado.

twigs of trees. They live principally by plundering the Mexicans of New Mexico, Chihuahua, Sonora, and Durango.

No vocabulary of their language was procured. I am inclined to think they extend up to the head waters of the Gila.

Beyond them to the north is the warlike nation of the Navajoes, who, Mr. Fitzpatrick thinks, are allied to the Crow Indians.

Near the head waters of the Salinas, which runs in a course, it is said, nearly northeast and southwest, is a band of Indians called the Soones, who, in manners habits and pursuits, are said to resemble the Pimos, except that they live in houses scooped from the solid rock. Many of them are Albinos, which may be the consequence of their cavernous dwellings. Surrounded by the warlike Navajoes, and the thieving Apache, they nevertheless till their soil in peace and security.

Coming farther east we reach the San José, a tributary to the Puerco, which is tributary to the Rio del Norte from the west, not the Rio Puerco represented on the map to flow into the Del Norte south of El Passo.

Here is an Indian race living in four story houses, built upon rocky promontories inaccessible to a savage foe, cultivating the soil and answering the description of the seven cities of Vasquez Coronado, except in their present insignificance in size and population, and the fact that the towns, though near each other, are not in "a (continuous) valley six leagues long," but on different branches of the same stream. The names of these towns are Cibolletta, Moquino, Pojuato, Covero, Acona, Laguna, Poblacon; the last a ruin.

I did not visit these towns in person; but I hope to get a minute description from one who did, and, should I succeed, it will be sent to you.

The work you mention, of Castenada, has never been seen by me. My own impression, and it is so stated in my journal, is that the many ruins we saw on the Gila might well be attributed to Indians of the races we saw in New Mexico, and on the Gila itself. I mean by the last, the Pimos, who might easily have lost the art of building adobe or mud houses. In all respects except their dwellings they appeared to be of the same race as the builders of the numberless houses now level with the ground on the Gila river.

The implement for grinding corn, and the broken pottery, were

BORAGINACEÆ.

MYOSOTIS GLOMERATA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

EUPLOCA GRANDIFLORA, *n. sp.* Hirsute with rough oppressed hairs. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, on short petioles. Flowers in leafy clusters. Calyx five-parted to the base, with linear-lanceolate segments. Corolla white; (the expanded limb nearly three-fourths of an inch in diameter,) obscurely 5-lobed, plaited; tube slender, somewhat ventricose below the middle; the throat naked. Stamens inserted towards the base of the corolla-tube; the filaments short; anthers oblong-linear. Ovary 4-celled, style filiform, persistent, arising from the summit of the ovary; stigma capitate, with a tuft of stiff hairs at the extremity. Fruit 4-celled, 2-lobed, finally separating into indehiscent carpels; embryo curved, terete, surrounded with very thin albumen; radicle superior. On the Del Norte below Santa Fé. This plant is clearly a congener of *Euploca convolvulacea* of Nuttall. It is nearly related to *Tournefortia*.

HYDROLEACEÆ.

ERIODICTYON, *Benth. in bot. Sulph., p. 35. Chois. in DC, prod. 10, p. 183.* A well characterized Californian genus, containing three described species, one of which, the *Wigandia Californica*, *Hook. and Arn.*, was found in rocky places near the mouth of San Carlos, on the Gila, and on the Cordilleras of California. The leaves are coriaceous, varying in form from narrowly linear to lanceolate, and from being perfectly entire to strongly dentate. The upper surface (as well as the branches) is covered with a copious adhesive varnish, while the under-side is whitish tomentose, with strongly marked reticulated veins.

POLEMONIACEÆ.

PHLOX, *n. sp.* This likewise occurs in Texas, and will be described by Dr. Gray. It was found in various places on the tributaries of the Canadian.

GILIA PULCHELLA, *Dougl.* Ocaté creek, and other tributaries of the Canadian.

G. LONGIFOLIA, *Benth.* *Ipomœa longifolia*, *Torr.* in Long's Rocky mountain plants. Valley of the Del Norte.

FOUQUIERA SPINOSA. (*Broussia spinosa*, Kunth. nov. gen. 6 p. 24.

of Coronado ascended and crossed into New Mexico. Its general direction is not far from a line drawn from its mouth to Santa Fe, and nearly in this line are the seven towns mentioned as being on the head waters of the San José. Indians now pass from the Pimos village to New Mexico on this route.

I omitted to mention, in its proper place, that we were informed by an intelligent Marricopas Indian that, about fifty miles from the mouth of the Salinas, was now standing, in a perfect state of preservation, the walls of a large three story building of mud, with its interior sides glazed and finely polished, and about it was to be seen many traces of large zequias, and broken pottery in great abundance.

There is another tribe of Indians called the Moquis, who, like the Pimos and Soones, cultivate the soil and live in peace with their neighbors; but the exact locality of this tribe I do not know, beyond the fact that it is on or near the head waters of some of the tributaries of the Gila.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY.

APPENDIX No. 2.

COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS,
New York, February 10, 1848.

[Y DEAR SIR: I have examined the interesting collection of plants which you kindly placed at my disposal, and herewith send a list of them, as complete as my numerous engagements permit me to make at present. The route which you passed over is exceedingly rich in botanical treasures, as is evident from the number of new species and genera which you were enabled to make at great disadvantages, and in an expedition which was almost wholly military in its character. Most of the new plants which I have found are only indicated, or, at most, very briefly described in the following list. A more full account of them will be given hereafter.

I am, my dear sir, very respectfully, yours,

JOHN TORREY.

To Lieutenant Colonel W. H. EMORY.

JULY 22, 1847.

[Y DEAR SIR: I give you the following written sketch of the route, not being able, as you request, to get a trace made from my

note.

From the 27th June to July 11th, we were traversing the country between Fort Leavenworth and the bend of the Arkansas, a rich prairie embraced between the 39th and 38th parallels of latitude, and the 94th and 98th meridians of longitude.

From July 11th to July 13th, followed the Arkansas to Pawnee in longitude about 99. At this point the fertile soil ceases, and rests on the immediate margin of the streams.

From the 14th July to August 1st, we were in the valley of the Arkansas, occasionally crossing the spurs of low hills which inter-

rupt the direct course of the Arkansas. This part lies in latitude 38° , and between longitude 99° and $103^{\circ} 1'$.

From the 1st August to the 8th, crossing the plain in a southerly direction and mounting the Raton mountain, about 7,000 feet above the sea, between latitudes 38 and 36.

From the 8th August to the 14th, in the valleys of the tributaries to the Canadian, and crossing the extensive plains between these valleys.

From the 14th August to the 18th, ascending the great ridge between the head of the Canadian and the waters of the Del Norte, halting at Santa Fé, in latitude $35^{\circ} 41'$, on a tributary of the Del Norte, about 15 miles distant from the Del Norte, and about 1,500 feet above that river and 6,850 above the sea.

From August 18th up to the 14th October, all the collections were made in New Mexico, in the valley of the Del Norte, or in the table lands adjacent, and between Santa Fé and the 33d parallel of latitude, (230 miles below Santa Fé.)

From the 14th October to the 19th, we were crossing the great dividing ridge between the waters of the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila, nearly on the 33d parallel of north latitude, and between the 107th and 109th meridians of longitude, measured from Greenwich. The greatest height of this dividing ridge along our trail was about 6,000 feet above the sea.

From the 19th of October to the 22d November, we were following the course of the Gila river, occasionally forced into the mountains to avoid the cañons. This route is never far from the 33d parallel of latitude, and is embraced between the 109° and $114^{\circ} 30'$ meridians of longitude, falling, during that distance, very uniformly from about 5,000 feet to near the level of the sea.

From the 22d November to the 24th, we were on the Colorado of the west, traversing a low sandy bottom.

From the 24th November to the 28th, we were crossing the great desert of drifting sand, in a course little north of west.

On the 28th November, we encamped at the Cariso (Reed) creek or spring, the waters of which, when first exposed, are warm, and emit the smell of sulphuretted hydrogen.

From the 28th November, we commenced to ascend the Cordill-

unite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, to which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of Fouquiera, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near Polemoniaceæ, and particularly to Cantua. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of convolvulus,) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike Frankeniaceæ, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to Portulacaceæ.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, Torr. in *Frém. 1st report*, p. 94. Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, Nutt. in *trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.)* 5 p. 194; not of Thunb. Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other Convolvulaceæ were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

NYCTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, Willd? Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, Nutt. Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish white pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

EUSTOMA RUSSELLIANUM, Don. Near the bank of the San Pedro. A showy plant.

APPENDIX BY PROFESSOR TORREY.

RANUNCULACEÆ.

RANUNCULUS AQUATILIS, Linn. Plains of the Arkansas.

CLEMATIS VIRGINIANA, Linn. Raton mountain. An undetermined species of this genus was found in fruit, November 10th, on the Gila. The plumose tails of the carpels are nearly three inches long.

BERBERIDACEÆ.

BERBERIS PINNATA, Lagasca. Highlands bordering the Gila; this appears to be a common species in the southern part of Upper California, and in Northern Mexico.

CRUCIFERÆ.

LEPIDIUM RUDERALE, Linn. Valley of the Arkansas.

ERYSIMUM ARKANSANUM, Nutt. Tributaries of the Canadian.

CAPPARIDACEÆ.

POLONISIA GRAVEOLENS, Raf. In flower and fruit, Sept. 26–October 3, valley of the Del Norte. The plant is taller, and the flowers are considerably larger than in the form that is common in the northern United States.

CLEOME INTEGRIFOLIA, Nutt. This beautiful species is abundant on both sides of the mountains, from the plains of Oregon, and the upper waters of the Platte, to latitude 33° north.

VIOLACEÆ.

VIOLA CUCULLATA, Linn. Pawnee fork of the Arkansas.

PORTULACACEÆ.

PORTULACA OLERACEA, Linn. On the Arkansas. Perhaps introduced.

SESUVIUM PORTULACASTRUM, Linn. In flower and fruit, Nov. 17. Saline soils along the Gila. Leaves spatulate. Flowers nearly
vile, stamens numerous. Styles 3.

unite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, to which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Fouquiera*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near *Polemoniaceæ*, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *convolvulus*,) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike *Frankeniaceæ*, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to *Portulacaceæ*.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report*, p. 94. Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, *Nutt. in trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.) 5 p. 194; not of Thunb.* Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other *Convolvulaceæ* were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

NYCTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, *Willd?* Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish white pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white ? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

EUSTOMA RUSSELIANUM, *Don.* Near the bank of the San Pedro. A showy plant.

RHAMNACEÆ.

CEANOTHUS OVALIS, *Bigel., Torr. and Gr.* On the Arkansas. A small scrubby species of this genus was found on the Cordilleras of California, towards San Diego. It has thorny branches, small ovate coriaceous, smooth entire leaves, which are supported on short petioles. The branches are glabrous and glaucous. There were neither flowers nor fruit on the specimen.

C. OVALIS, *var. intermedius*, *Torr. and Gr.* On the Arkansas.

LEGUMINOSÆ.

SESBANIA MACROCARPA, *Muhl.* On the Gila. In fruit November 20.

GLYCYRRHIZA LEPIDOTA, *Nutt.* Near Santa Fé. Not found in flower.

PSORALEA ESCULENTA, *Pursh.* (Pomme de Prairie.) On the Arkansas.

P. FLORIBUNDA, *Nutt.* With the preceding.

AMORPHA FRUTICOSA *Linn.* On the Gila. The specimens were without flower and fruit, and we therefore cannot be certain of the species.

DALEA FORMOSA, *Torr. in Ann. lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 178. This beautiful species was first detected by Dr. James, in Long's first expedition. It is a shrub about three feet high, with numerous crooked branches, and purplish flowers. Near Santa Fé, and valley of the Del Norte.

D. ALOPECUROIDES, *Willd.* With the preceding.

D. LAXIFLORA, *Pursh.* Valley of the Arkansas.

Besides these Daleæ, there were two other species, both shrubby, in the collection; but I have not ascertained whether they may not be already described. One of them is densely branched; the leaflets are in six to seven pairs, broadly obovate connate about 3 lines long, glabrous above, very villous, and furnished with large dark colored glands toward the margin underneath; they are obscurely toothed. The flowers are in short dense spikes; calyx with plumose subulate-setaceous teeth, which are as long as the tube. This species was found on the Gila river. It is very near *D. ramosissima*, *Benth. in Bot. Sulph.*, p. 11., t. 10.

The other species is canescently tomentose, and diffusely branched.

the leaflets are narrowly oblong, in three to four pairs, which are distant. On both sides they are sparingly furnished with small red glands, which are nearly concealed in the down. The flowers are short loose spikes, small, purple. Calyx-teeth subulate, shorter than the tube, plumose. Found on the great desert west of the Colorado.

PETALOSTEMON GRACILE, *B. OLIGOPHYLUM*. Stem erect; leaflets 2—3 linear, slightly dotted underneath; calyx glabrous, longer than the subulate bracts, the teeth very short, ovate; petals oblong. Valley of the Del Norte.

PROSOPIS GLANDULOSA, *Torr. in Ann, Lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 192, t. 2. exquisite.) Abundant in the valleys of all the rivers, from Santa Fe, west. The trunk of this tree is sometimes 14 inches in diameter. The pods are long, flat, and filled with a sweetish pulp. They are excellent food for horses and are sometimes used by men in times of scarcity.

2. (*STROMBOCARPA*) *EMORYI*, *n. sp.* Branches glabrous; spines in pairs, slender, short, straight, pinnæ a single pair; leaflets about 4 pairs, oblong, somewhat coriaceous; the under surface and the petioles somewhat pubescent; legume spirally twisted into a conical cylinder. Found in fruit only; on the Gila river. This species is nearly allied to the *P. odorata* of Frémont's 2d report, but differs in its shorter, broader, and less numerous leaflets.

LEHRANKIA UNCINATA, *Willd.* On the Arkansas, where it is called *stiff vine*.

PARLINGTONIA BRACHYLOBA, *DC.* With the preceding.

Several other *Mimoseæ* are in the collection, but the specimens mostly without leaves and flowers,

CASSIA CHAMÆCRISTA, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

ROSACEÆ.

ERASUS ILICIFOLIUS, *Nutt.* Mountains of California. The kernel of the fruit has a strong flavor of bitter almonds.

LEUM VIRGINIANUM, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

CALLUGIA PARADOXA, *Endl. gen.* 6385, *Sieversia paradoxa*, *Don in bot. trans.* 14, p. 576, t. 22. A remarkable rosaceous shrub, with small flowers, and very long slender plumose tails to the carpels. Differs, in some respects, from Endlicher's character of the genus,

twigs of trees. They live principally by plundering the Mexicans of New Mexico, Chihuahua, Sonora, and Durango.

No vocabulary of their language was procured. I am inclined to think they extend up to the head waters of the Gila.

Beyond them to the north is the warlike nation of the Navajoes, who, Mr. Fitzpatrick thinks, are allied to the Crow Indians.

Near the head waters of the Salinas, which runs in a course, it is said, nearly northeast and southwest, is a band of Indians called the Soones, who, in manners habits and pursuits, are said to resemble the Pimos, except that they live in houses scooped from the solid rock. Many of them are Albinos, which may be the consequence of their cavernous dwellings. Surrounded by the warlike Navajoes, and the thieving Apache, they nevertheless till their soil in peace and security.

Coming farther east we reach the San José, a tributary to the Puerco, which is tributary to the Rio del Norte from the west, not the Rio Puerco represented on the map to flow into the Del Norte south of El Passo.

Here is an Indian race living in four story houses, built upon rocky promontories inaccessible to a savage foe, cultivating the soil and answering the description of the seven cities of Vasquez Coronado, except in their present insignificance in size and population, and the fact that the towns, though near each other, are not in "a (continuous) valley six leagues long," but on different branches of the same stream. The names of these towns are Cibolletta, Moquino, Pojuato, Covero, Acona, Laguna, Poblacon; the last a ruin.

I did not visit these towns in person; but I hope to get a minute description from one who did, and, should I succeed, it will be sent to you.

The work you mention, of Castenada, has never been seen by me. My own impression, and it is so stated in my journal, is that the many ruins we saw on the Gila might well be attributed to Indians of the races we saw in New Mexico, and on the Gila itself. I mean by the last, the Pimos, who might easily have lost the art of building adobe or mud houses. In all respects except their dwellings they appeared to be of the same race as the builders of the numberless houses now level with the ground on the Gila river.

The implement for grinding corn, and the broken pottery, were

ly vestiges of the mechanical arts which we saw amongst the with the exception of a few ornaments, principally immense turned beads, the size of a hen's egg.

same corn grinder and pottery are now in use among the . The corn grinder is merely a large stone, well worn, ly concave, and another of different shape, convex, intended the first, and crush the corn between by the pressure of the

ruins on the Gila were first seen at camp 81, the position of is shown in the table, from thence to the Pimos village. ever the mountains did not impinge too close on the river and out the valley, they were seen in great abundance, enough, I I think, to indicate a former population of at least one hundred thousand; and in one place, between camps 91 and 97, there is g wide valley, twenty miles in length, much of which is ed with the ruins of buildings and broken pottery.

ese ruins are uniformly of the same kind; not one stone now ns on the top of the other; and they are only discoverable by roken pottery around them, and stone laid in regular order, ng the trace of the foundation of a house.

st of these outlines are rectangular, and vary from 40×50) and 400 feet front. The stone are unhewn, and are mostly of ygdaïoid, rounded by attrition.

w of the tributaries which come into the Gila from the north, are several besides the Salinas, which, at their mouths, are nificant in size and can be stepped across; but in this whole n no legitimate inference can be drawn of the size of a river, ghout its course, from that at any one point.

may be large near its source, and after traversing deserts of through arid regions unwatered by rains, become very small, ven disappear altogether.

efore, except the Salinas, of which we have oral accounts, ng is known or can be inferred of the magnitude of these tri- ies from their appearance at the junction. These tributaries in near camp 81, where the mountains are so precipitous and no conjecture can be formed of their course.

Salinas must have been the branch by which the expedition

of Coronado ascended and crossed into New Mexico. Its general direction is not far from a line drawn from its mouth to Santa Fé, and nearly in this line are the seven towns mentioned as being on the head waters of the San José. Indians now pass from the Pimos village to New Mexico on this route.

I omitted to mention, in its proper place, that we were informed by an intelligent Marricopas Indian that, about fifty miles from the mouth of the Salinas, was now standing, in a perfect state of preservation, the walls of a large three story building of mud, with its interior sides glazed and finely polished, and about it was to be seen many traces of large zequias, and broken pottery in great abundance.

There is another tribe of Indians called the Moquis, who, like the Pimos and Soones, cultivate the soil and live in peace with their neighbors; but the exact locality of this tribe I do not know, beyond the fact that it is on or near the head waters of some of the tributaries of the Gila.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY.

APPENDIX No. 2.

COLLEGE OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS,
New York, February 10, 1848.

MY DEAR SIR: I have examined the interesting collection of plants which you kindly placed at my disposal, and herewith send a list of them, as complete as my numerous engagements permit me to make at present. The route which you passed over is exceedingly rich in botanical treasures, as is evident from the number of new species and genera which you were enabled to make at great disadvantages, and in an expedition which was almost wholly military in its character. Most of the new plants which you found are only indicated, or, at most, very briefly described in the following list. A more full account of them will be given hereafter.

I am, my dear sir, very respectfully, yours,

JOHN TORREY.

to Lieutenant Colonel W. H. EMORY.

JULY 22, 1847.

MY DEAR SIR: I give you the following written sketch of the route, not being able, as you request, to get a trace made from my

from the 27th June to July 11th, we were traversing the country between Fort Leavenworth and the bend of the Arkansas, a rich prairie embraced between the 39th and 38th parallels of latitude, and the 94th and 98th meridians of longitude.

From July 11th to July 13th, followed the Arkansas to Pawnee in longitude about 99. At this point the fertile soil ceases, it is on the immediate margin of the streams.

From the 14th July to August 1st, we were in the valley of the Arkansas, occasionally crossing the spurs of low hills which inter-

rupt the direct course of the Arkansas. This part lies in latitude 38° , and between longitude 99° and $103^{\circ} 1'$.

From the 1st August to the 8th, crossing the plain in a southerly direction and mounting the Raton mountain, about 7,000 feet above the sea, between latitudes 38 and 36.

From the 8th August to the 14th, in the valleys of the tributaries to the Canadian, and crossing the extensive plains between these valleys.

From the 14th August to the 18th, ascending the great ridge between the head of the Canadian and the waters of the Del Norte, halting at Santa Fé, in latitude $35^{\circ} 41'$, on a tributary of the Del Norte, about 15 miles distant from the Del Norte, and about 1,500 feet above that river and 6,850 above the sea.

From August 18th up to the 14th October, all the collections were made in New Mexico, in the valley of the Del Norte, or on the table lands adjacent, and between Santa Fé and the 33d parallel of latitude, (230 miles below Santa Fé.)

From the 14th October to the 19th, we were crossing the great dividing ridge between the waters of the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila, nearly on the 33d parallel of north latitude, and between the 107th and 109th meridians of longitude, measured from Greenwich. The greatest height of this dividing ridge along our trail was about 6,000 feet above the sea.

From the 19th of October to the 22d November, we were following the course of the Gila river, occasionally forced into the mountains to avoid the cañons. This route is never far from the 33d parallel of latitude, and is embraced between the 109° and $114^{\circ} 30'$ meridians of longitude, falling, during that distance, very uniformly from about 5,000 feet to near the level of the sea.

From the 22d November to the 24th, we were on the Colorado of the west, traversing a low sandy bottom.

From the 24th November to the 28th, we were crossing the great desert of drifting sand, in a course little north of west.

On the 28th November, we encamped at the Cariso (Reed) creek or spring, the waters of which, when first exposed, are warm, and emit the smell of sulphuretted hydrogen.

From the 28th November, we commenced to ascend the Condit-

BORAGINACEÆ.

MYOSOTIS GLOMERATA, Nutt. Tributaries of the Canadian.

EUPLOCA GRANDIFLORA, n. sp. Hirsute with rough oppressed hairs. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, on short petioles. Flowers in leafy clusters. Calyx five-parted to the base, with linear-lanceolate segments. Corolla white; (the expanded limb nearly three-fourths of an inch in diameter,) obscurely 5-lobed, plaited; tube slender, somewhat ventricose below the middle; the throat naked. Stamens inserted towards the base of the corolla-tube; the filaments short; anthers oblong-linear. Ovary 4-celled, style filiform, persistent, arising from the summit of the ovary; stigma capitate, with a tuft of stiff hairs at the extremity. Fruit 4-celled, 2-lobed, finally separating into indehiscent carpels; embryo curved, terete, surrounded with very thin albumen; radicle superior. On the Del Norte below Santa Fé. This plant is clearly a congener of *Euploca convolvulacea* of Nuttall. It is nearly related to *Tournefortia*.

HYDROLEACEÆ.

ERIODICTYON, Benth. in bot. Sulph., p. 35. Chois. in DC, prod. 10, p. 183. A well characterized Californian genus, containing three described species, one of which, the *Wigandia Californica*, Hook. and Arn., was found in rocky places near the mouth of San Carlos, on the Gila, and on the Cordilleras of California. The leaves are coriaceous, varying in form from narrowly linear to lanceolate, and from being perfectly entire to strongly dentate. The upper surface (as well as the branches) is covered with a copious adhesive varnish, while the under-side is whitish tomentose, with strongly marked reticulated veins.

POLEMONIACEÆ.

PHLOX, n. sp. This likewise occurs in Texas, and will be described by Dr. Gray. It was found in various places on the tributaries of the Canadian.

GILIA PULCHELLA, Dougl. Ocaté creek, and other tributaries of the Canadian.

G. LONGIFOLIA, Benth. *Ipomœa longifolia*, Torr. in Long's Rocky mountain plants. Valley of the Del Norte.

FOUQUIERA SPINOSA. (*Broussia spinosa*, Kunth. nov. gen. 6 p. 24.

APPENDIX BY PROFESSOR TORREY.

RANUNCULACEÆ.

RANUNCULUS AQUATILIS, *Linn.* Plains of the Arkansas.

CLEMATIS VIRGINIANA, *Linn.* Raton mountain. An undetermined species of this genus was found in fruit, November 10th the Gila. The plumose tails of the carpels are nearly three in long.

BERBERIDACEÆ.

BERBERIS PINNATA, *Lagasca.* Highlands bordering the Gila; appears to be a common species in the southern part of Upper California, and in Northern Mexico.

CRUCIFERÆ.

LEPIDIUM RUDERALE, *Linn.* Valley of the Arkansas.

ERYSIMUM ARKANSANUM, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadia

CAPPARIDACEÆ.

POLONISIA GRAVEOLENS, *Raf.* In flower and fruit, Sept. 10 October 3, valley of the Del Norte. The plant is taller, and flowers are considerably larger than in the form that is common the northern United States.

CLEOME INTEGRIFOLIA, *Nutt.* This beautiful species is abundant on both sides of the mountains, from the plains of Oregon, and upper waters of the Platte, to latitude 33° north.

VIOLACEÆ.

VIOLA CUCULLATA, *Linn.* Pawnee fork of the Arkansas.

PORTULACACEÆ.

PORTULACA OLERACEA, *Linn.* On the Arkansas. Perhaps introduced.

SESUVIUM PORTULACASTRUM, *Linn.* In flower and fruit, Nov. 17. Saline soils along the Gila. Leaves spatulate. Flowers sessile, stamens numerous. Styles 3.

unite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, to which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Fouquiera*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near *Polemoniaceæ*, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *convolvulus*,) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike *Frankeniaceæ*, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to *Portulacaceæ*.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report*, p. 94. Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, *Nutt. in trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.) 5 p. 194; not of Thunb.* Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other *Convolvulaceæ* were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

NYCTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, *Willd?* Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish white pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

EUSTOMA RUSSELLIANUM, *Don.* Near the bank of the San Pedro. A showy plant.

RHAMNACEÆ.

CEANOTHUS OVALIS, *Bigel., Torr. and Gr.* On the Arkansas. A small scrubby species of this genus was found on the Cordillera of California, towards San Diego. It has thorny branches, small ovate coriaceous, smooth entire leaves, which are supported on short petioles. The branches are glabrous and glaucous. There were neither flowers nor fruit on the specimen.

C. OVALIS, *var. intermedium*, *Torr. and Gr.* On the Arkansas.

LEGUMINOSÆ.

SESBANIA MACROCARPA, *Muhl.* On the Gila. In fruit November 20.

GLYCYRRHIZA LEPIDOTA, *Nutt.* Near Santa Fé. Not found in flower.

PSORALEA ESCULENTA, *Pursh.* (Pomme de Prairie.) On the Arkansas.

P. FLORIBUNDA, *Nutt.* With the preceding.

AMORPHA FRUTICOSA *Linn.* On the Gila. The specimens were without flower and fruit, and we therefore cannot be certain of the species.

DALEA FORMOSA, *Torr. in Ann. lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 178. This beautiful species was first detected by Dr. James, in Long's first expedition. It is a shrub about three feet high, with numerous crooked branches, and purplish flowers. Near Santa Fé, and valley of the Del Norte.

D. ALOPECUROIDES, *Willd.* With the preceding.

D. LAXIFLORA, *Pursh.* Valley of the Arkansas.

Besides these Daleæ, there were two other species, both shrubby, in the collection; but I have not ascertained whether they may not be already described. One of them is densely branched; the leaflets are in six to seven pairs, broadly obovate connate about 3 lines long, glabrous above, very villous, and furnished with large dark colored glands toward the margin underneath; they are obscurely toothed. The flowers are in short dense spikes; calyx with plumose subulate-setaceous teeth, which are as long as the tube. This species was found on the Gila river. It is very near *D. ramosissima*, *Benth. in Bot. Sulph.*, p. 11., t. 10.

The other species is canescently tomentose, and diffusely branched.

leaflets are narrowly oblong, in three to four pairs, which are not. On both sides they are sparingly furnished with small red dots, which are nearly concealed in the down. The flowers are short loose spikes, small, purple. Calyx-teeth subulate, shorter than the tube, plumose. Found on the great desert west of the Colorado.

HALOSTEMON GRACILE, *B. OLIGOPHYLUM*. Stem erect; leaflets —3 linear, slightly dotted underneath; calyx glabrous, longer than the subulate bracts, the teeth very short, ovate; petals oblong. of the Del Norte.

LEUCOPIS GLANDULOSA, *Torr. in Ann, Lyc. N. York, 2. p. 192, t. 2.* (quite.) Abundant in the valleys of all the rivers, from Santa Fe west. The trunk of this tree is sometimes 14 inches in diameter.

The pods are long, flat, and filled with a sweetish pulp. They are excellent food for horses and are sometimes used by men in times of scarcity.

(*STROMBOCARPA*) *EMORYI*, *n. sp.* Branches glabrous; spines in pairs, slender, short, straight, pinnæ a single pair; leaflets about 4, oblong, somewhat coriaceous; the under surface and the petioles somewhat pubescent; legume spirally twisted into a conical cylinder. Found in fruit only; on the Gila river. This species is nearly allied to the *P. odorata* of Frémont's 2d report, but differs in its shorter, broader, and less numerous leaflets.

FRANKIA UNCINATA, *Willd.* On the Arkansas, where it is called *live vine*.

BLININGTONIA BRACHYLOBA, *DC.* With the preceding. Several other Mimoseæ are in the collection, but the specimens are mostly without leaves and flowers,

LEUCISIA CHAMÆCRISTA, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

ROSACEÆ.

AMALANUS ILICIFOLIUS, *Nutt.* Mountains of California. The kernel of the fruit has a strong flavor of bitter almonds.

AMALANUS VIRGINIANUM, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

AMALANUS PARADOXA, *Endl. gen. 6385, Sieversia paradoxa, Don in Trans. 14, p. 576, t. 22.* A remarkable rosaceous shrub, with small flowers, and very long slender plumose tails to the carpels. It differs, in some respects, from Endlicher's character of the genus,

twigs of trees. They live principally by plundering the Mexicans of New Mexico, Chihuahua, Sonora, and Durango.

No vocabulary of their language was procured. I am inclined to think they extend up to the head waters of the Gila.

Beyond them to the north is the warlike nation of the Navajoes, who, Mr. Fitzpatrick thinks, are allied to the Crow Indians.

Near the head waters of the Salinas, which runs in a course, it is said, nearly northeast and southwest, is a band of Indians called the Soones, who, in manners habits and pursuits, are said to resemble the Pimos, except that they live in houses scooped from the solid rock. Many of them are Albinos, which may be the consequence of their cavernous dwellings. Surrounded by the warlike Navajoes, and the thieving Apache, they nevertheless till their soil in peace and security.

Coming farther east we reach the San José, a tributary to the Puerco, which is tributary to the Rio del Norte from the west, not the Rio Puerco represented on the map to flow into the Del Norte south of El Passo.

Here is an Indian race living in four story houses, built upon rocky promontories inaccessible to a savage foe, cultivating the soil and answering the description of the seven cities of Vasquez Coronado, except in their present insignificance in size and population, and the fact that the towns, though near each other, are not in "a (continuous) valley six leagues long," but on different branches of the same stream. The names of these towns are Cibolletta, Moquino, Pojuato, Covero, Acona, Laguna, Poblacon; the last a ruin.

I did not visit these towns in person; but I hope to get a minute description from one who did, and, should I succeed, it will be sent to you.

The work you mention, of Castenada, has never been seen by me. My own impression, and it is so stated in my journal, is that the many ruins we saw on the Gila might well be attributed to Indians of the races we saw in New Mexico, and on the Gila itself. I mean by the last, the Pimos, who might easily have lost the art of building adobe or mud houses. In all respects except their dwellings they appeared to be of the same race as the builders of the numberless houses now level with the ground on the Gila river.

The implement for grinding corn, and the broken pottery, were

BORAGINACEÆ.

MYOSOTIS GLOMERATA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

EUPLOCA GRANDIFLORA, *n. sp.* Hirsute with rough oppressed hairs. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, on short petioles. Flowers in leafy clusters. Calyx five-parted to the base, with linear-lanceolate segments. Corolla white; (the expanded limb nearly three-fourths of an inch in diameter,) obscurely 5-lobed, plaited; tube slender, somewhat ventricose below the middle; the throat naked. Stamens inserted towards the base of the corolla-tube; the filaments short; anthers oblong-linear. Ovary 4-celled, style filiform, persistent, arising from the summit of the ovary; stigma capitate, with a tuft of staminal hairs at the extremity. Fruit 4-celled, 2-lobed, finally separating into indehiscent carpels; embryo curved, terete, surrounded with a very thin albumen; radicle superior. On the Del Norte below Santa Fé. This plant is clearly a congener of *Euploca convolvulata* of Nuttall. It is nearly related to *Tournefortia*.

HYDROLEACEÆ.

ERIODICTYON, *Benth. in bot. Sulph., p. 35. Chois. in DC, prodr. 10, p. 183.* A well characterized Californian genus, containing three described species, one of which, the *Wigandia Californica* *Hook. and Arn.*, was found in rocky places near the mouth of San Carlos, on the Gila, and on the Cordilleras of California. The leaves are coriaceous, varying in form from narrowly linear to lanceolate, and from being perfectly entire to strongly dentate. The upper surface (as well as the branches) is covered with a copious adhesive varnish, while the under-side is whitish tomentose, with strongly marked reticulated veins.

POLEMONIACEÆ.

PHLOX, *n. sp.* This likewise occurs in Texas, and will be described by Dr. Gray. It was found in various places on the tributaries of the Canadian.

GILIA PULCHELLA, *Dougl.* Ocaté creek, and other tributaries of the Canadian.

G. LONGIFOLIA, *Benth.* *Ipomœa longifolia*, *Torr.* in Long's Rock mountain plants. Valley of the Del Norte.

FOUQUIERA SPINOSA. (*Brownia spinosa*, *Kunth. nov. gen. 6 p. 2*

of Coronado ascended and crossed into New Mexico. Its general direction is not far from a line drawn from its mouth to Santa Fe, and nearly in this line are the seven towns mentioned as being on the head waters of the San José. Indians now pass from the Pimos village to New Mexico on this route.

I omitted to mention, in its proper place, that we were informed by an intelligent Marricopas Indian that, about fifty miles from the mouth of the Salinas, was now standing, in a perfect state of preservation, the walls of a large three story building of mud, with its interior sides glazed and finely polished, and about it was to be seen many traces of large zequias, and broken pottery in great abundance.

There is another tribe of Indians called the Moquis, who, like the Pimos and Soones, cultivate the soil and live in peace with their neighbors; but the exact locality of this tribe I do not know, beyond the fact that it is on or near the head waters of some of the tributaries of the Gila.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY.

unite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, to which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Fouquiera*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near *Polemoniaceæ*, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *convolvulus*,) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike *Frankeniaceæ*, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to *Portulacaceæ*.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 94.* Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, *Nutt. in trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.) 5 p. 194; not of Thunb.* Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other *Convolvulaceæ* were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

NYCTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, *Willd?* Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish white pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

EUSTOMA RUSSELIANUM, *Don.* Near the bank of the San Pedro.

rupt the direct course of the Arkansas. This part lies in latitude 38° , and between longitude 99° and $103^{\circ} 1'$.

From the 1st August to the 8th, crossing the plain in a southerly direction and mounting the Raton mountain, about 7,000 feet above the sea, between latitudes 38 and 36.

From the 8th August to the 14th, in the valleys of the tributaries to the Canadian, and crossing the extensive plains between these valleys.

From the 14th August to the 18th, ascending the great ridge between the head of the Canadian and the waters of the Del Norte, halting at Santa Fé, in latitude $35^{\circ} 41'$, on a tributary of the Del Norte, about 15 miles distant from the Del Norte, and about 1,500 feet above that river and 6,850 above the sea.

From August 18th up to the 14th October, all the collections were made in New Mexico, in the valley of the Del Norte, or on the table lands adjacent, and between Santa Fé and the 33d parallel of latitude, (230 miles below Santa Fé.)

From the 14th October to the 19th, we were crossing the great dividing ridge between the waters of the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila, nearly on the 33d parallel of north latitude, and between the 107th and 109th meridians of longitude, measured from Greenwich. The greatest height of this dividing ridge along our trail was about 6,000 feet above the sea.

From the 19th of October to the 22d November, we were following the course of the Gila river, occasionally forced into the mountains to avoid the cañons. This route is never far from the 33d parallel of latitude, and is embraced between the 109° and $114^{\circ} 30'$ meridians of longitude, falling, during that distance, very uniformly from about 5,000 feet to near the level of the sea.

From the 22d November to the 24th, we were on the Colorado of the west, traversing a low sandy bottom.

From the 24th November to the 28th, we were crossing the great desert of drifting sand, in a course little north of west.

On the 28th November, we encamped at the Cariso (Reed) creek or spring, the waters of which, when first exposed, are warm, and emit the smell of sulphuretted hydrogen.

From the 28th November, we commenced to ascend the Cordil-

BORAGINACEÆ.

MYOSOTIS GLOMERATA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

EUPLOCA GRANDIFLORA, *n. sp.* Hirsute with rough oppressed hairs. Leaves oblong-lanceolate, on short petioles. Flowers in leafy clusters. Calyx five-parted to the base, with linear-lanceolate segments. Corolla white; (the expanded limb nearly three-fourths of an inch in diameter,) obscurely 5-lobed, plaited; tube slender, somewhat ventricose below the middle; the throat naked. Stamens inserted towards the base of the corolla-tube; the filaments short; anthers oblong-linear. Ovary 4-celled, style filiform, persistent, arising from the summit of the ovary; stigma capitate, with a tuft of stiff hairs at the extremity. Fruit 4-celled, 2-lobed, finally separating into indehiscent carpels; embryo curved, terete, surrounded with very thin albumen; radicle superior. On the Del Norte below Santa Fé. This plant is clearly a congener of *Euploca convolvulacea* of Nuttall. It is nearly related to *Tournefortia*.

HYDROLEACEÆ.

ERIODICTYON, *Benth. in bot. Sulph., p. 35. Chois. in DC, prod. 10, p. 183.* A well characterized Californian genus, containing three described species, one of which, the *Wigandia Californica*, *Hook. and Arn.*, was found in rocky places near the mouth of San Carlos, on the Gila, and on the Cordilleras of California. The leaves are coriaceous, varying in form from narrowly linear to lanceolate, and from being perfectly entire to strongly dentate. The upper surface (as well as the branches) is covered with a copious adhesive varnish, while the under-side is whitish tomentose, with strongly marked reticulated veins.

POLEMONIACEÆ.

PHLOX, *n. sp.* This likewise occurs in Texas, and will be described by Dr. Gray. It was found in various places on the tributaries of the Canadian.

GILIA PULCHELLA, *Dougl.* Ocaté creek, and other tributaries of the Canadian.

G. LONGIFOLIA, *Benth.* *Ipomœa longifolia*, *Torr. in Long's Rocky mountain plants.* Valley of the Del Norte.

FOUQUIERA SPINOSA. (*Bromelia spinosa*, *Kunth. nov. gen. 6 p. 84.*

APPENDIX BY PROFESSOR TORREY.

RANUNCULACEÆ.

RANUNCULUS AQUATILIS, Linn. Plains of the Arkansas.

CLEMATIS VIRGINIANA, Linn. Raton mountain. An undetermined species of this genus was found in fruit, November 10th, on the Gila. The plumose tails of the carpels are nearly three inches long.

BERBERIDACEÆ.

BERBERIS PINNATA, Lagasca. Highlands bordering the Gila; this appears to be a common species in the southern part of Upper California, and in Northern Mexico.

CRUCIFERÆ.

LEPIDIUM RUDERALE, Linn. Valley of the Arkansas.

ERYSIMUM ARKANSANUM, Nutt. Tributaries of the Canadian.

CAPPARIDACEÆ.

OLONISIA GRAVEOLENS, Raf. In flower and fruit, Sept. 26–October 3, valley of the Del Norte. The plant is taller, and the flowers are considerably larger than in the form that is common in the northern United States.

CLEOME INTEGRIFOLIA, Nutt. This beautiful species is abundant on both sides of the mountains, from the plains of Oregon, and the upper waters of the Platte, to latitude 33° north.

VIOLACEÆ.

VIOLA CUCULLATA, Linn. Pawnee fork of the Arkansas.

PORTULACACEÆ.

PORTULACA OLERACEA, Linn. On the Arkansas. Perhaps introduced.

SESUVIUM PORTULACASTRUM, Linn. In flower and fruit, Nov. 17. Saline soils along the Gila. Leaves spatulate. Flowers nearly sessile, stamens numerous. Styles 3.

GERANIACEÆ.

GERANIUM FREMONTII, Torr. in *Frém. 2d Rep.* On the Raton.

ZYGOPHYLLACEÆ.

KALLSTROEMIA MAXIMA, Torr. and Gr. *Tribulus maximus*, Linn.
Tributaries of the Canadian.

LABREA MEXICANA, Moricand, *pl. nov. t. 48* "*Creosote plant.*" *Is-leodondo* of the New Mexicans. Used externally for rheumatism. A shrub from three to six feet high. Abundant from the upper waters of the Arkansas and valley of the Del Norte, to the great arid deserts of California. It likewise occurs in the northern parts of Mexico. The plant abounds in a strong smelling resinous matter. No animal seems to feed on it, and it is useless for fuel, as it can scarcely be made to burn.

ANACARDIACEÆ.

RHUS GLABRA, Linn. From the upper part of the Arkansas to latitude 107°.

R. LAURINA, Nutt. A large shrub. Mountains of California, towards the sea coast.

R. TRILOBATA, Nutt. On the Gila. A shrub 18 inches high, found in the autumn, with staminate aments nearly matured for the following spring. The whole plant is clothed with a dense velvety bescence. It is, perhaps, a distinct species from *R. trilobata*.

MALVACEÆ.

MALVA MUNROANA, Dougl. High sandy plains, and in the valley the Gila. Flowers bright rose color.

M. PEDATA, Torr. and Gr. Upper part of the Arkansas.

SPHERALCEA STELLATA, Torr. and Gr. Near Santa Fé, &c. Highlands between the Del Norte and the Gila.

IDA COCCINEA, DC. On the Raton mountain. Several other un-
determined Malvaceæ occurs in the collection.

SAPINDACEÆ.

SAPINDUS MARGINATUS, Willd (*soap berry*.) Valley of the Gila.

RHAMNACEÆ.

CRANOTRUS AVALIS, Bigel., Torr. and Gr. On the Arkansas. A small scrubby species of this genus was found on the Cordillera of California, towards San Diego. It has thorny branches, and smooth coriaceous, smooth entire leaves, which are supported by short petioles. The branches are glabrous and glaucous. There were neither flowers nor fruit on the specimen.

CRANOTRUS, var. *intermedius*, Torr. and Gr. On the Arkansas.

LEGUMINOSÆ.

ESCHOLIA MACROCARPA, Nutt. On the Gila. In fruit November.

GLYCYRRHIZA LEPIDOTA, Nutt. Near Santa Fé. Not found in flower.

ESCHOLIA ESCULENTA, Pursh. (Pomme de Prairie.) On the Arkansas.

ESCHOLIA, Nutt. With the preceding.

AMORPHA FRUTICOSA Linn. On the Gila. The specimens were without flower and fruit, and we therefore cannot be certain of the species.

DALEA FORMOSA, Torr. in *Ann. lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 178. This beautiful species was first detected by Dr. James, in Long's first expedition. It is a shrub about three feet high, with numerous crooked branches, and purplish flowers. Near Santa Fé, and valley of the Del Norte.

D. ALOPECUROIDES, Willd. With the preceding.

D. LAXIFLORA, Pursh. Valley of the Arkansas.

Besides these Daleæ, there were two other species, both shrubby, in the collection; but I have not ascertained whether they may not be already described. One of them is densely branched; the leaflets are in six to seven pairs, broadly obovate connate about 3 lines long, glabrous above, very villous, and furnished with large dark colored glands toward the margin underneath; they are obscurely toothed. The flowers are in short dense spikes; calyx with plumose subulate-setaceous teeth, which are as long as the tube. This species was found on the Gila river. It is very near *D. ramosissima*, Benth. in *Bot. Sulph.*, p. 11., t. 10.

The other species is canescently tomentose, and diffusely branched.

EBIONE ARGENTEA, Moq. *Atriplex argentea, Nutt.* Abundant in dry saline places on the Del Norte.

POLYCARPA, n. sp. Valley of the Gila.

UROTIA LANATA, Moq. Valley of the Del Norte. A shrubby *Sarcocolla*, an *Atriplex*, and a species of *Sueda*, were found in saline places along the Gila.

AMARANTHACEÆ.

AMARANTHUS HYBRIDUS, Var.? Glabrous; stem and leaves nearly smooth, flowers (purplish) crowded in a dense compound terminal panicle; bracts somewhat awned, shorter than the flowers; utricle opening transversely. On the Del Norte, below Santa Fé.

ALTERNANTHERA? (ENDOTHECA) LANUGINOSA.—*Achyranthes lanuginosa, Nutt.* in *Am. Phil. Trans.*, (*N. Ser.*), 5, p. 166. Abundant on the sand hills above Socoro, along the Rio Del Norte. It spreads on the ground, forming patches, and rooting at the joints. The natives call it *paga-paga*. Nuttall referred this plant to *Achyranthes*, but it is clearly not of that genus. For the present, it is tentatively placed in *Alternanthera*, but may hereafter be separated as a distinct genus. The flowers are in small axillary sessile clusters, and when the fruit is matured, they become imbedded in the scales by the growth of the surrounding parts, so as to be entirely concealed. The filaments are united into a cup at the base, the leaves minute, entire, intermediate teeth. The anthers are two-lobed before dehiscing, but afterwards one-celled, ovary, with a single ovule; style almost wanting; stigma globose. This plant was first discovered by Nuttall, on the north fork of the Canadian; General Frémont collected it on the upper Arkansas in his last expedition; it has also been found in Texas by Mr. Wright and by Gardner and Dr. Gregg in New Mexico.

POLYGONACEÆ.

POLYGONUM TRICHOPES, n. sp. Stem scape-like, verticillately and intricately much branched, glabrous; peduncles capillary; involucre minute, few-flowered, glabrous, 4-toothed; the teeth nearly equal, obtuse, erect; sepals ovate, acute, nearly equal, very hairy. Western slope of the Cordilleras of California. Our specimens of this remarkable species are imperfect, the leaves being wanting.

but I have not had an opportunity of comparing it with Don's description and figure. It was found in various parts of the valley of the Del Norte. Can it be *Geum dryadoides*, DC?

CERCOCARPUS PARVIFOLIUS, Nutt.; Torr, and Gr; fl. 2, p. 427. A shrub about 12 feet high, with numerous straight branches springing from near the ground. The carpels, with their long plumose spirally contorted awns, bore into the earth, after they have fallen. The action of the wind communicates to them a twisting motion, and retorce pubescence retains them in soil.

SPIRAEA CALIFORNICA, n. sp. Shrubby; leaves ovate, lanceolate, undivided nearly glabrous, glandularly serrate, conspicuously petiolate; flowers in compound corymbs, perfect; calyx-segments broad, about as long as the tube; disk coherent with the tube of the calyx; stamens numerous; carpels 5, distinct, 2-valved; seeds 2, ascending, the testa expanded at the superior extremity into a membranaceous wing. Grows on high mountains near the Gila. This species is remarkable for its ascending winged seeds, and coriaceous leaves. It can scarcely be referred to any of the sections into which the genus *Spiraea* is at present divided.

ANDENOSTOMA FASCICULATA, Hook and Arn. Abundant in the Cordilleras of California. A shrub about five feet high.

A. SPARSIFOLIA, n. sp. Leaves scattered, linear-subulate, dotted with glands. Cordilleras of California. A tree 30 feet high with very numerous slender branches. Leaves nearly half an inch long, scarcely half a line wide, somewhat triangular, apparently evergreen. Flowers in small terminal paniculate spikes. Pedicels short, with numerous minute scarious bracts at the base. Calyx turbinate-campanulate, 10-striate, 5-toothed; the teeth ovate, obtuse, conspicuously imbricated. Stamens about 10; the filaments inserted into a crenulate glandular ring at the summit of the calyx-tube. Ovary obovate, compressed, with 2 collateral suspended ovules. Very different in appearance from *A. fasciculata*, and destitute of the fleshy glands with which the throat of the calyx-tube is furnished in that species.

PHOTINIA ARBUTIFOLIA, Linn. Cordilleras of California. A shrub 4 or 5 feet high.

LYTHRACEÆ.

LYTHRUM ALATUM, Pursh. On the Arkansas.

ONAGRACEÆ.

ZAUSCHNERIA CALIFORNICA, *Presl.* Valley of the Gila. A shrub with bright crimson flowers, resembling those of a Fuchsia.

ÆNOTHERA ALBICAULIS, *Nutt.* Valley of the Del Norte.

Æ. PINNATAFIDA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian river.

Æ. BIENNIS, *Linn.* Valley of the Del Norte.

Several other undetermined species of *Ænothera* exist in the collection.

GAURA COCCINEA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

G. PARVIFLORA, *Dougl.* Valley of the Del Norte.

LOASACEÆ.

MENTZELIA PUMILA, *Nutt.* Stem whitish, slender, branching, and little roughened above, smoothish and somewhat shining below; leaves pinnatifid, or sinuate-toothed; flowers (small) 2-3 together, edicellate; petals 10, lanceolate; stamens very numerous; the outer filaments dilated; capsule turbinate-cylindrical; seeds numerous, winged. Valley of the Del Norte. Plant about a foot high. Flowers less than an inch in diameter. Capsule three-fourths of an inch long, 3-valved at the summit.

CEVALIA SINUATA, *Lagasca.* This interesting plant, which has been admirably illustrated by Fenzl, occurs in many parts of the Valley of the Del Norte, from Santa Fé to Saltillo.

CUCURBITACEÆ.

CUCUMIS, PERENNIS, *James, Torr, and Gr.* On the Gila river, abundant. We are yet uncertain of the genus of this plant, which seems to be common in various parts of Mexico, particularly in dry, sandy wastes. No specimens of the fruit have yet been sent us. There are three other undetermined Cucurbitaceæ in the collection, distinct from any described in the Flora of North America.

CACTACEÆ.

Several interesting plants of this family were noticed by Colonel Forsyth, but they cannot be satisfactorily described from dried specimens. They are probably included among the numerous new species of Mexican Cactaceæ soon to be described by Dr. Englemann.

CORNACEÆ.

CORNUS PANICULATA, *V'Her.* On the Arkansas.

CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

SYMPHORICARPUS RACEMOSUS, *Linn.* (Snow berry.) On the Arkansas.

COMPOSITAE.

VERNONIA FASCICULATA, *Michx.* Bent's fort.

LIATRIS PUNCTATA, *Hook.* Rayada creek.

CORETHROGYNE TOMENTELLA, *Torr. and Gr. fl. N. Am. 2, p. 99.* Very abundant on the Cordilleras of the Pacific, and called by the natives *estafiat*. It is a celebrated remedy for cholera, as noticed by Colonel Emory in his report.

DIETERIA INCANA, *Torr. and Gr.? Diplopappus incanus, Lindl.?* On the Gila. Differs from Douglas's Californian plant in its slender stem, and nearly glabrous, spinulose dentate leaves.

D. CORONOPIFOLIA, *Nutt.* Valley of the Del Norte, and the head waters of the Canadian.

D. ASTEROIDES, *n. sp.* Minutely scabrous, pubescent, stem paniculately branched above; leaves oblong-cuneate, somewhat rigid, sharply and rather coarsely toothed, involucre hemispherical; scales linear, in several series, with rather short herbaceous squarrose tips; rays 30 or more, violet; achenia sparingly pubescent. Pappus of the ray much shorter than that of the disk. Elevated land between the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila. A well marked species, with leaves broader than in any other plant of the genus.

ASTER HEBECLADUS, *DC.* Valley of the Del Norte, and desert between the Colorado and Cordilleras of California.

A. (TRIPOLIUM.) A branching species, with the stems pubescent above, and middle sized flowers with purple rays. It seems to be undescribed. Valley of the Del Norte.

SOLIDAGO ELONGATA, *Nutt.* Valley of the Gila.

LINOSYRIS GRAVEOLENS, *Torr. and Gr. Chrysocoma dracunculoides, Pursh.* A shrub about two feet high, and bright yellow heads of flowers. Abundant on the highlands between the Del Norte and the Gila.

unite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, to which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Fouquiera*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near *Polemoniaceæ*, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *convolvulus*,) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike *Frankeniaceæ*, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to *Portulacaceæ*.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 94.* Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, *Nutt. in trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.) 5 p. 194; not of Thunb.* Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other *Convolvulaceæ* were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

NYCTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, *Willd?* Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish white pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

EUSTOMA RUSSELLIANUM, *Don.* Near the bank of the San Pedro. A showy plant.

rupt the direct course of the Arkansas. This part lies in latitude 38° , and between longitude 99° and $103^{\circ} 1'$.

From the 1st August to the 8th, crossing the plain in a southerly direction and mounting the Raton mountain, about 7,000 feet above the sea, between latitudes 38 and 36.

From the 8th August to the 14th, in the valleys of the tributaries to the Canadian, and crossing the extensive plains between these valleys.

From the 14th August to the 18th, ascending the great ridge between the head of the Canadian and the waters of the Del Norte, halting at Santa Fé, in latitude $35^{\circ} 41'$, on a tributary of the Del Norte, about 15 miles distant from the Del Norte, and about 1,500 feet above that river and 6,850 above the sea.

From August 18th up to the 14th October, all the collections were made in New Mexico, in the valley of the Del Norte, or on the table lands adjacent, and between Santa Fé and the 33d parallel of latitude, (230 miles below Santa Fé.)

From the 14th October to the 19th, we were crossing the great dividing ridge between the waters of the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila, nearly on the 33d parallel of north latitude, and between the 107th and 109th meridians of longitude, measured from Greenwich. The greatest height of this dividing ridge along our trail was about 6,000 feet above the sea.

From the 19th of October to the 22d November, we were following the course of the Gila river, occasionally forced into the mountains to avoid the cañons. This route is never far from the 33d parallel of latitude, and is embraced between the 109° and $114^{\circ} 30'$ meridians of longitude, falling, during that distance, very uniformly from about 5,000 feet to near the level of the sea.

From the 22d November to the 24th, we were on the Colorado of the west, traversing a low sandy bottom.

From the 24th November to the 28th, we were crossing the great desert of drifting sand, in a course little north of west.

On the 28th November, we encamped at the Cariso (Reed) creek or spring, the waters of which, when first exposed, are warm, and emit the smell of sulphuretted hydrogen.

From the 28th November, we commenced to ascend the Cordillera.

OBIONE ARGENTEA, Moq. *Atriplex argentea*, Nutt. Abundant in sandy saline places on the Del Norte.

O. POLYCARPA, n. sp. Valley of the Gila.

EURODIA LANATA, Moq. Valley of the Del Norte. A shrubby *Sarcornia*, an *Atriplex*, and a species of *Sueda*, were found in saline soils along the Gila.

AMARANTHACEÆ.

AMARANTHUS HYBRIDUS, Var.? Glabrous; stem and leaves nearly smooth, flowers (purplish) crowded in a dense compound terminal spike; bracts somewhat awned, shorter than the flowers; utricle opening transversely. On the Del Norte, below Santa Fé.

ALTERNANTHERA? (**ENDOTHECA**) **LANUGINOSA**.—*Achyranthes lanuginosa*, Nutt. in *Am. Phil. Trans.*, (*N. Ser.*), 5, p. 166. Abundant on the sand hills above Socoro, along the Rio Del Norte. It spreads on the ground, forming patches, and rooting at the joints. The natives call it *paga-paga*. Nuttall referred this plant to *Achyranthes*, but it is clearly not of that genus. For the present, it is doubtfully placed in *Alternanthera*, but may hereafter be separated as a distinct genus. The flowers are in small axillary sessile clusters, and when the fruit is matured, they become imbedded in the branches by the growth of the surrounding parts, so as to be entirely concealed. The filaments are united into a cup at the base, and leave minute, entire, intermediate teeth. The anthers are two-celled before dehiscing, but afterwards one-celled, ovary, with a single ovule; style almost wanting; stigma globose. This plant was first discovered by Nuttall, on the north fork of the Canadian; Colonel Frémont collected it on the upper Arkansas in his last expedition; it has also been found in Texas by Mr. Wright and by Wendler and Dr. Gregg in New Mexico.

POLYGONACEÆ.

ERIOGONUM TRICHOPES, n. sp. Stem scape-like, verticillately and divaricately much branched, glabrous; peduncles capillary; involucres minute, few-flowered, glabrous, 4-toothed; the teeth nearly equal, obtuse, erect; sepals ovate, acute, nearly equal, very hairy. Eastern slope of the Cordilleras of California. Our specimens of this remarkable species are imperfect, the leaves being wanting.

t. 528.) *Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 16.* Ascending the Cordilleras of California. A highly ornamental shrub, shooting up long smooth simple stems, to the height of from 12 to 25 feet, with a panicle of scarlet flowers near the summit. It differs slightly from the figure and description of Kunth, but seems to be the same plant. The leaves are obovate-oblong, glabrous and membranaceous, growing in fascicles in the axils of the spines. The spines are from a half an inch to near an inch in length, slender, more or less spreading, or even somewhat recurved. At the base of each is a longitudinal protuberance which extends along the stem until it reaches the spine, which is on a line with it below. The panicle is usually contracted and elongated, but sometimes short, and almost corymbose. The flowers are on short pedicles which are furnished with deciduous bracts. Sepals 5, nearly orbicular, concave, strongly imbricated, persistent, about one-fourth the length of the corolla. Corolla about three-fourths of an inch long; the tube cylindrical, and often curved; limb 5-cleft, with ovate rather acute segments. Stamens 13 to 16 exserted, hypogynous; the filaments thickened and somewhat coherent at the base; anthers linear-oblong, mucronate. Ovary 3-celled, with about 6 ascending anatropous ovules in each cell; style 3-parted below the middle. Capsule oblong, acute, obtuse, triangular, coriaceous and glabrous, 3-valved, loculicidal, straight, or little curved, 1-celled by the separation of the valves from the triangular axis. Seeds 3 to 6, white, ovate, peltate, much compressed, with a broad winged margin, which is an expansion of the testa, and which finally is resolved into numerous fine hairs. These are beautiful objects under the microscope. They are spiral vessels consisting of an extremely delicate sheath, containing the loosely coiled thread which frequently ramifies with anastomosing branches. The whole testa is formed of these singular vessels. Embryo nearly as large as the seed; cotyledons foliaceous; radicle pointing downward. There can be little doubt of the propriety of uniting *Bronnia* and *Fouquiera*. Each genus was founded on a single species, and both plants seem to be very little known to European botanists. Of the former the flowers are imperfectly described, and of the latter the fruit is unknown. Our plant partakes of the characters of both genera. In the ovary the placentæ meet in the axis, but only slightly cohere; finally they

unite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, to which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Fouquiera*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near *Polemoniaceæ*, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *convolvulus*,) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike *Frankeniaceæ*, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to *Portulacaceæ*.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report*, p. 94. Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, *Nutt. in trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.) 5 p. 194; not of Thunb.* Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other *Convolvulaceæ* were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

NYCTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, *Willd?* Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish white pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white ? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

EUSTOMA RUSSELIANUM, *Don.* Near the bank of the San Pedro. A showy plant.

ERYTHRÆA BEYRICHII, Torr. and Gr. *E. tricantha* β Griseb. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila.

OLEACEÆ.

FRAXINUS VELUTINA, n. sp. Branches, petioles, and under surface of the leaves, clothed with a dense soft pubescence. Leaflets 3 to 5, rhombic-ovate, cuneate at the base, coarsely serrate or toothed, sparingly pubescent above. Fruit narrowly oblanceolate, nearly entire at the apex, about three-fourths of an inch long. A small tree, usually from 15 to 20 feet high. Grows in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila; also on the Mimbres, a tributary of the latter river.

NYCTAGINACEÆ.

ABRONIA MELLIFERA, Hook. Valley of the Del Norte.

A. (Tripterocalyx) MICRANTHUM, Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96. Valley of the Del Norte.

This differs in some respects from Frémont's plant. The peduncles are elongated, and the fruit is more than an inch long, with very broad wings. The structure of the seed is precisely the same as in that plant, the inner cotyledon of the conduplicate embryo being abortive. It is wanting also in *A. mellifera*. In several species of this genus, if not in all of them, the filaments adhere throughout nearly their whole length to the tube of the perianth. The lobes of the perianth are dilated, and deeply emarginate, but appear ovate in the bud, from the lobules being conduplicate.

CHENOPODIACEÆ.

SARCOBATUS VERMICULATUS. *S. Maximilioni*, Nees in Prince Maxim. Trav., Engl. ed., p. 518. *Frémontia vermicularis*, Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96; and 2d report, p. 317. *Batis vermicularis*, Hook. fl. Bor. Am. 2, p. 138. Abundant on the Del Norte, and upper part of the valley of the Gila.

This is the *pulpy thorn* of Lewis and Clark. It has a very extensive range in the desert regions on both sides of the mountains. Since my notices of this plant were published in Frémont's reports, I have ascertained that Nees' description of his genus *Sarcobatus* dates a little anterior to mine, so that his name must be adopted.

leaflets are narrowly oblong, in three to four pairs, which are not. On both sides they are sparingly furnished with small red glands, which are nearly concealed in the down. The flowers are short loose spikes, small, purple. Calyx-teeth subulate, shorter than the tube, plumose. Found on the great desert west of the Colorado.

TALOSTEMON GRACILE, *B. OLIGOPHYLUM*. Stem erect; leaflets 3 linear, slightly dotted underneath; calyx glabrous, longer than the subulate bracts, the teeth very short, ovate; petals oblong. Found by the Del Norte.

PROSOPIA GLANDULOSA, *Torr. in Ann, Lyc. N. York, 2. p. 192, t. 2.* (quite.) Abundant in the valleys of all the rivers, from Santa Fe west. The trunk of this tree is sometimes 14 inches in diameter.

The pods are long, flat, and filled with a sweetish pulp. They are excellent food for horses and are sometimes used by men in times of scarcity.

(**STROMBOCARPA**) **EMORYI**, *n. sp.* Branches glabrous; spines in pairs, slender, short, straight, pinnæ a single pair; leaflets about 4, oblong, somewhat coriaceous; the under surface and the veins somewhat pubescent; legume spirally twisted into a conical cylinder. Found in fruit only; on the Gila river. This species is nearly allied to the *P. odorata* of Frémont's 2d report, but is in its shorter, broader, and less numerous leaflets.

RANKIA UNCINATA, *Willd.* On the Arkansas, where it is called *live vine*.

ALBINGTONIA BRACHYLOBA, *DC.* With the preceding. Several other Mimoseæ are in the collection, but the specimens are mostly without leaves and flowers, such as **ALBIA CHAMÆCRISTA**, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

ROSACEÆ.

AMALANCOLA ILICIFOLIUS, *Nutt.* Mountains of California. The kernel of the fruit has a strong flavor of bitter almonds.

ARGENTIFLORUM, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

ARGENTIFLORUM, *Endl. gen. 6385, Sieversia paradoxa, Don in Trans. 14, p. 576, t. 22.* A remarkable rosaceous shrub, with small flowers, and very long slender plumose tails to the carpels. It differs, in some respects, from Endlicher's character of the genus,

but I have not had an opportunity of comparing it with Don's description and figure. It was found in various parts of the valley of the Del Norte. Can it be *Geum dryadoides*, DC?

CERCOCARPUS PARVIFOLIUS, Nutt.; Torr. and Gr.; *fl.* 2, p. 427. A shrub about 12 feet high, with numerous straight branches springing from near the ground. The carpels, with their long plumose spirally contorted awns, bore into the earth, after they have fallen. The action of the wind communicates to them a twisting motion, and retorce pubescence retains them in soil.

SPIRAEA CALIFORNICA, n. sp. Shrubby; leaves ovate, lanceolate, undivided nearly glabrous, glandularly serrate, conspicuously petiolate; flowers in compound corymbs, perfect; calyx-segments broad, about as long as the tube; disk coherent with the tube of the calyx; stamens numerous; carpels 5, distinct, 2-valved; seeds 4, ascending, the testa expanded at the superior extremity into a membranaceous wing. Grows on high mountains near the Gila. This species is remarkable for its ascending winged seeds, and coriaceous leaves. It can scarcely be referred to any of the sections into which the genus *Spiraea* is at present divided.

ANDENOSTOMA FASCICULATA, Hook and Arn. Abundant in the Cordilleras of California. A shrub about five feet high.

A. SPARSIFOLIA, n. sp. Leaves scattered, linear-subulate, dotted with glands. Cordilleras of California. A tree 30 feet high with very numerous slender branches. Leaves nearly half an inch long, scarcely half a line wide, somewhat triangular, apparently evergreen. Flowers in small terminal paniculate spikes. Pedicels short, with numerous minute scarious bracts at the base. Calyx turbinate-campanulate, 10-striate, 5-toothed; the teeth ovate, obtuse, conspicuously imbricated. Stamens about 10; the filaments inserted into a crenulate glandular ring at the summit of the calyx-tube. Ovary obovate, compressed, with 2 collateral suspended ovules. Very different in appearance from *A. fasciculata*, and destitute of the fleshy glands with which the throat of the calyx-tube is furnished in that species.

PHOTINIA ARBUTIFOLIA, Linn. Cordilleras of California. A shrub 4 or 5 feet high.

LYTHRACEÆ.

LYTHRUM ALATUM, Pursh. On the Arkansas.

SAURURACEÆ.

ANEMOPSIS CALIFORNICA, Nutt. *Hook. in bot. Beechey's Voy.*, p. 390, t. 92. Valley of the Gila.

EUPHORBIACEÆ.

EREMOCARPUS SETIGERUS, Benth. in *Bot. of Sulph.*, p. 53, t. 26. Plains of San Diego, California.

HENDECANDRA TEXENSIS, Klotzsch. *H. multiflora*, Torr. in *Frem. 1st report*. *Croton muricatum*, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte.

Another species of this genus, allied to *H. procumbens*, was found on the Cordilleras of Mexico, but the materials are scarcely sufficient for determining it satisfactorily.

STILLINGIA SPINULOSA, n. sp. Suffruticose? leaves rhombic-ovate, rigid, narrowed at the base, prominently 3-nerved, mucronately acuminate, dentate-spinulose on the margin; spikes axillary and terminal; sterile flowers sessile; bracts acuminate, with a stipitate gland on each side at the base. Abundant in the desert west of the Colorado. Stem (apparently) about a span high, with spreading branches. Leaves an inch or more in length, sessile, neatly margined with spreading spinulous teeth, glabrous on both sides. Spikes numerous; with solitary fertile flowers at the base. Sterile flowers about as long as the scale. Perianth hemispherical, irregularly lobed and undulated. Stamens 2. Fertile flowers imperfect in our specimens. Fruit glabrous.

EUPHORBIA HERNIAROIDES, Nutt. Banks of the Gila. A pubescent variety of this species was found in the desert west of the Colorado.

CUPULIFERÆ.

QUERCUS EMORYI, n. sp. Leaves coriaceous, oblong, on very short petioles, remotely and repandly toothed, the serratures mucronate, smooth on both sides; fruit pedunculate, solitary and in pairs, gland ovoid-oblong, mucronate; cup hemispherical, the scales appressed. Common in the elevated country between the Del Norte and the Gila. This small-leaved oak resembles *Q. agrifolia* and *Q. undulata*, (Torr. in *Ann. lyc. N. York* 2, p. 248, t. 4,) but is quite distinct from both.

of Coronado ascended and crossed into New Mexico. Its general direction is not far from a line drawn from its mouth to Santa Fé, and nearly in this line are the seven towns mentioned as being on the head waters of the San José. Indians now pass from the Pimos village to New Mexico on this route.

I omitted to mention, in its proper place, that we were informed by an intelligent Marricopas Indian that, about fifty miles from the mouth of the Salinas, was now standing, in a perfect state of preservation, the walls of a large three story building of mud, with its interior sides glazed and finely polished, and about it was to be seen many traces of large zequias, and broken pottery in great abundance.

There is another tribe of Indians called the Moquis, who, like the Pimos and Soones, cultivate the soil and live in peace with their neighbors; but the exact locality of this tribe I do not know, beyond the fact that it is on or near the head waters of some of the tributaries of the Gila.

I am, with great respect, your obedient servant,

W. H. EMORY.



DALEA FORMOSA

rupt the direct course of the Arkansas. This part lies in latitude 38° , and between longitude 99° and $103^{\circ} 1'$.

From the 1st August to the 8th, crossing the plain in a southerly direction and mounting the Raton mountain, about 7,000 feet above the sea, between latitudes 38 and 36.

From the 8th August to the 14th, in the valleys of the tributaries to the Canadian, and crossing the extensive plains between these valleys.

From the 14th August to the 18th, ascending the great ridge between the head of the Canadian and the waters of the Del Norte, halting at Santa Fé, in latitude $35^{\circ} 41'$, on a tributary of the Del Norte, about 15 miles distant from the Del Norte, and about 1,500 feet above that river and 6,850 above the sea.

From August 18th up to the 14th October, all the collections were made in New Mexico, in the valley of the Del Norte, or on the table lands adjacent, and between Santa Fé and the 33d parallel of latitude, (230 miles below Santa Fé.)

From the 14th October to the 19th, we were crossing the great dividing ridge between the waters of the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila, nearly on the 33d parallel of north latitude, and between the 107th and 109th meridians of longitude, measured from Greenwich. The greatest height of this dividing ridge along our trail was about 6,000 feet above the sea.

From the 19th of October to the 22d November, we were following the course of the Gila river, occasionally forced into the mountains to avoid the cañons. This route is never far from the 33d parallel of latitude, and is embraced between the 109° and $114^{\circ} 30'$ meridians of longitude, falling, during that distance, very uniformly from about 5,000 feet to near the level of the sea.

From the 22d November to the 24th, we were on the Colorado of the west, traversing a low sandy bottom.

From the 24th November to the 28th, we were crossing the great desert of drifting sand, in a course little north of west.

On the 28th November, we encamped at the Cariso (Reed) creek or spring, the waters of which, when first exposed, are warm, and emit the smell of sulphuretted hydrogen.

From the 28th November, we commenced to ascend the Cordill-

California, (the continuation of which forms the peninsula
er California,) and reached the highest point of the route
er 5th, 3,000 feet above the sea, and as many below the
ging peaks. From that point we descended to San Diego,
t on the level of the sea, in latitude $32^{\circ} 45'$ and longitude
west of Greenwich. This point we reached December 12.
great respect, very truly yours,

W. H. EMORY.

ssor TORNEY, *Princeton*.

APPENDIX BY PROFESSOR TORREY.

RANUNCULACEÆ.

RANUNCULUS AQUATILIS, Linn. Plains of the Arkansas.

CLEMATIS VIRGINIANA, Linn. Raton mountain. An undetermined species of this genus was found in fruit, November 10th, on the Gila. The plumose tails of the carpels are nearly three inches long.

BERBERIDACEÆ.

BERBERIS PINNATA, Lagasca. Highlands bordering the Gila; this appears to be a common species in the southern part of Upper California, and in Northern Mexico.

CRUCIFERÆ.

LEPIDIUM RUDERALE, Linn. Valley of the Arkansas.

ERYSIMUM ARKANSANUM, Nutt. Tributaries of the Canadian.

* CAPPARIDACEÆ.

POLONISIA GRAVEOLENS, Raf. In flower and fruit, Sept. 26–October 3, valley of the Del Norte. The plant is taller, and the flowers are considerably larger than in the form that is common in the northern United States.

CLEOME INTEGRIFOLIA, Nutt. This beautiful species is abundant on both sides of the mountains, from the plains of Oregon, and the upper waters of the Platte, to latitude 33° north.

VIOLACEÆ.

VIOLA CUCULLATA, Linn. Pawnee fork of the Arkansas.

PORTULACACEÆ.

PORTULACA OLERACEA, Linn. On the Arkansas. Perhaps introduced.

SESUVIUM PORTULACASTRUM, Linn. In flower and fruit, Nov. 17. Saline soils along the Gila. Leaves spatulate. Flowers nearly sessile, stamens numerous. Styles 3.

GERANIACEÆ.

GERANIUM FREMONTII, Torr. in *Frém. 2d Rep.* On the Raton.

ZYGOPHYLLACEÆ.

KALLSTROEMIA MAXIMA, Torr. and Gr. *Tribulus maximus*, Linn. tributaries of the Canadian.

LABREA MEXICANA, Moricand, *pl. nov. t. 48* "*Creosote plant.*" *Isodonto* of the New Mexicans. Used externally for rheumatism. Shrub from three to six feet high. Abundant from the upper parts of the Arkansas and valley of the Del Norte, to the great dry deserts of California. It likewise occurs in the northern parts of Mexico. The plant abounds in a strong smelling resinous matter. No animal seems to feed on it, and it is useless for fuel, it can scarcely be made to burn.

ANACARDIACEÆ.

PLATANUS GLABRA, Linn. From the upper part of the Arkansas to latitude 107°.

P. LAURINA, Nutt. A large shrub. Mountains of California, towards the sea coast.

P. TRILOBATA, Nutt. On the Gila. A shrub 18 inches high, found in the autumn, with staminate aments nearly matured for the following spring. The whole plant is clothed with a dense velvety pubescence. It is, perhaps, a distinct species from *P. trilobata*.

MALVACEÆ.

ALBA MUNROANA, Dougl. High sandy plains, and in the valley of the Gila. Flowers bright rose color.

A. PEDATA, Torr. and Gr. Upper part of the Arkansas.

HEMERALCEA STELLATA, Torr. and Gr. Near Santa Fé, &c. High-lands between the Del Norte and the Gila.

DA COCCINEA, DC. On the Raton mountain. Several other unnamed *Malvaceæ* occurs in the collection.

SAPINDACEÆ.

QUERCUS MARGINATUS, Willd (*soap berry.*) Valley of the Gila.

RHAMNACEÆ.

CRANOTRUS OVALIS, Bigel., Torr. and Gr. On the Arkansas, small scrubby species of this genus was found on the Cordillera of California, towards San Diego. It has thorny branches, and smooth coriaceous, smooth entire leaves, which are supported by short petioles. The branches are glabrous and glaucous. There were neither flowers nor fruit on the specimen.

with ovaries, var. *intermedia*, Torr. and Gr. On the Arkansas.

LEGUMINOSÆ.

SPERANTIA MACROCARPA, Nutt. On the Gila. In fruit November.

CELTIS ARBorea, Nutt. Near Santa Fé. Not found in flower.

PSORALEA ESCULENTA, Pursh. (Pomme de Prairie.) On the Arkansas.

Psoralea, Nutt. With the preceding.

AMORPHA FRUTICOSA Linn. On the Gila. The specimens were without flower and fruit, and we therefore cannot be certain of the species.

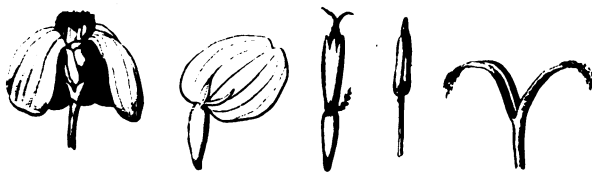
DALEA FORMOSA, Torr. in *Ann. lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 178. This beautiful species was first detected by Dr. James, in Long's first expedition. It is a shrub about three feet high, with numerous crooked branches, and purplish flowers. Near Santa Fé, and valley of the Del Norte.

D. ALOPECUROIDES, Willd. With the preceding.

D. LAXIFLORA, Pursh. Valley of the Arkansas.

Besides these Daleæ, there were two other species, both shrubby, in the collection; but I have not ascertained whether they may not be already described. One of them is densely branched; the leaflets are in six to seven pairs, broadly obovate connate about 3 lines long, glabrous above, very villous, and furnished with large dark colored glands toward the margin underneath; they are obscurely toothed. The flowers are in short dense spikes; calyx with plumose subulate-setaceous teeth, which are as long as the tube. This species was found on the Gila river. It is very near *D. ramosissima*, Benth. in *Bot. Sulph.*, p. 11., t. 10.

The other species is canescently tomentose, and diffusely branched.



Zinnia grandiflora L.

ZINNIA GRANDIFLORA

but I have not had an opportunity of comparing it with Don's description and figure. It was found in various parts of the valley of the Del Norte. Can it be *Geum dryadoides*, DC?

CHACOCARPUS PARVIFOLIUS, Nutt.; Torr, and Gr.; *fl.* 2, p. 427. A shrub about 12 feet high, with numerous straight branches springing from near the ground. The carpels, with their long plumose spirally contorted awns, bore into the earth, after they have fallen. The action of the wind communicates to them a twisting motion, and retorce pubescence retains them in soil.

SPIRAEA CALIFORNICA, n. sp. Shrubby; leaves ovate, lanceolate, undivided nearly glabrous, glandularly serrate, conspicuously petiolate; flowers in compound corymbs, perfect; calyx-segments broad, about as long as the tube; disk coherent with the tube of the calyx; stamens numerous; carpels 5, distinct, 2-valved; seeds 2, ascending, the testa expanded at the superior extremity into a membranaceous wing. Grows on high mountains near the Gila. This species is remarkable for its ascending winged seeds, and coriaceous leaves. It can scarcely be referred to any of the sections into which the genus *Spiraea* is at present divided.

ANDENOSTOMA FASCICULATA, Hook and Arn. Abundant in the Cordilleras of California. A shrub about five feet high.

A. SPARSIFOLIA, n. sp. Leaves scattered, linear-subulate, dotted with glands. Cordilleras of California. A tree 30 feet high with very numerous slender branches. Leaves nearly half an inch long, scarcely half a line wide, somewhat triangular, apparently evergreen. Flowers in small terminal paniculate spikes. Pedicels short, with numerous minute scarious bracts at the base. Calyx turbinate-campanulate, 10-striate, 5-toothed; the teeth ovate, obtuse, conspicuously imbricated. Stamens about 10; the filaments inserted into a crenulate glandular ring at the summit of the calyx-tube. Ovary obovate, compressed, with 2 collateral suspended ovules. Very different in appearance from *A. fasciculata*, and destitute of the fleshy glands with which the throat of the calyx-tube is furnished in that species.

PHOTINIA ARBUTIFOLIA, Linn. Cordilleras of California. A shrub 4 or 5 feet high.

LYTHRACEÆ.

LYTHRUM ALATUM, Pursh. On the Arkansas.



RIDDELLIA TAGETINA.

CORNACEAE

CORNUS SAMOLATA, P. Er. On the Arkansas.

CAPRIFOLIACEAE.

SYMPHICARPUS RADIATUS, Linn. (Snow herry.) On the Kansas.

COMPOSITAE.

VERNONIA PARSONIATA, Michx. Bent's fort.

LIATRIS PUNCTATA, Hook. Rayada creek.

CORETHROGYNE TORRENTIELLA, Torr. and Gr. *f. N. Am.* 2, p. 2.

Very abundant on the Cordilleras of the Pacific, and called by the natives, *dogtail*. It is a celebrated remedy for cholera, as noted by Colonel Emery in his report.

DIPSACUS INDIANA, Torr. and Gr. *f. Diptropappus*, Linn.

On the Gila. Differs from Douglas's Californian plant in its slender stem, and nearly glabrous, spinulose dentate leaves.

D. CORONOPIFOLIA, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte, and the hot waters of the Canadian.

D. ASTEROIDES, *n. sp.* Minutely scabrous, pubescent, stem paniculately branched above; leaves oblong-cuneate, somewhat rigid, sharply and rather coarsely toothed, involucre hemispherical; scales linear, in several series, with rather short herbaceous squarrose tips; rays 30 or more, violet; achenia sparingly pubescent. Pappus of the ray much shorter than that of the disk. Elevated land between the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila. A well marked species, with leaves broader than in any other plant of the genus.

ASTER HEBECLADUS, DC. Valley of the Del Norte, and desert between the Colorado and Cordilleras of California.

A. (TRIPOLIUM.) A branching species, with the stems pubescent above, and middle sized flowers with purple rays. It seems to be undescribed. Valley of the Del Norte.

SOLIDAGO ELONGATA, Nutt. Valley of the Gila.

LINOSYRIS GRAVEOLENS, Torr. and Gr. *Chrysocoma dracunculoides*, Pursh. A shrub about two feet high, and bright yellow headed flowers. Abundant on the highlands between the Del Norte and the Gila.

APLOPAPPUS SPINULOSUS, DC. On Ocaté creek, &c.: called *Pinette* the natives.

L. MENZIESII, Torr. and Gr. β . *dentatus*: leaves coriaceous, singly dentate or pinnatifid, toothed, glutinous. Abundant in great desert between the Colorado and the Cordilleras of California. Another form of this species was found near St. Diego, in the stem and the leaves clothed with a copious loose pubescence, and the serratures of the leaves few and small.

FRINDELIA. An apparently new species of this genus was found ascending the Cordilleras of California, but the flowers had fallen from the heads, and our specimen is therefore scarcely sufficient for determination. The stem is very smooth and whitish; the leaves are oblong, clasping at the base, spinulose, serrate and glabrous, and the scales of the involucre are very acute, but scarcely curved.

CHRYSOPTERIS CANESCENS, Torr. and Gr. Near Ocaté creek.

P. ECHOIDES, Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 25. Valley of the Gila.

PERITYLE, Benth. in Bot. Sulph. A new species of this genus (*Emoryi, nob.*) was found in ascending the Cordilleras of California. It differs from *P. Californica* of Bentham in its smaller much more deeply lobed leaves, narrower achenia, which are very hairy on the margins, and in other characters.

BACCHARIS DOUGLASII, DC. Valley of the Gila. Besides these are three other species of *Baccharis* in the collection, none of which are described in the Flora of North America, but we cannot yet pronounce them new.

ESSARIA BOREALIS, DC. An aromatic shrub about three feet high, growing in all the deserted beds of the Gila, and in the valley of Del Norte; usually with the *Frémontia*, both of which are abundant in those regions.

HEMENOCLEA, Torr. and Gr. ined. This remarkable new genus is allied to *Ambrosia* and *Xanthium*. Another species of it (*H. Salicifolia*) was found in Frémont's second expedition, which, with the characters of the genus to which it belongs, will be published in his work. This species, from the scales of the involucre being single whorl, we propose to call *H. monogyra, Torr. and Gr.* It is found in various parts of the valley of the Gila.

ANSERIA HOOKERIANA, Nutt. (Yerba del Sapa.)

AMBROSIA ACANTHOCARPA, *Hooker*. Very abundant from Santa Fé to the 33d parallel of latitude.

Another species of this genus, and apparently an undescribed one, exists in the collection. It is suffrutescent, hoary, with the leaves bipinnatifidly divided into very small obtuse segments. The flowers are wanting.

AMBROSIA ARTEMISIEFOLIA, *Linn.* Bank of the Gila.

DICORIS, *Torr. and Gr.* Another new genus allied to *Iva*, of which a full description and figure will hereafter be given. It was found in the valley of the Gila, and in the desert of drifting sands west of the Colorado. (5 to 6 inches long, and 4 to 5 wide.)

WYETHIA OVATA, *n. sp.*, *Torr. and Gr., ined.* Stem very stout, leaves orbicular, ovate, entire; somewhat coriaceous, pubescent, (as are also the petioles and branches;) scales of the involucre lacceolate; pappus of 3 to 4 acute rigid teeth, one of which is longer than the others. Abundant on the western side of the Cordillera of California.

SILPHIUM LACINIATUM, *Linn.* (Pilot weed.) On the Arkansas and its tributaries.

Another *Silphium*, with large ovate undivided leaves, was found on Cariso creek.

ENGELMANNIA PINNATIFIDA, *Torr. and Gr. fl. N. Am. 2, p. 283.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

LEPACHYS COLUMNARIS, *Torr. and Gr. Rudbeckia columnaris, Pursh.* The rays vary from being wholly yellow to entirely purplish brown. From the head waters of the Canadian to Santa Fé.

ENCELIA FARINOSA, *Gray ined.* An aromatic shrubby plant; exuding a yellowish resin from the branches. The leaves are ovate, softly pubescent, and hoary on both sides, with 3 to 5 prominent reticulated nerves underneath.

HELIANTHUS PETIOLARIS, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and valley of the Del Norte.

H. LENTICULARIS, *Dougl.* With the preceding.

COREOPSIS PALMATA, *Nutt.* Turkey creek.

SIMSIA. A rayless, and probably new species of this genus, was found in the bed of the Agua Caliente, November 28th. It is a branching shrub, and the slender bark of the irregular twigs is covered with a whitish, very scabrous pubescence. The leaves are

scarcely an inch long, ovate, entire, obtuse, with short petioles, and scabrous on both sides. Chaff of the receptacle embracing the obovate achenium, the margin of which is furnished with long silky hairs.

WULFIA? Specimens of a plant with the floral characters of this genus, but with different foliage, were found in abundance on the higher grounds bordering the valley of the Gila. It also resembles *Wulfia*, but is destitute of a pappus. Some of the genera, to which the plant is allied, will need revision before its place can satisfactorily be determined.

XIMENESIA, n. sp.? Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila, September and October. This needs comparison with some of the Mexican species. It very nearly resembles *X. encelioides*, Cavan. **RIDDELLIA, TAGETINA, Nutt. Torr. and Gr. fl., N. Amer. 2 p. 362.** Valley of the Del Norte, about two hundred miles below Santa Fé. Beautiful plant with persistent flowers, first detected by Mr. Nutt. towards the sources of the Platte.

BAILEYA, n. gen. Harv. and Gr., ined. Two other species of an unpublished genus, dedicated to that profound observer of nature, Professor Bailey, of West Point, exist among the California plants collected by Coulter, and will soon be described by Mr. Gray and Dr. Gray. This is distinguished from the others by its numerous ray-flowers, and is the *B. multiradiata*, Harv. and Gr. The whole plant is clothed with a woolly pubescence, and varies from a few inches to a foot or more in height. The leaves are somewhat pinnately cut into several narrow segments. The heads are on long naked peduncles, and when the rays are fully expanded more than an inch and a half in diameter. The rays are 40 or more in number, in two or more series, obovate-cuneate, of a bright orange yellow, and 7-nerved corolla of the disk-flowers with five segments which are glandularly pubescent, with intra-marginal nerves. Branches of the style short, somewhat dilated and dilated at the extremity. Very abundant along the Del Norte in the dividing region between the waters of the Del Norte and those of the Gila. Flowers from October 4th to November.

WULFIA GRANDIFLORA, Nutt. in Amer. Phil. trans. (n. ser.) 7, p.

Torr. and Gray fl. N. Amer. 2. p. 298. Valley of the Del Norte. This plant, which was first detected by Dr. James in Long's





FOUQUIERA SPINOSA

RHAMNACEÆ.

CRANOTRUS AVALIS, Bigel., Torr. and Gr. On the Arkansas. A small scrubby species of this genus was found on the Cordillera of California, towards San Diego. It has thorny branches, small ovate, coriaceous, smooth entire leaves, which are supported by short petioles. The branches are glabrous and glaucous. There were neither flowers nor fruit on the specimen.

CR. OVATUS, var. *intermedius*, Torr. and Gr. On the Arkansas.

LEGUMINOSÆ.

ESSENTIA MARGARITA, Nutt. On the Gila. In fruit November.

GYTARRHÆA LEPIDOTA, Nutt. Near Santa Fé. Not found in flower.

PSORALEA ESCULENTA, Pursh. (Pomme de Prairie.) On the Arkansas.

PSORALEA, Nutt. With the preceding.

AMORPHA FRUTICOSA Linn. On the Gila. The specimens were without flower and fruit, and we therefore cannot be certain of the species.

DALEA FORMOSA, Torr. in *Ann. Lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 178. This beautiful species was first detected by Dr. James, in Long's first expedition. It is a shrub about three feet high, with numerous crooked branches, and purplish flowers. Near Santa Fé, and valley of the Del Norte.

D. ALOPECUROIDES, Willd. With the preceding.

D. LAXIFLORA, Pursh. Valley of the Arkansas.

Besides these *Dalæ*, there were two other species, both shrubby, in the collection; but I have not ascertained whether they may not be already described. One of them is densely branched; the leaflets are in six to seven pairs, broadly obovate connate about 3 lines long, glabrous above, very villous, and furnished with large dark colored glands toward the margin underneath; they are obscurely toothed. The flowers are in short dense spikes; calyx with plumose subulate-setaceous teeth, which are as long as the tube. This species was found on the Gila river. It is very near *D. ramosissima*, Benth. in *Bot. Sulph.*, p. 11., t. 10.

The other species is canescently tomentose, and diffusely branched.

the leaflets are narrowly oblong, in three to four pairs, which are distant. On both sides they are sparingly furnished with small red glands, which are nearly concealed in the down. The flowers are short loose spikes, small, purple. Calyx-teeth subulate, shorter than the tube, plumose. Found on the great desert west of the Colorado.

PETALOSTEMON GRACILE, *B. OLIGOPHYLUM*. Stem erect; leaflets 2—3 linear, slightly dotted underneath; calyx glabrous, longer than the subulate bracts, the teeth very short, ovate; petals oblong. Valley of the Del Norte.

PROSOPIS GLANDULOSA, *Torr. in Ann, Lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 192, t. 2. (Mesquite.) Abundant in the valleys of all the rivers, from Santa Fe west. The trunk of this tree is sometimes 14 inches in diameter. The pods are long, flat, and filled with a sweetish pulp. They are excellent food for horses and are sometimes used by men in times of scarcity.

(STROMBOCARPA) EMORYI, *n. sp.* Branches glabrous; spines in pairs, slender, short, straight, pinnæ a single pair; leaflets about 4 pairs, oblong, somewhat coriaceous; the under surface and the axils somewhat pubescent; legume spirally twisted into a conical cylinder. Found in fruit only; on the Gila river. This species is nearly allied to the *P. odorata* of Frémont's 2d report, but differs in its shorter, broader, and less numerous leaflets.

FRANKIA UNCINATA, *Willd.* On the Arkansas, where it is called *live vine*.

ELINGTONIA BRACHYLOBA, *DC.* With the preceeding. Several other *Mimoseæ* are in the collection, but the specimens are mostly without leaves and flowers,

LEISIA CHAMECRISTA, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

ROSACEÆ.

AMALANUS ILICIFOLIUS, *Nutt.* Mountains of California. The kernel of the fruit has a strong flavor of bitter almonds.

AM VIRGINIANUM, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

ALGUA PARADOXA, *Endl. gen.* 6385, *Sieversia paradoxa*, *Don in trans.* 14, p. 576, t. 22. A remarkable rosaceous shrub, with small flowers, and very long slender plumose tails to the carpels. It differs, in some respects, from Endlicher's character of the genus,

but I have not had an opportunity of comparing it with Don's description and figure. It was found in various parts of the valley of the Del Norte. Can it be *Geum dryadoides*, DC?

GRACOCARPUS PARVIFOLIUS, Nutt.; Torr. and Gr.; fl. 2, p. 427. A shrub about 12 feet high, with numerous straight branches springing from near the ground. The carpels, with their long plumose spirally contorted awns, bore into the earth, after they have fallen. The action of the wind communicates to them a twisting motion, and retorce pubescence retains them in soil.

SPIRAEA CALIFORNICA, n. sp. Shrubby; leaves ovate, lanceolate, undivided nearly glabrous, glandularly serrate, conspicuously petiolate; flowers in compound corymbs, perfect; calyx-segments broad, about as long as the tube; disk coherent with the tube of the calyx; stamens numerous; carpels 5, distinct, 2-valved; seeds 2, ascending, the testa expanded at the superior extremity into a membranaceous wing. Grows on high mountains near the Gila. This species is remarkable for its ascending winged seeds, and coriaceous leaves. It can scarcely be referred to any of the sections into which the genus *Spiraea* is at present divided.

ANDENOSTOMA FASCICULATA, Hook and Arn. Abundant in the Cordilleras of California. A shrub about five feet high.

A. SPARSIFOLIA, n. sp. Leaves scattered, linear-subulate, dotted with glands. Cordilleras of California. A tree 30 feet high with very numerous slender branches. Leaves nearly half an inch long, scarcely half a line wide, somewhat triangular, apparently evergreen. Flowers in small terminal paniculate spikes. Pedicels short, with numerous minute scarious bracts at the base. Calyx turbinate-campanulate, 10-striate, 5-toothed; the teeth ovate, obtuse, conspicuously imbricated. Stamens about 10; the filaments inserted into a crenulate glandular ring at the summit of the calyx-tube. Ovary obovate, compressed, with 2 collateral suspended ovules. Very different in appearance from *A. fasciculata*, and destitute of the fleshy glands with which the throat of the calyx-tube is furnished in that species.

PHOTINIA ARBUTIFOLIA, Linn. Cordilleras of California. A shrub 4 or 5 feet high.

LYTHRACEÆ.

LYTHRUM ALATUM, Pursh. On the Arkansas.

ONAGRACEÆ.

ZAUSCHNERIA CALIFORNICA, *Presl.* Valley of the Gila. A shrub with bright crimson flowers, resembling those of a Fuchsia.

ÆNOTHERA ALBICAULIS, *Nutt.* Valley of the Del Norte.

Æ. PINNATAFIDA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian river.

Æ. BIENNIS, *Linn.* Valley of the Del Norte.

Several other undetermined species of *Ænothera* exist in the collection.

GAURA COCCINEA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

G. PARVIFLORA, *Dougl.* Valley of the Del Norte.

LOASACEÆ.

MENTZELIA PUMILA, *Nutt.* Stem whitish, slender, branching, and little roughened above, smoothish and somewhat shining below; leaves pinnatifid, or sinuate-toothed; flowers (small) 2-3 together, bicellate; petals 10, lanceolate; stamens very numerous; the outer filaments dilated; capsule turbinate-cylindrical; seeds numerous, winged. Valley of the Del Norte. Plant about a foot high. Flowers less than an inch in diameter. Capsule three-fourths of an inch long, 3-valved at the summit.

MEVALIA SINUATA, *Lagasca.* This interesting plant, which has been admirably illustrated by Fenzl, occurs in many parts of the Valley of the Del Norte, from Santa Fé to Saltillo.

CUCURBITACEÆ.

UCUMIS, PERENNIS, *James, Torr, and Gr.* On the Gila river, abundant. We are yet uncertain of the genus of this plant, which seems to be common in various parts of Mexico, particularly in the sandy wastes. No specimens of the fruit have yet been sent to us. There are three other undetermined Cucurbitaceæ in the collection, distinct from any described in the Flora of North America.

CACTACEÆ.

Several interesting plants of this family were noticed by Colonel Fry, but they cannot be satisfactorily described from dried specimens. They are probably included among the numerous new species of Mexican Cactaceæ soon to be described by Dr. Englemann.

CORNACEAE.

Opuntia basilaris, P.Hr. On the Arkansas. LINNÆACEAE.

CAPRIFOLIACEAE.

Symphoricarpos racemosus, Less. (Snow berry.) On the Kansas.

COMPOSITAE.

Vernonia fasciculata, Michx. Bent's fort.

Liatris punctata, Hook. Rayada creek.

Corethrogyne tomentella, Torr. and Gr. *N. Am.* 2, p. 9. Very abundant on the Cordilleras of the Pacific, and called by the natives *detofat*. It is a celebrated remedy for cholera, as mentioned by Colonel Emery in his report.

Dioscorea incana, Torr. and Gr. *Dioscorea incana*, L.f. On the Gila. Differs from Douglas's Californian plant in its shorter stem, and nearly glabrous, spinulose dentate leaves.

D. coronifolia, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte, and the head waters of the Canadian.

D. ASTEROIDES, n. sp. Minutely scabrous, pubescent, stem paniculately branched above; leaves oblong-cuneate, somewhat rigid, sharply and rather coarsely toothed, involucre hemispherical; scales linear, in several series, with rather short herbaceous squarrose tips; rays 30 or more, violet; achenia sparingly pubescent. Pappus of the ray much shorter than that of the disk. Elevated land between the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila. A well marked species, with leaves broader than in any other plant of the genus.

ASTER HEBECLADUS, DC. Valley of the Del Norte, and desert between the Colorado and Cordilleras of California.

A. (TRIPOLIUM.) A branching species, with the stems pubescent above, and middle sized flowers with purple rays. It seems to be undescribed. Valley of the Del Norte.

SOLIDAGO ELONGATA, Nutt. Valley of the Gila.

LINOSYRIS GRAVEOLENS, Torr. and Gr. *Chrysocoma dracunculoides*, Pursh. A shrub about two feet high, and bright yellow headed flowers. Abundant on the highlands between the Del Norte and the Gila.

APLOPAPPUS SPINULOSUS, DC. On Ocaté creek, &c.: called *Pinette* by the natives.

A. MENZIESII, Torr. and Gr. β . *dentatus*: leaves coriaceous, strongly dentate or pinnatifid, toothed, glutinous. Abundant in the great desert between the Colorado and the Cordilleras of California. Another form of this species was found near St. Diego, with the stem and the leaves clothed with a copious loose pubescence, and the serratures of the leaves few and small.

GRINDELIA. An apparently new species of this genus was found ascending the Cordilleras of California, but the flowers had fallen from the heads, and our specimen is therefore scarcely sufficient for determination. The stem is very smooth and whitish; the leaves are oblong, clasping at the base, spinulose, serrate and glabrous, and the scales of the involucre are very acute, but scarcely curved.

CHRYSOPSIS CANESCENS, Torr. and Gr. Near Ocaté creek.

ECHOIDES, Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 25. Valley of the Gila.

PERITYLE, Benth. in Bot. Sulph. A new species of this genus (*Emoryi, nob.*) was found in ascending the Cordilleras of California. It differs from *P. Californica* of Benthham in its smaller much more deeply lobed leaves, narrower achenia, which are hairy on the margins, and in other characters.

BACCHARIS DOUGLASII, DC. Valley of the Gila. Besides these are three other species of *Baccharis* in the collection, none of which are described in the Flora of North America, but we cannot yet pronounce them new.

ESSARIA BOREALIS, DC. An aromatic shrub about three feet high, growing in all the deserted beds of the Gila, and in the valley of Del Norte; usually with the *Frémontia*, both of which are abundant in those regions.

HEMOCLEA, Torr. and Gr. *ined.* This remarkable new genus is allied to *Ambrosia* and *Xanthium*. Another species of it (*H. Salicifolia*) was found in Frémont's second expedition, which, with the characters of the genus to which it belongs, will be published in his later work. This species, from the scales of the involucre being single whorled, we propose to call *H. monogyra, Torr. and Gr.* It is found in various parts of the valley of the Gila.

ANSERIA HOOKERIANA, Nutt. (*Yerba del Sapa.*)

Artemisia acanthocarpa, Hooker. Very abundant from Santa Fé to the 33d parallel of latitude.

Another species of this genus, and apparently an undescribed one, exists in the collection. It is suffrutescent, hoary, with the leaves bipinnatifidly divided into very small obtuse segments. The flowers are wanting.

Artemisia artemisiifolia, Linn. Bank of the Gila.

Dicoris, Torr. and Gr. Another new genus allied to *Iva*, of which a full description and figure will hereafter be given. It was found in the valley of the Gila, and in the desert of drifting sands west of the Colorado. (5 to 6 inches long, and 4 to 5 wide.)

Wentia ovata, n. sp., Torr. and Gr., ined. Stem very stout, leaves orbicular, ovate, entire; somewhat coriaceous, pubescent, (as are also the petioles and branches;) scales of the involucre lanceolate; pappus of 3 to 4 acute rigid teeth, one of which is longer than the others. Abundant on the western side of the Cordillera of California.

Silphium laciniatum, Linn. (Pilot weed.) On the Arkansas and its tributaries.

Another *Silphium*, with large ovate undivided leaves, was found on Cariso creek.

Engelmannia pinnatifida, Torr. and Gr. *fl. N. Am.* 2, p. 281. Tributaries of the Canadian.

Lepachys columnaris, Torr. and Gr. *Rudbeckia columnaris*, Pursh. The rays vary from being wholly yellow to entirely purplish brown. From the head waters of the Canadian to Santa Fé.

Encelia farinosa, Gray ined. An aromatic shrubby plant; exuding a yellowish resin from the branches. The leaves are ovate, softly pubescent, and hoary on both sides, with 3 to 5 prominent reticulated nerves underneath.

Helianthus petiolaris, Nutt. Upper part of the Arkansas, and valley of the Del Norte.

H. lenticularis, Dougl. With the preceding.

Coreopsis palmata, Nutt. Turkey creek.

Simsia. A rayless, and probably new species of this genus, was found in the bed of the Agua Caliente, November 28th. It is a branching shrub, and the slender bark of the irregular twigs is covered with a whitish, very scabrous pubescence. The leaves are



Chondrorium fœneum L.

CHONDRORIUM FŒNEUM.

RHAMNACEÆ.

CEANOTHUS OVALIS, *Bigel., Torr. and Gr.* On the Arkansas. A small scrubby species of this genus was found on the Cordilleras of California, towards San Diego. It has thorny branches, small ovate coriaceous, smooth entire leaves, which are supported on short petioles. The branches are glabrous and glaucous. There were neither flowers nor fruit on the specimen.

C. OVALIS, *var. intermidius*, *Torr. and Gr.* On the Arkansas.

LEGUMINOSÆ.

SESBANIA MACROCARPA, *Muhl.* On the Gila. In fruit November 20.

GLYCYRRHIZA LEPIDOTA, *Nutt.* Near Santa Fé. Not found in flower.

PSORALEA ESCULENTA, *Pursh.* (Pomme de Prairie.) On the Arkansas.

P. FLORIBUNDA, *Nutt.* With the preceding.

AMORPHA FRUTICOSA *Linn.* On the Gila. The specimens were without flower and fruit, and we therefore cannot be certain of the species.

DALEA FORMOSA, *Torr. in Ann. lyc. N. York, 2. p. 178.* This beautiful species was first detected by Dr. James, in Long's first expedition. It is a shrub about three feet high, with numerous crooked branches, and purplish flowers. Near Santa Fé, and valley of the Del Norte.

D. ALOPECUROIDES, *Willd.* With the preceding.

D. LAXIFLORA, *Pursh.* Valley of the Arkansas.

Besides these *Daleæ*, there were two other species, both shrubby, in the collection; but I have not ascertained whether they may not be already described. One of them is densely branched; the leaflets are in six to seven pairs, broadly obovate connate about 3 lines long, glabrous above, very villous, and furnished with large dark colored glands toward the margin underneath; they are obscurely toothed. The flowers are in short dense spikes; calyx with plumose subulate-setaceous teeth, which are as long as the tube. This species was found on the Gila river. It is very near *D. ramosissima*, *Benth. in Bot. Sulph., p. 11., t. 10.*

The other species is canescently tomentose, and diffusely branched.

leaflets are narrowly oblong, in three to four pairs, which are not. On both sides they are sparingly furnished with small red glands, which are nearly concealed in the down. The flowers are short loose spikes, small, purple. Calyx-teeth subulate, shorter than the tube, plumose. Found on the great desert west of the Colorado.

TALOSTEMON GRACILE, *B. OLIGOPHYLUM*. Stem erect; leaflets —3 linear, slightly dotted underneath; calyx glabrous, longer than the subulate bracts, the teeth very short, ovate; petals oblong. Country of the Del Norte.

PROSOPIA GLANDULOSA, *Torr. in Ann, Lyc. N. York*, 2. p. 192, t. 2. (quite.) Abundant in the valleys of all the rivers, from Santa Fe west. The trunk of this tree is sometimes 14 inches in diameter.

The pods are long, flat, and filled with a sweetish pulp. They are excellent food for horses and are sometimes used by men in places of scarcity.

(*STROMBOCARPA*) *EMORYI*, *n. sp.* Branches glabrous; spines in pairs, slender, short, straight, pinnæ a single pair; leaflets about 4, oblong, somewhat coriaceous; the under surface and the veins somewhat pubescent; legume spirally twisted into a conical cylinder. Found in fruit only; on the Gila river. This species nearly allied to the *P. odorata* of Frémont's 2d report, but differs in its shorter, broader, and less numerous leaflets.

FRANKIA UNCINATA, *Willd.* On the Arkansas, where it is called *live vine*.

ALBINGTONIA BRACHYLOBA, *DC.* With the preceding. Several other *Mimoseæ* are in the collection, but the specimens mostly without leaves and flowers, *LEPTOGIA CHAMECRISTA*, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

ROSACEÆ.

AMALGAMUS ILICIFOLIUS, *Nutt.* Mountains of California. The kernel of the fruit has a strong flavor of bitter almonds.

AMALGAMUS VIRGINIANUM, *Linn.* On the Arkansas.

AMALGAMUS PARADOXA, *Endl. gen. 6385, Sieversia paradoxa, Don in Trans. 14, p. 576, t. 22.* A remarkable rosaceous shrub, with small flowers, and very long slender plumose tails to the carpels. It differs, in some respects, from Endlicher's character of the genus,

1

2

ONAGRACEÆ.

ZAUSCHNERIA CALIFORNICA, *Presl.* Valley of the Gila. A shrub with bright crimson flowers, resembling those of a Fuchsia.

ÆNOTHERA ALBICAULIS, *Nutt.* Valley of the Del Norte.

Æ. PINNATAFIDA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian river.

Æ. BIENNIS, *Linn.* Valley of the Del Norte.

Several other undetermined species of *Ænothera* exist in the collection.

GAURA COCCINEA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

G. PARVIFLORA, *Dougl.* Valley of the Del Norte.

LOASACEÆ.

MENTZELIA PUMILA, *Nutt.* Stem whitish, slender, branching, and little roughened above, smoothish and somewhat shining below; leaves pinnatifid, or sinuate-toothed; flowers (small) 2-3 together, bicellate; petals 10, lanceolate; stamens very numerous; the outer filaments dilated; capsule turbinate-cylindrical; seeds numerous, winged. Valley of the Del Norte. Plant about a foot high. Flowers less than an inch in diameter. Capsule three-fourths of an inch long, 3-valved at the summit.

REVALIA SINUATA, *Lagasca.* This interesting plant, which has been admirably illustrated by Fenzl, occurs in many parts of the Valley of the Del Norte, from Santa Fé to Saltillo.

CUCURBITACEÆ.

CUCURBITIS PERENNIS, *James, Torr, and Gr.* On the Gila river, abundant. We are yet uncertain of the genus of this plant, which seems to be common in various parts of Mexico, particularly in the sandy wastes. No specimens of the fruit have yet been sent to us. There are three other undetermined Cucurbitaceæ in the collection, distinct from any described in the Flora of North America.

CACTACEÆ.

Several interesting plants of this family were noticed by Colonel Engelmann, but they cannot be satisfactorily described from dried specimens. They are probably included among the numerous new species of Mexican Cactaceæ soon to be described by Dr. Engle-

CORNACEAE.

ONOCLEA sensibilis, P. H. B. On the Arkansas. (In the original text, the species name is partially obscured and appears as "ONOCLEA sensibilis".)

CAPRIFOLIACEAE.

Symphoricarpos racemosus, Linn. (Snow berry.) On the Kansas.

COMPOSITAE.

VERNONIA paniculata, Michx. Bent's fort.

LIATRIS punctata, Hook. Rayada creek.

CORETHROGYNE tomentella, Torr. and Gr. *J. N. Am.* 2, p. 9. Very abundant on the Cordilleras of the Pacific, and called by the natives *catagat*. It is a celebrated remedy for cholera, as mentioned by Colonel Emery in his report.

DIAPYCNIA INDIANA, Torr. and Gr. *J. Diplotappus* (Linnaeus). On the Gila. Differs from Douglas's Californian plant in its slender stem, and nearly glabrous, spinulose dentate leaves.

D. coronifolia, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte, and the head waters of the Canadian.

D. ASTEROIDES, n. sp. Minutely scabrous, pubescent, stem paniculately branched above; leaves oblong-cuneate, somewhat rigid, sharply and rather coarsely toothed, involucre hemispherical; scales linear, in several series, with rather short herbaceous squarrose tips; rays 30 or more, violet; achenia sparingly pubescent. Pappus of the ray much shorter than that of the disk. Elevated land between the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila. A well marked species, with leaves broader than in any other plant of the genus.

ASTER HEBECLADUS, DC. Valley of the Del Norte, and desert between the Colorado and Cordilleras of California.

A. (TRIPOLIUM.) A branching species, with the stems pubescent above, and middle sized flowers with purple rays. It seems to be undescribed. Valley of the Del Norte.

SOLIDAGO ELONGATA, Nutt. Valley of the Gila.

LINOSYRIS GRAVEOLENS, Torr. and Gr. *Chrysocoma dracunculoides*, Pursh. A shrub about two feet high, and bright yellow headed flowers. Abundant on the highlands between the Del Norte and the Gila.



IPOMOEA LEPTOPHYLLA

AMBROSIA ACANTHOCARPA, Hooker. Very abundant from Santa Fé to the 33d parallel of latitude.

Another species of this genus, and apparently an undescribed one, exists in the collection. It is suffrutescent, hoary, with the leaves bipinnatifidly divided into very small obtuse segments. The flowers are wanting.

AMBROSIA ARTEMISIEFOLIA, Linn. Bank of the Gila.

DICORIS, Torr. and Gr. Another new genus allied to *Iva*, of which a full description and figure will hereafter be given. It was found in the valley of the Gila, and in the desert of drifting sands west of the Colorado. (5 to 6 inches long, and 4 to 5 wide.)

WYETHIA OVATA, n. sp., Torr. and Gr., ined. Stem very stout, leaves orbicular, ovate, entire; somewhat coriaceous, pubescent, (as are also the petioles and branches;) scales of the involucre lanceolate; pappus of 3 to 4 acute rigid teeth, one of which is longer than the others. Abundant on the western side of the Cordillera of California.

SILPHIUM LACINIATUM, Linn. (Pilot weed.) On the Arkansas and its tributaries.

Another *Silphium*, with large ovate undivided leaves, was found on Cariso creek.

ENGELMANNIA PINNATIFIDA, Torr. and Gr. fl. N. Am. 2, p. 283. Tributaries of the Canadian.

LEPACHYS COLUMNARIS, Torr. and Gr. *Rudbeckia columnaris*, Pursh. The rays vary from being wholly yellow to entirely purplish brown. From the head waters of the Canadian to Santa Fé.

ENCELIA FARINOSA, Gray ined. An aromatic shrubby plant; exuding a yellowish resin from the branches. The leaves are ovate, softly pubescent, and hoary on both sides, with 3 to 5 prominent reticulated nerves underneath.

HELIANTHUS PETIOLARIS, Nutt. Upper part of the Arkansas, and valley of the Del Norte.

H. LENTICULARIS, Dougl. With the preceding.

COREOPSIS PALMATA, Nutt. Turkey creek.

SIMSIA. A rayless, and probably new species of this genus, was found in the bed of the Agua Caliente, November 28th. It is a branching shrub, and the slender bark of the irregular twigs is covered with a whitish, very scabrous pubescence. The leaves are



CHONDORHYNCHUS FENESTRATUS

first expedition, is certainly frutescent at the base; in every respect it resembles the nearly allied *Z. linearis*, Benth. *Plant. Hartweg.* No. 47. This is the most humble species of the genus; being

more than six inches high. The stem is branching and rigid. The leaves are linear, sessile, and somewhat connate at the base, strongly 3 nerved, and glandularly punctate. Heads most solitary at the summit of the branches, on short peduncles. Involucre ovoid-cylindrical; the scales about 8, closely imbricated; outer ones somewhat orbicular; the inner oblong, ciliate, and somewhat scabrous on the margin. Ray flowers 3-5, coriaceous and persistent, roundish-ovate, emarginate, continuous with the summit of the achenium. Disk-flowers few. Lobes of the corolla villous. Anthers yellow. Branches of the style tapering into a subulate-foecolate point, hairy above the middle. Achenia oblong-turbinate, scarcely winged, scabrous; the outer integument thin; those of the ray naked, of the disk with a single awn.

GAILLARDIA AMBLYODON, Gay. On the upper part of the Arizona. This species has been beautifully figured by Dr. Gray in *Journ. Amer. acad. (n. ser.)* t. 4.

G. PULCHELLA, Foug. Valley of the Del Norte.

PALAFOXIA LINEARIS, Lag. New Mexico.

HYMENOXYS ODORATA, DC. Great desert west of the Colorado.

ARTEMISIA FILIFOLIA, Torr. in *Ann. lyc. N. York*, 2 p. 211. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila; abundant.

A. DRACUNCULOIDES, Pursh. Table lands of the Del Norte and Gila. A very common species of underwood, often called *sage* by the hunters.

A. CANA, Pursh. On the Raton mountains.

SENECIO LONGILOBUS. Benth. in *pl. Hartweg*. A bushy species about three feet high, growing abundantly in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila.

TETRADYMIA, (sub-genus *Polydymia*.) Heads about 16-flowered; the flowers all tubular and perfect. Involucre of 15 to 16 oblong obtuse coriaceous-chartaceous scales which are slightly concave but not carinate. Receptacle naked. Corolla with rather slender tube; the lobes short, ovate, erect, furnished with long villous hairs externally. Anthers included. Branches of the style tipped with a very short obtuse pubescent cone. Achenia oblong-turbinate, with



Quercus emoryi Nutt.

QUERCUS EMORYI.

tire, and taper to a long narrow base. The peduncles are 5 to 6 inches long, and bear a close cylindrical spike, which is less than an inch in length. Sepals ovate, membranaceous, marked with a strong mid-rib, which is villous externally. Segments of the corolla ovate. Capsule 2 seeded.

PEDALIACEÆ.

MARTYNIA PROBOSCIDEA, *Linn.*? Abundant in the valley of the Del Norte. We have only the leaves, and a drawing of the fruit. It is possibly *M. Althæfolia*, *Benth. in bot. Sulph.*

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

MAURANDIA ANTIRRHINA, *Lindl.* On the San Francisco, a tributary of the Gila. A slender trailing plant, with beautiful purplish flowers.

CASTILLEJA LINEARIFOLIA, *Benth.* Valley of the Gila, and theregion between that river and the waters of the Gila.

PENSTEMON TORREYI, *Benth.* Region between the Del Norte and the Gila.

Three or four other species of *Penstemon* exist in the collection, but the specimens are incomplete, and have not yet been studied.

VERBENACEÆ.

VERBENA BIPINNATIFIDA, *Nutt.* Valley of the Del Norte.

LIPPIA CUNEIFOLIA, *Steud.* *Verbena cuneifolia*, *Torr.* in Long's Rocky Mountain plants. Upper part of the Arkansas, and along the tributaries of the Canadian.

LABIATÆ.

SALVIA CARDUACEA, *Benth.* Western slope of the Cordilleras of California.

Another species of this genus was found with the preceding, but not in flower. It is entirely clothed with dense soft canescent pubescence. It is shrubby, with long stout branches springing from near the root. The leaves are oblong, coriaceous, entire, and two inches or more in length.

Several other undetermined Labiatæ were found in the valley of the Del Norte and on the Gila.



SESLERIA DACTYLOIDES.

t. 528.) *Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 16.* Ascending the Cordilleras of California. A highly ornamental shrub, shooting up long smooth simple stems, to the height of from 12 to 25 feet, with a panicle of scarlet flowers near the summit. It differs slightly from the figure and description of Kunth, but seems to be the same plant. The leaves are obovate-oblong, glabrous and membranaceous, growing in fascicles in the axils of the spines. The spines are from a half an inch to near an inch in length, slender, more or less spreading, or even somewhat recurved. At the base of each is a longitudinal protuberance which extends along the stem until it reaches the spine, which is on a line with it below. The panicle is usually contracted and elongated, but sometimes short, and almost corymbose. The flowers are on short pedicles which are furnished with deciduous bracts. Sepals 5, nearly orbicular, concave, strongly imbricated, persistent, about one-fourth the length of the corolla. Corolla about three-fourths of an inch long; the tube cylindrical, and often curved; limb 5-cleft, with ovate rather acute segments. Stamens 13 to 16 exserted, hypogynous; the filaments thickened and somewhat coherent at the base; anthers linear-oblong, mucronate. Ovary 3-celled, with about 6 ascending anatropous ovules in each cell; style 3-parted below the middle. Capsule oblong, acute, obtuse, triangular, coriaceous and glabrous, 3-valved, loculicidal, straight, or little curved, 1-celled by the separation of the valves from the triangular axis. Seeds 3 to 6, white, ovate, peltate, much compressed, with a broad winged margin, which is an expansion of the testa, and which finally is resolved into numerous fine hairs. These are beautiful objects under the microscope. They are spiral vessels consisting of an extremely delicate sheath, containing the loosely coiled thread which frequently ramifies with anastomosing branches. The whole testa is formed of these singular vessels. Embryo nearly as large as the seed; cotyledons foliaceous; radicle pointing downward. There can be little doubt of the propriety of uniting *Bronnia* and *Fouquiera*. Each genus was founded on a single species, and both plants seem to be very little known to European botanists. Of the former the flowers are imperfectly described, and of the latter the fruit is unknown. Our plant partakes of the characters of both genera. In the ovary the placentæ meet in the axis, but only slightly cohere; finally they



IPOMOEA LEPTOPHYLLA

CORNACEÆ.

CORNUS PANICULATA, *P'Her.* On the Arkansas.

CAPRIFOLIACEÆ.

SYMPHORICARPUS RACEMOSUS, *Linn.* (Snow berry.) On the Arkansas.

COMPOSITAE.

VERNONIA FASCICULATA, *Michx.* Bent's fort.

LIATRIS PUNCTATA, *Hook.* Rayada creek.

CORETHROGYNE TOMENTELLA, *Torr. and Gr. fl. N. Am. 2, p. 99.* Very abundant on the Cordilleras of the Pacific, and called by the natives *estafiat*. It is a celebrated remedy for cholera, as noticed by Colonel Emory in his report.

DIETERIA INCANA, *Torr. and Gr.?* *Diplopappus incanus*, *Lindl.* On the Gila. Differs from Douglas's Californian plant in its slender stem, and nearly glabrous, spinulose dentate leaves.

D. CORONOPIFOLIA, *Nutt.* Valley of the Del Norte, and the head waters of the Canadian.

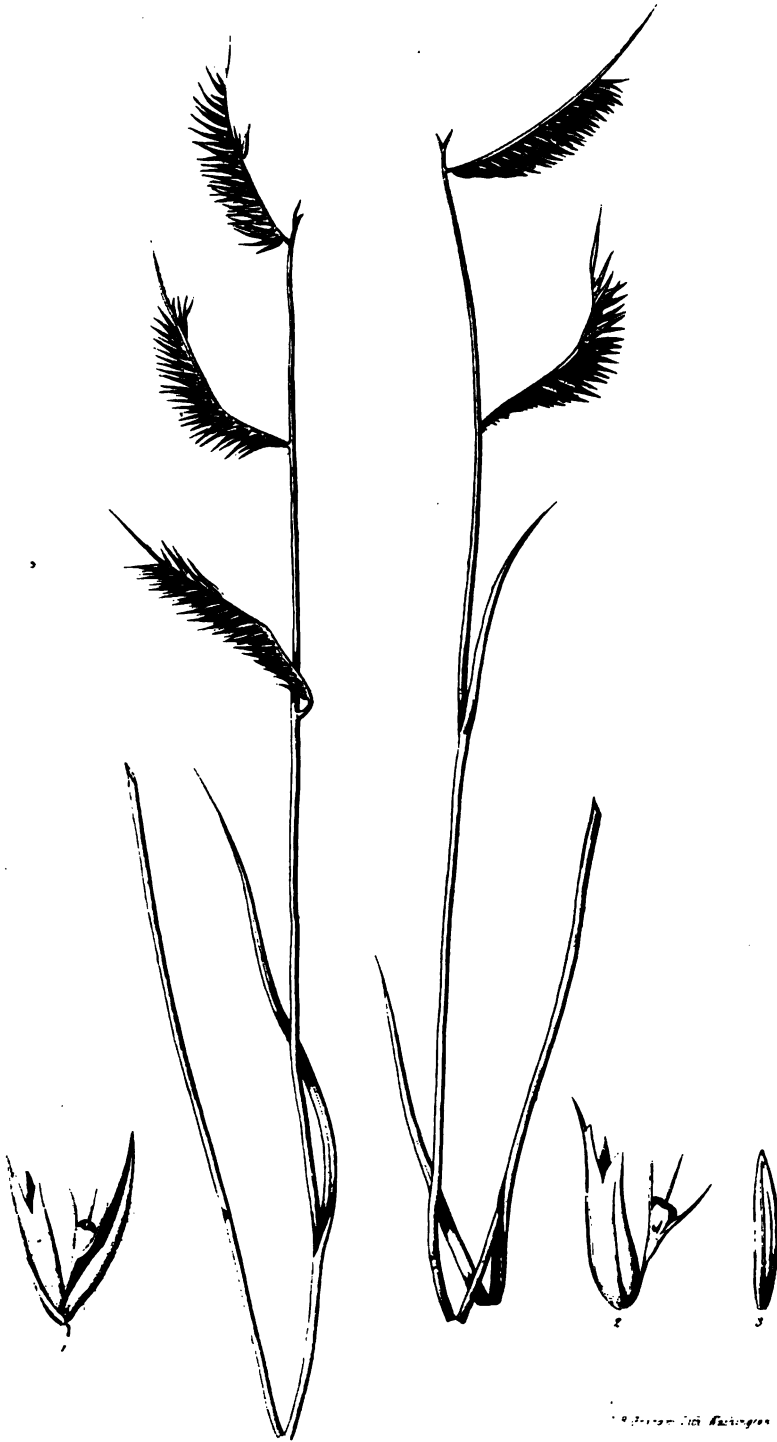
D. ASTEROIDES, *n. sp.* Minutely scabrous, pubescent, stem paniculately branched above; leaves oblong-cuneate, somewhat rigid, sharply and rather coarsely toothed, involucre hemispherical; scales linear, in several series, with rather short herbaceous squarrose tips; rays 30 or more, violet; achenia sparingly pubescent. Pappus of the ray much shorter than that of the disk. Elevated land between the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila. A well marked species, with leaves broader than in any other plant of the genus.

ASTER HEBECLADUS, *DC.* Valley of the Del Norte, and desert between the Colorado and Cordilleras of California.

A. (TRIPOLIUM.) A branching species, with the stems pubescent above, and middle sized flowers with purple rays. It seems to be undescribed. Valley of the Del Norte.

SOLIDAGO ELONGATA, *Nutt.* Valley of the Gila.

LINOSYRIS GRAVEOLENS, *Torr. and Gr. Chrysocoma dracunculoides*, *Pursh.* A shrub about two feet high, and bright yellow heads of flowers. Abundant on the highlands between the Del Norte and the Gila.



CHONDROPSYCHUM FÆNEUM.

AMBROSIA ACANTHOCARPA, *Hooker*. Very abundant from Santa Fé to the 33d parallel of latitude.

Another species of this genus, and apparently an undescribed one, exists in the collection. It is suffrutescent, hoary, with the leaves bipinnatifidly divided into very small obtuse segments. The flowers are wanting.

AMBROSIA ARTEMISIEFOLIA, *Linn.* Bank of the Gila.

DICORIS, *Torr. and Gr.* Another new genus allied to *Iva*, of which a full description and figure will hereafter be given. It was found in the valley of the Gila, and in the desert of drifting sands west of the Colorado. (5 to 6 inches long, and 4 to 5 wide.)

WYETHIA OVATA, *n. sp.*, *Torr. and Gr., ined.* Stem very stout, leaves orbicular, ovate, entire; somewhat coriaceous, pubescent, (as are also the petioles and branches;) scales of the involucre lanceolate; pappus of 3 to 4 acute rigid teeth, one of which is longer than the others. Abundant on the western side of the Cordillera of California.

SILPHIUM LACINIATUM, *Linn.* (Pilot weed.) On the Arkansas and its tributaries.

Another *Silphium*, with large ovate undivided leaves, was found on Cariso creek.

ENGELMANNIA PINNATIFIDA, *Torr. and Gr. fl. N. Am. 2, p. 283.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

LEPACHYS COLUMNARIS, *Torr. and Gr. Rudbeckia columnaris, Pursh.* The rays vary from being wholly yellow to entirely purplish brown. From the head waters of the Canadian to Santa Fé.

ENCELIA FARINOSA, *Gray ined.* An aromatic shrubby plant; exuding a yellowish resin from the branches. The leaves are ovate, softly pubescent, and hoary on both sides, with 3 to 5 prominent reticulated nerves underneath.

HELIANTHUS PETIOLARIS, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and valley of the Del Norte.

H. LENTICULARIS, *Dougl.* With the preceding.

COREOPSIS PALMATA, *Nutt.* Turkey creek.

SIMSIA. A rayless, and probably new species of this genus, was found in the bed of the Agua Caliente, November 28th. It is a branching shrub, and the slender bark of the irregular twigs is covered with a whitish, very scabrous pubescence. The leaves are

cely an inch long, ovate, entire, obtuse, with short petioles, scabrous on both sides. Chaff of the receptacle embracing obovate achenium, the margin of which is furnished with long hairs.

ULFIA? Specimens of a plant with the floral characters of this is, but with different foliage, were found in abundance on the arid grounds bordering the valley of the Gila. It also resembles *Ulfia*, but is destitute of a pappus. Some of the genera, to which the plant is allied, will need revision before its place can satisfactorily be determined.

IMENESIA, n. sp.? Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila, September and October. This needs comparison with some of the Mexican species. It very nearly resembles *X. encelioides*, Cavan. *IMDELLIA, TAGETINA, Nutt. Torr. and Gr. fl., N. Amer. 2 p. 362.* Valley of the Del Norte, about two hundred miles below Santa Fé. Beautiful plant with persistent flowers, first detected by Mr. Nutt. towards the sources of the Platte.

BAILEYA, n. gen. Harv. and Gr., ined. Two other species of unpublished genus, dedicated to that profound observer of nature, Professor Bailey, of West Point, exist among the California plants collected by Coulter, and will soon be described by Mr. Gray and Dr. Gray. This is distinguished from the others by its numerous ray-flowers, and is the *B. multiradiata, Harv. and Gr.* The whole plant is clothed with a woolly pubescence, and varies from a few inches to a foot or more in height. The leaves are somewhat pinnately cut into several narrow segments. The heads on long naked peduncles, and when the rays are fully expanded more than an inch and a half in diameter. The rays are 40 or 50 in number, in two or more series, obovate-cuneate, of a bright yellow, and 7-nerved corolla of the disk-flowers with five segments which are glandularly pubescent, with intra-marginal nerves. Branches of the style short, somewhat dilated and truncate at the extremity. Very abundant along the Del Norte in the dividing region between the waters of the Del Norte and those of the Gila. Flowers from October 4th to November.

IMENESIA GRANDIFLORA, Nutt. in Amer. Phil. trans. (n. ser.) 7, p. 298. Torr. and Gray fl. N. Amer. 2. p. 298. Valley of the Del Norte. This plant, which was first detected by Dr. James in Long's

first expedition, is certainly tritescens at the base; in which respect it resembles the nearly allied *Z. linearis*, Benth. plant. Hartweg No. 47. This is the most humble species of the genus; being more than six inches high. The stem is branching and rigid. The leaves are linear, sessile, and somewhat connate at the base, strongly 3 nerved, and glandularly punctate. Heads most solitary at the summit of the branches, on short peduncles. Involucre ovoid-cylindrical; the scales about 8, closely imbricated; outer ones somewhat orbicular; the inner oblong, ciliate, and somewhat scabrous on the margin. Ray flowers 3-5, coriaceous and persistent, roundish-ovate, emarginate, continuous with the summit of the achenium. Disk-flowers few. Lobes of the corolla villous. Anthers yellow. Branches of the style tapering into a subulate-filiculate point, hairy above the middle. Achenia oblong-turbinate, scarcely winged, scabrous; the outer integument thin; those of the ray naked, of the disk with a single awn.

GAILLARDIA AMBLYODON, Gay. On the upper part of the Arizones. This species has been beautifully figured by Dr. Gray in *Journ. Amer. acad. (n. ser.)* t. 4.

G. PULCHELLA, Foug. Valley of the Del Norte.

PALAFOXIA LINEARIS, Lag. New Mexico.

HYMENOXYS ODORATA, DC. Great desert west of the Colorado.

ARTEMISIA FILIFOLIA, Torr. in *Ann. lyc. N. York*, 2 p. 211. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila; abundant.

A. DRACUNCULOIDES, Pursh. Table lands of the Del Norte and Gila. A very common species of underwood, often called *sage* by the hunters.

A. CANA, Pursh. On the Raton mountains.

SENECIO LONGILOBUS. Benth. in *pl. Hartweg*. A bushy species about three feet high, growing abundantly in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila.

TETRADYMIA, (sub-genus *Polydymia*.) Heads about 16-flowered; the flowers all tubular and perfect. Involucre of 15 to 16 oblong obtuse coriaceous-chartaceous scales which are slightly concave but not carinate. Receptacle naked. Corolla with rather slender tube; the lobes short, ovate, erect, furnished with long villous hairs externally. Anthers included. Branches of the style tipped with a very short obtuse pubescent cone. Achenia oblong-turbinate, with

If the figure is correct, this species ought to be distinguished by the name of *M. microcarpa*, as I know of no other *Mammillaria* with such a small fruit.

4. *Echinocactus Wislizeni*. (Engelm. in Wislizenus' report.) October 26, 1846.

In addition to the description in Dr. W.'s report, which I have drawn up from dried specimens, I observe in this figure that the species has 21 oblique ribs, is of an oval shape, and aish green color; the ribs are acute, but not compressed, according to the representation of section, and the grooves corresponding.

5. *Echinocactus*. October 25, 1846; 18 inches in diameter.

Height equal to the diameter; shape ventricose, contracted towards the vertex, therefore somewhat urceolate; with 21 straight sharp ribs; spines apparently 8, straight, brown, color plant bright green; vertex whitish, (tomentose?) fruit 1 or $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, oval, yellowish reddish. Seed obovate, obliquely truncated at base, full one line long, black, opaque, ghly roughened; embryo curved or hooked, cotyledons accumbent, partly buried in the rge farinaceous albumen.

This species is distinct from all other New Mexican species examined by me, and is most obably undescribed. I propose to name it after its zealous discoverer, who has, surmount- g numberless difficulties, though occpied by severe and arduous duties, found leisure to do much for the advancement of our knowledge of the wild countries traversed by him, *chinocactus Emoryi*.

6. *Cereus*. November 21, 1846; 3 feet high.

There can be but little doubt but that we have here a species before us, which I have re- ived from Dr. Wislizenus and from Dr. Gregg, from the neighborhood of Chihuahua, and ich I have described in Dr. W.'s report by the name of *C. Greggii*, erect, branching, with compressed ribs, dark green, with whitish areolæ, and about 8 short dusky spines.

The specimen figured here is very remarkable on account of the fruit, which was unknown mo. Provided the drawing is correct, we have here a smooth oval acuminate fruit, owned with the remains of the corolla, and supported by a distinct stipe of a bright crim- color. A stipe, as well as such an acumination, I have not seen in any other fruit of a ctus. Fruit, with the long acumination, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, $\frac{3}{4}$ to 1 inch in diameter, stipe about nch long.

7. *Opuntia*. Very abundant on the Del Norte and Gila.

No date nor statement whether the figure represents the natural size or is smaller. The cies belongs to the section *elliptica* of Salm; it is ascending, older stems prostrate, inches and younger joints erect, 8—10 inches high; joints orbicular obovate, rounded, use or sometimes acutish, of a bluish green color, $1\frac{1}{4}$ to $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, and little less le; spines short and whitish; berries obovate, scarlet, only about 3 or 4 lines long. If the are represents the natural size, this species ought to bear the name *O. microcarpa*.

8. *Opuntia*. October 28, 1846; common on the Gila.

Much branched, sub-erect, joints obovate, often acutish, purplish, with two or three longer own spines directed downwards; fruits obovate, red. In the figure, the joints are $1\frac{1}{4}$ —2 hes long, and 1 — $1\frac{1}{4}$ wide; fruit about 3 lines long.

There are several opuntie known with purple colored joints, but none in the least resemb- g this, and I must consider it as a distinct species to which I would give the name of *O. lacea*.

9. *Opuntia*? October 22, 1846; abundant on the Del Norte and Gila.

A remarkable plant, apparently more like a *Mammillaria* than like an *Opuntia*. The it is also represented without areolæ or tubercles, exactly like the smooth fruit of a Mam-

tire, and taper to a long narrow base. The peduncles are 5 to 6 inches long, and bear a close cylindrical spike, which is less than an inch in length. Sepals ovate, membranaceous, marked with a strong mid-rib, which is villous externally. Segments of the corolla ovate. Capsule 2 seeded.

PEDALIACEÆ.

MARTYNIA PROBOSCIDEA, *Linn.?* Abundant in the valley of the Del Norte. We have only the leaves, and a drawing of the fruit. It is possibly *M. Althæfolia*, *Benth. in bot. Sulph.*

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

MAURANDIA ANTIBEHINA, *Lindl.* On the San Francisco, a tributary of the Gila. A slender trailing plant, with beautiful purplish flowers.

CASTILLEJA LINEARIFOLIA, *Benth.* Valley of the Gila, and thence between that river and the waters of the Gila.

PENSTEMON TORREYI, *Benth.* Region between the Del Norte and the Gila.

Three or four other species of *Penstemon* exist in the collection, but the specimens are incomplete, and have not yet been studied.

VERBENACEÆ.

VERBENA BIPINNATIFIDA, *Nutt.* Valley of the Del Norte.

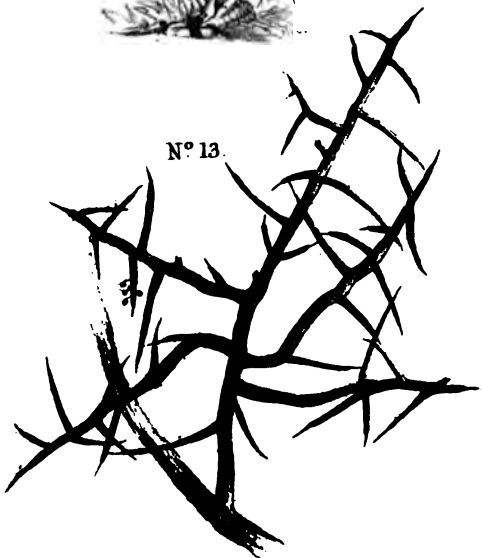
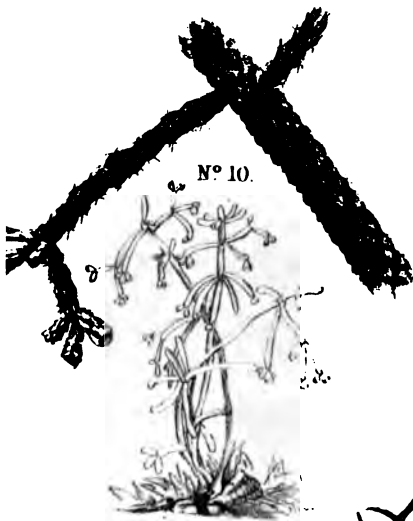
LIPPIA CUNEIFOLIA, *Steud.* *Verbena cuneifolia*, *Torr. in Long's* Rocky Mountain plants. Upper part of the Arkansas, and along the tributaries of the Canadian.

LABIATÆ.

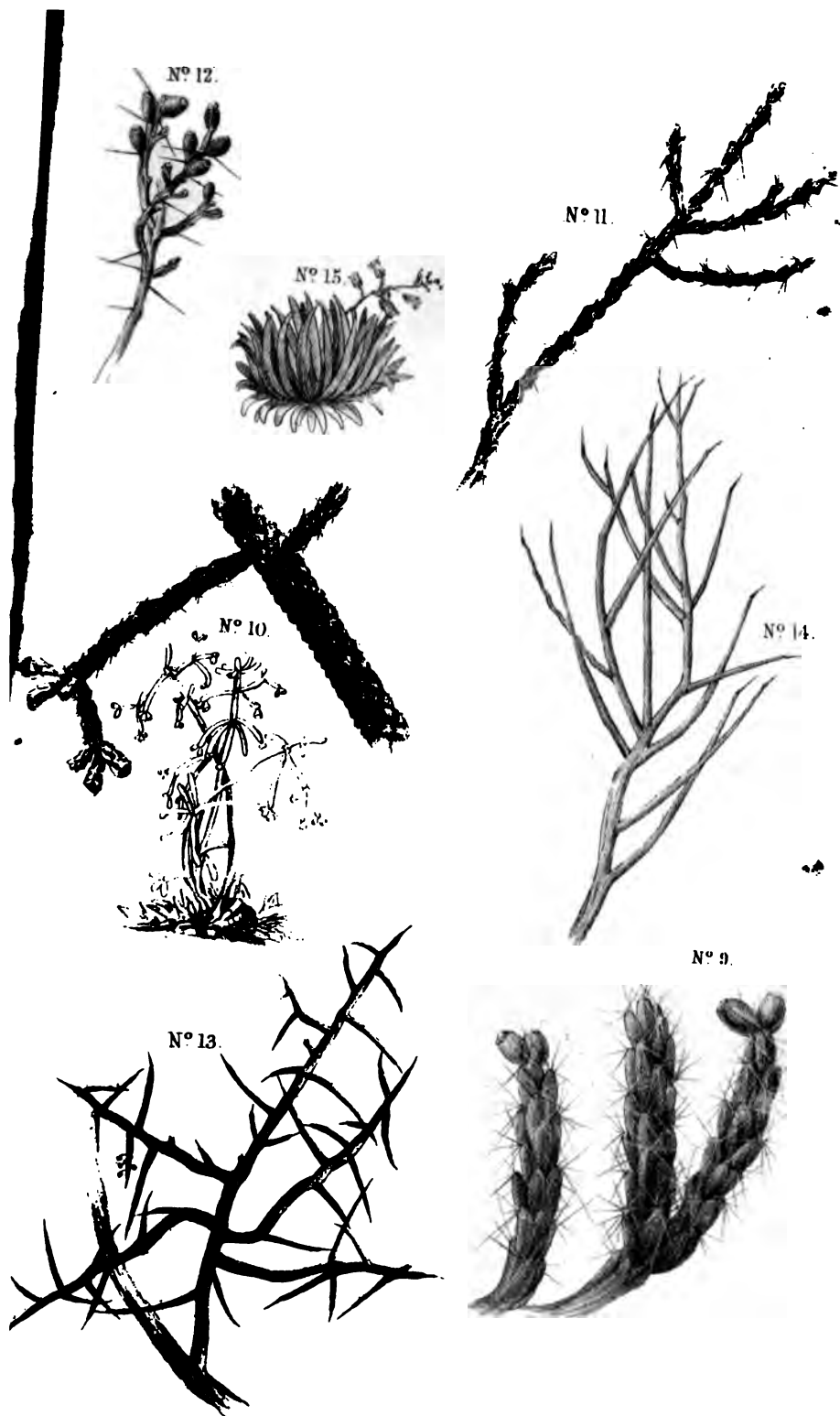
SALVIA CARDUACEA, *Benth.* Western slope of the Cordilleras of California.

Another species of this genus was found with the preceding, but not in flower. It is entirely clothed with dense soft canescent pubescence. It is shrubby, with long stout branches springing from near the root. The leaves are oblong, coriaceous, entire, and 7 or 8 inches or more in length.

Several other undetermined Labiata were found in the valley of the Del Norte and on the Gila.



t. 528.) *Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 16.* Ascending the Cordilleras of California. A highly ornamental shrub, shooting up long smooth simple stems, to the height of from 12 to 25 feet, with a panicle of scarlet flowers near the summit. It differs slightly from the figure and description of Kunth, but seems to be the same plant. The leaves are obovate-oblong, glabrous and membranaceous, growing in fascicles in the axils of the spines. The spines are from a half an inch to near an inch in length, slender, more or less spreading, or even somewhat recurved. At the base of each is a longitudinal protuberance which extends along the stem until it reaches the spine, which is on a line with it below. The panicle is usually contracted and elongated, but sometimes short, and almost corymbose. The flowers are on short pedicles which are furnished with deciduous bracts. Sepals 5, nearly orbicular, concave, strongly imbricated, persistent, about one-fourth the length of the corolla. Corolla about three-fourths of an inch long; the tube cylindrical, and often curved; limb 5-cleft, with ovate rather acute segments. Stamens 13 to 16 exserted, hypogynous; the filaments thickened and somewhat coherent at the base; anthers linear-oblong, mucronate. Ovary 3-celled, with about 6 ascending anatropous ovules in each cell; style 3-parted below the middle. Capsule oblong, acute, obtuse, triangular, coriaceous and glabrous, 3-valved, loculicidal, straight, or little curved, 1-celled by the separation of the valves from the triangular axis. Seeds 3 to 6, white, ovate, pelate, much compressed, with a broad winged margin, which is an expansion of the testa, and which finally is resolved into numerous fine hairs. These are beautiful objects under the microscope. They are spiral vessels consisting of an extremely delicate sheath, containing the loosely coiled thread which frequently ramifies with anastomosing branches. The whole testa is formed of these singular vessels. Embryo nearly as large as the seed; cotyledons foliaceous; radicle pointing downward. There can be little doubt of the propriety of uniting *Bronnia* and *Fouquieria*. Each genus was founded on a single species, and both plants seem to be very little known to European botanists. Of the former the flowers are imperfectly described, and of the latter the fruit is unknown. Our plant partakes of the characters of both genera. In the ovary the *placentæ* meet in the axis, but only slightly cohere; finally



Nº 12.

Nº 15.

Nº 11.

Nº 10.

Nº 14.

Nº 9.

Nº 13.

ERYTHREA BEYRICHI, Torr. and Gr. *E. tricantha* B Griseb. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila.

OLEACEÆ.

FRAXINUS VELUTINA, n. sp. Branches, petioles, and under surface of the leaves, clothed with a dense soft pubescence. Leaflets 3 to 5, rhombic-ovate, cuneate at the base, coarsely serrate or toothed, sparingly pubescent above. Fruit narrowly oblanceolate, nearly entire at the apex, about three-fourths of an inch long. A small tree, usually from 15 to 20 feet high. Grows in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila; also on the Mimbres, a tributary of the latter river.

NYCTAGINACEÆ.

ABRONIA MELLIFERA, Hook. Valley of the Del Norte.

A. (Tripterocalyx) MICRANTHUM, Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96. Valley of the Del Norte.

This differs in some respects from Frémont's plant. The peduncles are elongated, and the fruit is more than an inch long, with very broad wings. The structure of the seed is precisely the same as in that plant, the inner cotyledon of the conduplicate embryo being abortive. It is wanting also in *A. mellifera*. In several species of this genus, if not in all of them, the filaments adhere throughout nearly their whole length to the tube of the perianth. The lobes of the perianth are dilated, and deeply emarginate, but appear ovate in the bud, from the lobules being conduplicate.

CHENOPODIACEÆ.

SARCOBATUS VERMICULATUS. *S. Maximiliani*, Nees in Prince Maxim. Trav., Engl. ed., p. 518. *Frémontia vermicularis*, Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96; and 2d report, p. 317. *Batis vermicularis*, Hook. fl. Bor. Am. 2, p. 188. Abundant on the Del Norte, and upper part of the valley of the Gila.

This is the *pulpy thorn* of Lewis and Clark. It has a very extensive range in the desert regions on both sides of the mountains. Since my notices of this plant were published in Frémont's reports, I have ascertained that Nees' description of his genus *Sarcobatus* dates a little anterior to mine, so that his name must be adopted.

EBIONE ARGENTEA, Moq. *Atriplex argentea*, Nutt. Abundant in dry saline places on the Del Norte.

POLYCARPA, n. sp. Valley of the Gila.

EBROTIA LANATA, Moq. Valley of the Del Norte. A shrubby *Sarcobatus*, an *Atriplex*, and a species of *Sueda*, were found in saline places along the Gila.

AMARANTHACEÆ.

AMARANTHUS HYBRIDUS, Var.? Glabrous; stem and leaves nearly smooth, flowers (purplish) crowded in a dense compound terminal panicle; bracts somewhat awned, shorter than the flowers; utricle opening transversely. On the Del Norte, below Santa Fé.

ALTERNANTHERA? (**ENDOTHECA**) **LANUGINOSA**.—*Achyranthes lanuginosa*, Nutt. in *Am. Phil. Trans.*, (*N. Ser.*), 5, p. 166. Abundant on the sand hills above Socoro, along the Rio Del Norte. It spreads on the ground, forming patches, and rooting at the joints. The natives call it *paga-paga*. Nuttall referred this plant to *Achyranthes*, but it is clearly not of that genus. For the present, it is tentatively placed in *Alternanthera*, but may hereafter be separated as a distinct genus. The flowers are in small axillary sessile clusters and when the fruit is matured, they become imbedded in the bracts by the growth of the surrounding parts, so as to be entirely concealed. The filaments are united into a cup at the base, the leaves minute, entire, intermediate teeth. The anthers are two-lobed before dehiscing, but afterwards one-celled, ovary, with a single ovule; style almost wanting; stigma globose. This plant was first discovered by Nuttall, on the north fork of the Canadian; Col. Frémont collected it on the upper Arkansas in his last expedition; it has also been found in Texas by Mr. Wright and by Cooper and Dr. Gregg in New Mexico.

POLYGONACEÆ.

POLYGONUM TRICHOPES, n. sp. Stem scape-like, verticillately and densely much branched, glabrous; peduncles capillary; involucre minute, few-flowered, glabrous, 4-toothed; the teeth nearly obtuse, erect; sepals ovate, acute, nearly equal, very hairy. On the slope of the Cordilleras of California. Our specimens of this remarkable species are imperfect, the leaves being wanting.

AMBROSIA ACANTHOCARPA, *Hooker*. Very abundant from Santa Fé to the 33d parallel of latitude.

Another species of this genus, and apparently an undescribed one, exists in the collection. It is suffrutescent, hoary, with the leaves bipinnatifidly divided into very small obtuse segments. The flowers are wanting.

AMBROSIA ARTEMISIEFOLIA, *Linn.* Bank of the Gila.

DICORIS, *Torr. and Gr.* Another new genus allied to *Iva*, of which a full description and figure will hereafter be given. It was found in the valley of the Gila, and in the desert of drifting sands west of the Colorado. (5 to 6 inches long, and 4 to 5 wide.)

WYETHIA OVATA, *n. sp.*, *Torr. and Gr., ined.* Stem very stout, leaves orbicular, ovate, entire; somewhat coriaceous, pubescent, (as are also the petioles and branches;) scales of the involucre lanceolate; pappus of 3 to 4 acute rigid teeth, one of which is longer than the others. Abundant on the western side of the Cordillera of California.

SILPHIUM LACINIATUM, *Linn.* (Pilot weed.) On the Arkansas and its tributaries.

Another *Silphium*, with large ovate undivided leaves, was found on Cariso creek.

ENGELMANNIA PINNATIFIDA, *Torr. and Gr. fl. N. Am. 2, p. 283.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

LEPACHYS COLUMNARIS, *Torr. and Gr. Rudbeckia columnaris, Pursh.* The rays vary from being wholly yellow to entirely purplish brown. From the head waters of the Canadian to Santa Fé.

ENCELIA FARINOSA, *Gray ined.* An aromatic shrubby plant; exuding a yellowish resin from the branches. The leaves are ovate, softly pubescent, and hoary on both sides, with 3 to 5 prominent reticulated nerves underneath.

HELIANTHUS PETIOLARIS, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas, and valley of the Del Norte.

H. LENTICULARIS, *Dougl.* With the preceding.

COREOPSIS PALMATA, *Nutt.* Turkey creek.

SIMSIA. A rayless, and probably new species of this genus, was found in the bed of the Agua Caliente, November 28th. It is a branching shrub, and the slender bark of the irregular twigs is covered with a whitish, very scabrous pubescence. The leaves are



CHONDROCHYCHUS PENEUM

Chondrorhynchus peneum (Lam.) Hitchcock & Chase

first expedition, is certainly frutescent at the base; in which respect it resembles the nearly allied *Z. linearis*, *Benth. plant Hartw., No. 47*. This is the most humble species of the genus; being not more than six inches high. The stem is branching and rigid. The leaves are linear, sessile, and somewhat connate at the base, strongly 3 nerved, and glandularly punctate. Heads most solitary, at the summit of the branches, on short peduncles. Involucre ovoid-cylindrical; the scales about 8, closely imbricated; outer ones somewhat orbicular; the inner oblong, ciliate, and somewhat scarious on the margin. Ray flowers 35, coriaceous and persistent, roundish-ovate, emarginate, continuous with the summit of the achenium. Disk-flowers few. Lobes of the corolla villous. Anthers yellow. Branches of the style tapering into a subulate-lanceolate point, hairy above the middle. Achenia obcompressed, scarcely winged, scabrous; the outer integument thin; those of the ray naked, of the disk with a single awn.

GAILLARDIA AMBLYODON, *Gay*. On the upper part of the Arkansas. This species has been beautifully figured by Dr. Gray in *Mem. Amer. acad. (n. ser.) t. 4*.

G. PULCHELLA, *Foug.* Valley of the Del Norte.

PALAFONIA LINEARIS, *Lag.* New Mexico.

HYMENOXYS ODORATA, *DC.* Great desert west of the Colorado.

ARTEMISIA FILIFOLIA, *Torr. in Ann. lyc. N. York, 2 p. 211*. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila; abundant.

A. DRACUNCULOIDES, *Pursh.* Table lands of the Del Norte and Gila. A very common species of underwood, often called *sage* by the hunters.

A. CANA, *Pursh.* On the Raton mountains.

SENECIO LONGILOBUS. *Benth. in pl. Hartweg.* A bushy species about three feet high, growing abundantly in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila.

TETRADYMIA, (sub-genus *Polydymia*.) Heads about 16-flowered; the flowers all tubular and perfect. Involucre of 15 to 16 oblong-obtuse coriaceous-chartaceous scales which are slightly concave but not carinate. Receptacle naked. Corolla with rather slender tube; the lobes short, ovate, erect, furnished with long villous hairs externally. Anthers included. Branches of the style tipped with a very short obtuse pubescent cone. Achenia oblong-turbinate, with

EXPLANATION OF THE PLATES.

LATE 1—*Dalea formosa*.—A branch of the natural size, with a separate flower magnified.

LATE 2—*Fallugia paradoxa*.—Natural size, with a separate carpel magnified.

LATE 3—*Larrea Mexicana*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Separate flower.

Figure 2. External view of a stamen, with a scale at its base. Figure 3. The same, seen from the opposite side. Figure 4. Ovary and style. The last three figures magnified.

LATE 4—*Zinnia grandiflora*.—The entire plant, except the root. Figure 1. A head of flowers. Figure 2. A ray flower, natural size. Figure 3. A disk flower. Figure 4. Stamen. Figure 5. Portion of the style, with its branches. The last three figures more or less magnified.

LATE 5—*Ridellia tagetina*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Achenium and pappus of a ray flower magnified. Figure 2. A ray flower less magnified. Figure 3. A disk flower. Figure 4. Part of the style, with its branches. The last two figures considerably magnified.

LATE 6—*Baileya multiradiata*.—The whole plant, except the lower portion of the stem. Figure 1. A ray flower. Figure 2. A disk flower. Figure 3. Two of the stamens. Figure 4. Style and its branches. All magnified.

LATE 7—*Arctostaphylos pungens*.

LATE 8—*Fouquiera spinosa*.—Summit of the stem and panicle of flowers. Figure 1. A capsule, with the valves separated, showing the placentiferous axis. Figure 2. A seed. (Both of natural size.) Figure 3. Transverse section of a seed. Figure 4. Embryo. (The last two magnified.) Figures 5 and 6. Spiral vessels composing the testa of the seed, greatly magnified.

LATE 9—*Quercus Emoryi*.—Figures 1 and 2. Acorns of the same. All the figures of natural size.

LATE 10—*Sesleria dactyloides*.—The entire plant of the natural size. Figure 1. A spikelet. Figure 2. Glumes. Figure 3. Staminate flower. Figure 4. The same, with the paleæ removed. All the figures magnified.

LATE 11—*Ipomœa leptophylla*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Pistil. Figure 2. Capsule. Figure 3. Seed. All the figures of natural size.

LATE 12—*Chondrosium fuscum*.—Two plants of the natural size. Figure 1. A spikelet magnified. Figure 2. The same, with the glumes removed, somewhat more highly magnified. Figure 3. Upper palea of the perfect flower.



EXPLANATION OF THE PLATES.

'LATE 1—*Dalea formosa*.—A branch of the natural size, with a separate flower magnified.

'LATE 2—*Fallugia paradoxa*.—Natural size, with a separate carpel magnified.

'LATE 3—*Larrea Mexicana*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Separate flower.

Figure 2. External view of a stamen, with a scale at its base. Figure 3. The same, seen from the opposite side. Figure 4. Ovary and style. The last three figures magnified.

'LATE 4—*Zinnia grandiflora*.—The entire plant, except the root. Figure 1. A head of flowers. Figure 2. A ray flower, natural size. Figure 3. A disk flower. Figure 4. Stamen. Figure 5. Portion of the style, with its branches. The last three figures more or less magnified.

'LATE 5—*Ridellia tagetina*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Achenium and pappus of a ray flower magnified. Figure 2. A ray flower less magnified. Figure 3. A disk flower. Figure 4. Part of the style, with its branches. The last two figures considerably magnified.

'LATE 6—*Baileya multiradiata*.—The whole plant, except the lower portion of the stem.

Figure 1. A ray flower. Figure 2. A disk flower. Figure 3. Two of the stamens. Figure 4. Style and its branches. All magnified.

'LATE 7—*Arctostaphylos pungens*.

'LATE 8—*Fouquieria spinosa*.—Summit of the stem and panicle of flowers. Figure 1. A capsule, with the valves separated, showing the placentiferous axis. Figure 2. A seed. (Both of natural size.) Figure 3. Transverse section of a seed. Figure 4. Embryo. (The last two magnified.) Figures 5 and 6. Spiral vessels composing the testa of the seed, greatly magnified.

'LATE 9—*Quercus Emoryi*.—Figures 1 and 2. Acorns of the same. All the figures of natural size.

'LATE 10—*Sesleria dactyloides*.—The entire plant of the natural size. Figure 1. A spikelet. Figure 2. Glumes. Figure 3. Staminate flower. Figure 4. The same, with the paleæ removed. All the figures magnified.

'LATE 11—*Ipomœa leptophylla*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Pistil. Figure 2. Capsule. Figure 3. Seed. All the figures of natural size.

'LATE 12—*Chondrosium fœacum*.—Two plants of the natural size. Figure 1. A spikelet magnified. Figure 2. The same, with the glumes removed, somewhat more highly magnified. Figure 3. Upper palea of the perfect flower.

t. 528.) *Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 16.* Ascending the Cordillera of California. A highly ornamental shrub, shooting up long smooth simple stems, to the height of from 12 to 25 feet, with a panicle of scarlet flowers near the summit. It differs slightly from the figure and description of Kunth, but seems to be the same plant. The leaves are obovate-oblong, glabrous and membranaceous, growing in fascicles in the axils of the spines. The spines are from a half an inch to near an inch in length, slender, more or less spreading, or even somewhat recurved. At the base of each is a longitudinal protuberance which extends along the stem until it reaches the spine, which is on a line with it below. The panicle is usually contracted and elongated, but sometimes short, and almost corymbose. The flowers are on short pedicles which are furnished with deciduous bracts. Sepals 5, nearly orbicular, concave, strongly imbricated, persistent, about one-fourth the length of the corolla. Corolla about three-fourths of an inch long; the tube cylindrical, and often curved; limb 5-cleft, with ovate rather acute segments. Stamens 13 to 16 exserted, hypogynous; the filaments thickened and somewhat coherent at the base; anthers linear-oblong, mucronate. Ovary 3-celled, with about 6 ascending anatropous ovules in each cell; style 3-parted below the middle. Capsule oblong, acute, obtuse, triangular, coriaceous and glabrous, 3-valved, loculicidal, straight, or little curved, 1-celled by the separation of the valves from the triangular axis. Seeds 3 to 6, white, ovate, peltate, much compressed, with a broad winged margin, which is an expansion of the testa, and which finally is resolved into numerous fine hairs. These are beautiful objects under the microscope. They are spiral vessels consisting of an extremely delicate sheath, containing the loosely coiled thread which frequently ramifies with anastomosing branches. The whole testa is formed of these singular vessels. Embryo nearly as large as the seed; cotyledons foliaceous; radicle pointing downward. There can be little doubt of the propriety of uniting *Bronnia* and *Fouquiera*. Each genus was founded on a single species, and both plants seem to be very little known to European botanists. Of the former the flowers are imperfectly described, and of the latter the fruit is unknown. Our plant partakes of the characters of both genera. In the ovary the

placentæ meet in the axis, but only slightly cohere; small

ite, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Fouquiera*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is very near *Polemoniaceæ*, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *Convolvulus*;) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and very sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike *Frankeniaceæ*, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to *Portulacaceæ*.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

IPOMŒA LEPTOPHYLLA, Torr. in *Frém. 1st report*, p. 94. Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems are often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant were a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, Nutt. in *trans. Amer. phil. soc. (n. ser.)* 5 p. 194; not of Thunb. Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other *Convolvulaceæ* were in the collection, but I have not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

HYCYTERIUM LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head of the Arkansas.

DATURA METEL, Willd? Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, Nutt. Upper part of the Arkansas, and on tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Santa Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish tomentose pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly along the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

JUSTOMIA RUSSELLIANUM, Don. Near the bank of the San Pedro. Low plant.

ERYTHREA BEYRICHII, Torr. and Gr. *E. tricantha* B. Griseb. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila.

OLEACEÆ.

FRAXINUS VELUTINA, n. sp. Branches, petioles, and under surface of the leaves, clothed with a dense soft pubescence. Leaflets 3 to 5, rhombic-ovate, cuneate at the base, coarsely serrate or toothed, sparingly pubescent above. Fruit narrowly oblanceolate, nearly entire at the apex, about three-fourths of an inch long. A small tree, usually from 15 to 20 feet high. Grows in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila; also on the Mimbres, a tributary of the latter river.

NYCTAGINACEÆ.

ABRONIA MELLIFERA, Hook. Valley of the Del Norte.

A. (Tripterocalyx) MICRANTHUM, Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96. Valley of the Del Norte.

This differs in some respects from Frémont's plant. The peduncles are elongated, and the fruit is more than an inch long, with very broad wings. The structure of the seed is precisely the same as in that plant, the inner cotyledon of the conduplicate embryo being abortive. It is wanting also in *A. mellifera*. In several species of this genus, if not in all of them, the filaments adhere throughout nearly their whole length to the tube of the perianth. The lobes of the perianth are dilated, and deeply emarginate, but appear ovate in the bud, from the lobules being conduplicate.

CHENOPODIACEÆ.

SARCOBATUS VERMICULATUS. *S. Maximiliani*, Nees in Prince Maxim. Trav., Engl. ed., p. 518. *Frémontia vermicularis*, Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96; and 2d report, p. 317. *Batis vermicularis*, Hook. fl. Bor. Am. 2, p. 188. Abundant on the Del Norte, and upper part of the valley of the Gila.

This is the *pulpy thorn* of Lewis and Clark. It has a very extensive range in the desert regions on both sides of the mountains. Since my notices of this plant were published in Frémont's reports, I have ascertained that Nees' description of his genus *Sarcobatus* dates a little anterior to mine, so that his name must be adopted.

BIONE ARGENTEA, *Moq.* *Atriplex argentea*, *Nutt.* Abundant in
ly saline places on the Del Norte.

POLYCARPA, *n. sp.* Valley of the Gila.

EBROTIA LANATA, *Moq.* Valley of the Del Norte. A shrubby *Sarcocolla*, an *Atriplex*, and a species of *Sueda*, were found in saline
s along the Gila.

AMARANTHACEÆ.

AMARANTHUS HYBRIDUS, *Var.?* Glabrous; stem and leaves nearly
loose, flowers (purplish) crowded in a dense compound terminal
cyme; bracts somewhat awned, shorter than the flowers; utricle
opening transversely. On the Del Norte, below Santa Fé.

ALTERNANTHERA? (*ENDOTHECA*) *LANUGINOSA*.—*Achyranthes lanu-
ginosa*, *Nutt.* in *Am. Phil. Trans.*, (*N. Ser.*), 5, p. 166. Abundant
on the sand hills above Socoro, along the Rio Del Norte. It spreads
on the ground, forming patches, and rooting at the joints. The
Indians call it *paga-paga*. Nuttall referred this plant to *Achy-
ranthes*, but it is clearly not of that genus. For the present, it is
temporarily placed in *Alternanthera*, but may hereafter be separated
as a distinct genus. The flowers are in small axillary sessile clus-
ters, and when the fruit is matured, they become imbedded in the
bracts by the growth of the surrounding parts, so as to be en-
tirely concealed. The filaments are united into a cup at the base,
the teeth minute, entire, intermediate teeth. The anthers are two-
celled before dehiscing, but afterwards one-celled, ovary, with a
single ovule; style almost wanting; stigma globose. This plant
was first discovered by Nuttall, on the north fork of the Canadian;
Lieut. Fremont collected it on the upper Arkansas in his last ex-
pedition; it has also been found in Texas by Mr. Wright and by
Lieut. Fremont and Dr. Gregg in New Mexico.

POLYGONACEÆ.

POLYGONUM TRICHOPES, *n. sp.* Stem scape-like, verticillately and
densely much branched, glabrous; peduncles capillary; involu-
cre minute, few-flowered, glabrous, 4-toothed; the teeth nearly
obtusely, erect; sepals ovate, acute, nearly equal, very hairy.
On the slope of the Cordilleras of California. Our specimens of
this remarkable species are imperfect, the leaves being wanting.

They probably grow in a radical cluster. The flowering stems are a foot or more high, with the primary and secondary branches verticillate; the branchlets are bi-trichotomous, and the ultimate divisions or peduncles somewhat secund. Involucre scarcely half a line in length, 5—6 flowered, and only 4-toothed. The flowers are nearly twice as large as the involucre, sepals, concave, erect—spreading. Stamens scarcely exerted.

E. TOMENTOSUM, Michx. Abundant in the region between the valley of the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila; the most western station hitherto found of this species, which is almost the only *Eriogonum* known east of the Mississippi.

E. ABERTIANUM, n. sp. Annual? Canescently tomentose; stem dichotomous above; leaves oblong-lanceolate, attenuated to a petiole at the base; involucre solitary, somewhat racemose on the branches, pedunculate, many flowered, campanulate, deeply 5—8-parted; exterior sepals nearly orbicular, deeply cordate at the base; inner sepals narrow, carinate below, contracted above, somewhat dilated and emarginate at the summit; stamens much shorter than the sepals. Very common in the region between the Del Norte and the Gila. Also found by Lieut. Abert on the upper waters of the Arkansas. Just as I was sending these notes to the press, I received a visit from Mr. Nuttall, who informed me that a species allied to this was found by Mr. Gambel, in his late journey to California. He thinks its characters differ so much from all the *Eriogono* hitherto described, that he has constituted of it a new genus under the name of *EUCYCLA*. A full account of Mr. Gambel's plants, by Mr. Nuttall, will soon be published in the journal of the academy of Philadelphia. Our plant is about a foot high, with loosely paniculate branches. The heads and flowers are nearly as large as those of *E. tomentosum*. The sepals are yellowish, tinged with rose, the three inner ones differ widely from the others; they are carinate and glandular on the back below the middle, and closely embrace the pistil, the angles of which correspond with the keels of the sepals.

Imperfect specimens of several other *Eriogona* occur in the collection.

SAURURACEÆ.

HEMOPSIS CALIFORNICA, Nutt. Hook. in bot. Beechey's Voy., p. 92. Valley of the Gila.

EUPHORBIACEÆ.

HEMOCARPUS SETIGERUS, Benth. in Bot. of Sulph., p. 53, t. 26. ins of San Diego, California.

LENDECANDRA TEXENSIS, Klotzsch. *H. multiflora*, Torr. in Frem. report. *Croton muricatum*, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte.

Another species of this genus, allied to *H. procumbens*, was found on the Cordilleras of Mexico, but the materials are scarcely sufficient for determining it satisfactorily.

STILLINGIA SPINULOSA, n. sp. Suffrutescent? leaves rhombic-ovate, cordate, narrowed at the base, prominently 3-nerved, mucronately serrate, dentate-spinulose on the margin; spikes axillary and terminal; sterile flowers sessile; bracts acuminate, with a stipitate gland on each side at the base. Abundant in the desert west of Colorado. Stem (apparently) about a span high, with spread-branches. Leaves an inch or more in length, sessile, neatly lined with spreading spinulous teeth, glabrous on both sides. Glands numerous; with solitary fertile flowers at the base. Sterile flowers about as long as the scale. Perianth hemispherical, irregularly lobed and undulated. Stamens 2. Fertile flowers imperfect in specimens. Fruit glabrous.

EUPHORBIA HERNIAROIDES, Nutt. Banks of the Gila. A pubescent variety of this species was found in the desert west of the Colorado.

CUPULIFERÆ.

QUERCUS EMORYI, n. sp. Leaves coriaceous, oblong, on very short petioles, remotely and repandly toothed, the serratures minute, smooth on both sides; fruit pedunculate, solitary and in the axil of a gland ovoid-oblong, mucronate; cup hemispherical, the scales imbricated. Common in the elevated country between the Del Norte and the Gila. This small-leaved oak resembles *Q. agrifolia* Nutt. var. *undulata*, (Torr. in Ann. Lyc. N. York 2, p. 248, t. 4,) but is quite distinct from both.

first expedition, is certainly frutescent at the base; in which respect it resembles the nearly allied *Z. linearis*, *Benth. plant Hartw.*, No. 47. This is the most humble species of the genus; being not more than six inches high. The stem is branching and rigid. The leaves are linear, sessile, and somewhat connate at the base, strongly 3 nerved, and glandularly punctate. Heads most solitary, at the summit of the branches, on short peduncles. Involucre ovoid-cylindrical; the scales about 8, closely imbricated; outer ones somewhat orbicular; the inner oblong, ciliate, and somewhat scarious on the margin. Ray flowers 3-5, coriaceous and persistent, roundish-ovate, emarginate, continuous with the summit of the achenium. Disk-flowers few. Lobes of the corolla villous. Anthers yellow. Branches of the style tapering into a subulate-lanceolate point, hairy above the middle. Achenia obcompressed, scarcely winged, scabrous; the outer integument thin; those of the ray naked, of the disk with a single awn.

GAILLARDIA AMBLYODON, *Gay*. On the upper part of the Arkansas. This species has been beautifully figured by Dr. Gray in *Mem. Amer. acad. (n. ser.)* t. 4.

G. PULCHELLA, *Foug.* Valley of the Del Norte.

PALAFIXIA LINEARIS, *Lag.* New Mexico.

HYMENOXYS ODORATA, *DC.* Great desert west of the Colorado.

ARTEMISIA FILIFOLIA, *Torr. in Ann. lyc. N. York*, 2 p. 211. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila; abundant.

A. DRACUNCULOIDES, *Pursh.* Table lands of the Del Norte and Gila. A very common species of underwood, often called *sage* by the hunters.

A. CANA, *Pursh.* On the Raton mountains.

SENECIO LONGILOBUS. *Benth. in pl. Hartweg.* A bushy species about three feet high, growing abundantly in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila.

TETRADYMIA, (sub-genus *Polydymia*.) Heads about 16-flowered; the flowers all tubular and perfect. Involucre of 15 to 16 oblong obtuse coriaceous-chartaceous scales which are slightly concave but not carinate. Receptacle naked. Corolla with rather slender tube; the lobes short, ovate, erect, furnished with long villous hairs externally. Anthers included. Branches of the style tipped with a very short obtuse pubescent cone. Achenia oblong-turbinate, vil-

with short hairs. Pappus of numerous, somewhat rigid, denate bristles. A suffrutescent prostrate much branched plant, scently and densely tomentose; the leaves broadly obovate, cordate, narrowed into a petiole. Heads on short peduncles, terminating the somewhat corymbose branches.

(POLYDYMIA) RAMOSISSIMA, *n. sp.* Hills bordering the Gila. Spreading, with very numerous matted branches. Leaves three-fourths of an inch in length, the lamina broader than the petiole, with 5-7 indistinct rounded teeth, abruptly narrowed into a short petiole. Heads about one-third of an inch in diameter, sessile. Involucral scales in several series, the exterior ones larger than the interior. Hairs of the achenium smooth, slightly appressed at the summit. Pappus longer than the achenium. This plant nearly allied to *Tetradymia*, but differs in the many-flowered heads, numerous scales of the involucre, slightly cleft corolla, and in several other characters; so that it should perhaps constitute the type of a distinct genus.

LEUCISMIUM UNDULATUM, *Spreng.* The locality of this plant is not recorded, but it was probably found on the upper part of the Cordilleras of the Sonoras.

EPHANOMERIA PANICULATA, *Nutt.* Ascending the Cordilleras of California.

ULGEDIUM PULCHELLUM, *Nutt.* Pawnee Fork of the Arkansas.

ERICACEÆ.

ECTOSTAPHYLOS PUNGENS, *Kunth.?* Valley of the Gila and San Carlos. Flowers in January.

TOMENTOSA, *Dougl.?* A shrub 4 to 5 feet high. Cordilleras of California. This may be a smooth variety of Douglas's plant. The leaves are orbicular-ovate, obtuse or truncate at the base, glaucous on both sides, with the petiole one-third the length of the leaf. It was not found in flower.

PLANTAGINACEÆ.

ANTAGO, *n. sp.?* Allied to *P. gnaphaloides*, *Nutt.* Great distance west of the Colorado, near the Cordilleras of California. The whole plant is clothed with a loose white tomentum, which is deciduous with age. The leaves are linear-lanceolate, en-

tire, and taper to a long narrow base. The peduncles are 5 to 6 inches long, and bear a close cylindrical spike, which is less than an inch in length. Sepals ovate, membranaceous, marked with a strong mid-rib, which is villous externally. Segments of the corolla ovate. Capsule 2 seeded.

PEDALIACEÆ.

MARTYNIA PROBOSCIDEA, Linn.? Abundant in the valley of the Del Norte. We have only the leaves, and a drawing of the fruit. It is possibly *M. Althafolia*, Benth. in bot. Sulph.

SCROPHULARIACEÆ.

MAURANDIA ANTIRRHINA, Lindl. On the San Francisco, a tributary of the Gila. A slender trailing plant, with beautiful purple flowers.

CASTILLEJA LINEARIFOLIA, Benth. Valley of the Gila, and the region between that river and the waters of the Gila.

PENSTEMON TORREYI, Benth. Region between the Del Norte and the Gila.

Three or four other species of *Penstemon* exist in the collection but the specimens are incomplete, and have not yet been studied.

VERBENACEÆ.

VERBENA BIPINNATIFIDA, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte.

LIPPIA CUNEIFOLIA, Steud. *Verbena cuneifolia*, Torr. in Lo. Rocky Mountain plants. Upper part of the Arkansas, and at the tributaries of the Canadian.

LABIATÆ.

SALVIA CARDUACEA, Benth. Western slope of the Cordillera California.

Another species of this genus was found with the preceding, not in flower. It is entirely clothed with dense soft canescent pubescence. It is shrubby, with long stout branches springing near the root. The leaves are oblong, coriaceous, entire, and 4 inches or more in length.

Several other undetermined Labiatæ were found in the valley of the Del Norte and on the Gila.

BORAGINACEÆ.

IS GLOMERATA, *Nutt.* Tributaries of the Canadian.

A GRANDIFLORA, *n. sp.* Hirsute with rough oppressed hairs. long-lanceolate, on short petioles. Flowers in leafy clusters five-parted to the base, with linear-lanceolate segments. white; (the expanded limb nearly three-fourths of an inch across,) obscurely 5-lobed, plaited; tube slender, somewhat below the middle; the throat naked. Stamens inserted at the base of the corolla-tube; the filaments short; anthers linear. Ovary 4-celled, style filiform, persistent, arising from the summit of the ovary; stigma capitate, with a tuft of stiff hairs at the extremity. Fruit 4-celled, 2-lobed, finally separating into four persistent carpels; embryo curved, terete, surrounded with albumen; radicle superior. On the Del Norte below. This plant is clearly a congener of *Euploca convolvulacea*. It is nearly related to *Tournefortia*.

HYDROLEACEÆ.

WIGANDIA, *Benth. in bot. Sulph., p. 35. Chois. in DC, prod.*
A well characterized Californian genus, containing a single ribbed species, one of which, the *Wigandia Californica*, *Arn.*, was found in rocky places near the mouth of San Diego, the Gila, and on the Cordilleras of California. The leaves coriaceous, varying in form from narrowly linear to lanceolate, and from being perfectly entire to strongly dentate. The surface (as well as the branches) is covered with a copious white waxen varnish, while the under-side is whitish tomentose, with marked reticulated veins.

POLEMONIACEÆ.

n. sp. This likewise occurs in Texas, and will be described by Dr. Gray. It was found in various places on the tributaries of the Canadian.

HELMICHELLA, *Dougl.* Ocaté creek, and other tributaries of the Canadian.

IPOMOEIA, *Benth.* *Ipomoea longifolia*, *Torr.* in Long's Rocky Mountains. Valley of the Del Norte.

BOERHAVIA SPINOSA. (*Boronia spinosa*, *Kunth. nov. gen. 6 p. 84.*

t. 528.) *Benth. in Bot. Sulph. p. 16.* Ascending the Cordilleras of California. A highly ornamental shrub, shooting up long smooth simple stems, to the height of from 12 to 25 feet, with a panicle of scarlet flowers near the summit. It differs slightly from the figure and description of Kunth, but seems to be the same plant. The leaves are obovate-oblong, glabrous and membranaceous, growing in fascicles in the axils of the spines. The spines are from a half an inch to near an inch in length, slender, more or less spreading, or even somewhat recurved. At the base of each is a longitudinal protuberance which extends along the stem until it reaches the spine, which is on a line with it below. The panicle is usually contracted and elongated, but sometimes short, and almost corymbose. The flowers are on short pedicles which are furnished with deciduous bracts. Sepals 5, nearly orbicular, concave, strongly imbricated, persistent, about one-fourth the length of the corolla. Corolla about three-fourths of an inch long; the tube cylindrical, and often curved; limb 5-cleft, with ovate rather acute segments. Stamens 13 to 16 exserted, hypogynous; the filaments thickened and somewhat coherent at the base; anthers linear-oblong, mucronate. Ovary 3-celled, with about 6 ascending anatropous ovules in each cell; style 3-parted below the middle. Capsule oblong, acute, obtuse, triangular, coriaceous and glabrous, 3-valved, loculicidal, straight, or little curved, 1-celled by the separation of the valves from the triangular axis. Seeds 3 to 6, white, ovate, pelate, much compressed, with a broad winged margin, which is an expansion of the testa, and which finally is resolved into numerous fine hairs. These are beautiful objects under the microscope. They are spiral vessels consisting of an extremely delicate sheath, containing the loosely coiled thread which frequently ramifies with anastomosing branches. The whole testa is formed of these singular vessels. Embryo nearly as large as the seed; cotyledons foliaceous; radicle pointing downward. There can be little doubt of the propriety of uniting *Bronnia* and *Fouquiera*. Each genus was founded on a single species, and both plants seem to be very little known to European botanists. Of the former the flowers are imperfectly described, and of the latter the fruit is unknown. Our plant partakes of the characters of both genera. In the ovary the

, but in fruit the valves of the capsule separate from the axis, which the seeds remain attached. As to the affinities of *Foua*, I am inclined to adopt the opinion of Lindley, that it is near Polemoniaceæ, and particularly to *Cantua*. It differs, however, in its distinct imbricated sepals, (which are exactly those of *Convolvulus*;) more numerous and hypogynous stamens; and sparing albumen, as well as in habit. It is certainly very unlike Frankeniaceæ, to which it is appended by Endlicher. Kunth placed it among genera allied to Portulacaceæ.

CONVOLVULACEÆ.

OMEGA LEPTOPHYLLA, Torr. in *Frém. 1st report*, p. 94. Upper part of the Arkansas and head waters of the Canadian. The stems often erect, about two feet high, and of a bushy appearance. From the appearance of the specimens, I should suppose the plant to be a perennial, but according to Dr. James it is an annual.

CONVOLVULUS NUTTALLII. *C. HASTATUS*, Nutt. in *trans. Amer. Soc. (n. ser.)* 5 p. 194; *not of Thunb.* Valley of the Del Norte.

One or two other Convolvulaceæ were in the collection, but I was not determined them to my satisfaction.

SOLANACEÆ.

PECTERIDION LOBATUM. Between Fort Leavenworth and the head waters of the Arkansas.

STREPTANTHA METEL, Willd? Valley of the Gila. It grows from four to five feet high, with spreading branches. Perhaps introduced.

SOLANUM TRIFLORUM, Nutt. Upper part of the Arkansas, and on the tributaries of the Arkansas.

Another species of *Solanum* was found on the Del Norte below Fort Fé. The whole plant is clothed with a dense yellowish pubescence. The stems are rough, with minute slender prickles. Leaves linear-oblong, entire, rather obtuse, prickly beneath the midrib. Flowers, two or three together at the summit of the branches, white? stamens 5; anthers equal.

GENTIANACEÆ.

LOMA RUSSELIANUM, Don. Near the bank of the San Pedro. Rare plant.

ERYTHRÆA BEYRICHI, *Torr. and Gr. E. tricantha* β *Griseb.* Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila.

OLEACEÆ.

FRAXINUS VELUTINA, *n. sp.* Branches, petioles, and under surface of the leaves, clothed with a dense soft pubescence. Leaflets 3 to 5, rhombic-ovate, cuneate at the base, coarsely serrate or toothed, sparingly pubescent above. Fruit narrowly oblanceolate, nearly entire at the apex, about three-fourths of an inch long. A small tree, usually from 15 to 20 feet high. Grows in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila; also on the Mimbres, a tributary of the latter river.

NYCTAGINACEÆ.

ABRONIA MELLIFERA, *Hook.* Valley of the Del Norte.

A. (*Tripterocalyx*) MICRANTHUM, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96.* Valley of the Del Norte.

This differs in some respects from Frémont's plant. The peduncles are elongated, and the fruit is more than an inch long, with very broad wings. The structure of the seed is precisely the same as in that plant, the inner cotyledon of the conduplicate embryo being abortive. It is wanting also in *A. mellifera*. In several species of this genus, if not in all of them, the filaments adhere throughout nearly their whole length to the tube of the perianth. The lobes of the perianth are dilated, and deeply emarginate, but appear ovate in the bud, from the lobules being conduplicate.

CHENOPODIACEÆ.

SARCOBATUS VERMICULATUS. *S. Maximilioni*, *Nees in Prince Maxim. Trav., Engl. ed., p. 518.* *Frémontia vermicularis*, *Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96; and 2d report, p. 317.* *Batis vermicularis*, *Hook. fl. Bor. Am. 2, p. 138.* Abundant on the Del Norte, and upper part of the valley of the Gila.

This is the *pulpy thorn* of Lewis and Clark. It has a very extensive range in the desert regions on both sides of the mountains. Since my notices of this plant were published in Frémont's reports, I have ascertained that Nees' description of his genus *Sarcobatus* dates a little anterior to mine, so that his name must be adopted.

ONE ARGENTEA, *Moq. Atriplex argentea*, *Nutt.* Abundant in saline places on the Del Norte.

POLYCARPA, *n. sp.* Valley of the Gila.

LOTIA LANATA, *Moq.* Valley of the Del Norte. A shrubby *Sarcobatus*, an *Atriplex*, and a species of *Sueda*, were found in saline along the Gila.

AMARANTHACEÆ.

AMARANTHUS HYBRIDUS, *Var.?* Glabrous; stem and leaves nearly erect, flowers (purplish) crowded in a dense compound terminal panicle; bracts somewhat awned, shorter than the flowers; utricle elongated transversely. On the Del Norte, below Santa Fé.

ALTERNANTHERA? (*ENDOTHECA*) **LANUGINOSA**.—*Achyranthes lanuginosa*, *Nutt. in Am. Phil. Trans., (N. Ser.), 5, p. 166.* Abundant on the sand hills above Socoro, along the Rio Del Norte. It spreads on the ground, forming patches, and rooting at the joints. The natives call it *paga-paga*. Nuttall referred this plant to *Achyranthes*, but it is clearly not of that genus. For the present, it is fully placed in *Alternanthera*, but may hereafter be separated as a distinct genus. The flowers are in small axillary sessile clusters, and when the fruit is matured, they become imbedded in the bracts by the growth of the surrounding parts, so as to be concealed. The filaments are united into a cup at the base, five minute, entire, intermediate teeth. The anthers are two-lobed before dehiscing, but afterwards one-celled, ovary, with a single ovule; style almost wanting; stigma globose. This plant was first discovered by Nuttall, on the north fork of the Canadian; but Frémont collected it on the upper Arkansas in his last expedition; it has also been found in Texas by Mr. Wright and by Mr. and Dr. Gregg in New Mexico.

POLYGONACEÆ.

BOERHAVIA TRICHOPES, *n. sp.* Stem scape-like, verticillately and densely much branched, glabrous; peduncles capillary; involucre minute, few-flowered, glabrous, 4-toothed; the teeth nearly obtuse, erect; sepals ovate, acute, nearly equal, very hairy. It grows on the slope of the Cordilleras of California. Our specimens of this remarkable species are imperfect, the leaves being wanting.

They probably grow in a radical cluster. The flowering stems are a foot or more high, with the primary and secondary branches verticillate; the branchlets are bi-trichotomous, and the ultimate divisions or peduncles somewhat secund. Involucre scarcely half a line in length, 5—6 flowered, and only 4-toothed. The flowers are nearly twice as large as the involucre, sepals, concave, erect—spreading. Stamens scarcely exserted.

E. TOMENTOSUM, Michx. Abundant in the region between the valley of the Del Norte and the waters of the Gila; the most western station hitherto found of this species, which is almost the only *Eriogonum* known east of the Mississippi.

E. ABERTIANUM, *n. sp.* Annual? Canescently tomentose; stem dichotomous above; leaves oblong-lanceolate, attenuated to a petiole at the base; involucre solitary, somewhat racemose on the branches, pedunculate, many flowered, campanulate, deeply 5—8-parted; exterior sepals nearly orbicular, deeply cordate at the base; inner sepals narrow, carinate below, contracted above, somewhat dilated and emarginate at the summit; stamens much shorter than the sepals. Very common in the region between the Del Norte and the Gila. Also found by Lieut. Abert on the upper waters of the Arkansas. Just as I was sending these notes to the press, I received a visit from Mr. Nuttall, who informed me that a species allied to this was found by Mr. Gambel, in his late journey to California. He thinks its characters differ so much from all the *Eriogono* hitherto described, that he has constituted of it a new genus under the name of *EUCYCLA*. A full account of Mr. Gambel's plants, by Mr. Nuttall, will soon be published in the journal of the academy of Philadelphia. Our plant is about a foot high, with loosely paniculate branches. The heads and flowers are nearly as large as those of *E. tomentosum*. The sepals are yellowish, tinged with rose, the three inner ones differ widely from the others; they are carinate and glandular on the back below the middle, and closely embrace the pistil, the angles of which correspond with the keels of the sepals.

Imperfect specimens of several other *Eriogona* occur in the collection.

SAURURACEÆ.

LEMOPSIS CALIFORNICA, Nutt. Hook. in bot. Beechey's Voy., p. t. 92. Valley of the Gila.

EUPHORBIACEÆ.

LEMOCARPUS SETIGERUS, Benth. in Bot. of Sulph., p. 53, t. 26. ns of San Diego, California.

ENDECANDRA TEXENSIS, Klotzsch. *H. multiflora*, Torr. in Frem. sport. *Croton muricatum*, Nutt. Valley of the Del Norte.

another species of this genus, allied to *H. procumbens*, was d on the Cordilleras of Mexico, but the materials are scarcely cient for determining it satisfactorily.

PELLINGIA SPINULOSA, n. sp. Suffruticose? leaves rhombic-ovate, l, narrowed at the base, prominently 3-nerved, mucronately inate, dentate-spinulose on the margin; spikes axillary and inal; sterile flowers sessile; bracts acuminate, with a stipitate d on each side at the base. Abundant in the desert west of Colorado. Stem (apparently) about a span high, with spread-branches. Leaves an inch or more in length, sessile, neatly rimed with spreading spinulous teeth, glabrous on both sides. es numerous; with solitary fertile flowers at the base. Sterile rs about as long as the scale. Perianth hemispherical, irreg- y lobed and undulated. Stamens 2. Fertile flowers imperfect r specimens. Fruit glabrous.

PHORBIA HERNIAROIDES, Nutt. Banks of the Gila. A pubes- variety of this species was found in the desert west of the ado.

CUPULIFERÆ.

Q. EMORYI, n. sp. Leaves coriaceous, oblong, on very petioles, remotely and repandly toothed, the serratures mu- e, smooth on both sides; fruit pedunculate, solitary and in gland ovoid-oblong, mucronate; cup hemispherical, the scales sed. Common in the elevated country between the Del and the Gila. This small-leaved oak resembles *Q. agrifolia undulata*, (Torr. in Ann. lyc. N. York 2, p. 248, t. 4,) but e distinct from both.

SALICACEÆ.

SALIX. Several narrow-leaved willows were found along the Gila, and in the region west of the Colorado; but being without fructification they cannot be determined. One of them is used as food for cattle when there is no grass.

PLATANACEÆ.

PLATANUS MEXICANUS, *Moricand pl. nouv. ou rares d'Amer. t. 26.* *P. Californicus*, *Benth. bot. Sulph., p. 54.* *P. racemosus*, *Nutt.?* Valley of the Gila.

CONIFERÆ.

EPHEDRA OCCIDENTALIS, *Willd.?* From the region between the Del Norte and the Gila, and the hills bordering the latter river to the desert west of the Colorado. A shrub 3-4 feet high, with numerous slender branches; its appearance being that of Scotch broom, (*Spartium scoparium*.) The sheaths are very long, 3-parted, with subulate-acuminate segments. This can hardly be the *E. Americana* of Quito, which is described as having 2-parted sheaths. The specimens are without either flowers or fruit. If the species should prove to be new, it may be called *E. trifurcus*. There seems to be still another species growing on the table lands of New Mexico, differing from the preceding in its very short sheaths.

JUNIPERUS. Two undetermined species were found in crossing the country from the Del Norte to the Gila. Both of them have the general character of *J. Virginiana*. One is a large tree, with acerose leaves, and a bark like that of a Pinus; the other has short closely appressed leaves, and berries larger than a buck shot.

AMARYLLIDACEÆ.

AGAVE AMERICANA, *Linn.* Found in descending the western slope of the Cordilleras of California. This is the *maguey* of the Mexicans. It shoots up a flowering stalk 10 or 15 feet high. The juice of the plant affords an intoxicating drink called *pulque*.

Another species of Agave, or a very remarkable variety of the preceding was found in New Mexico, west of the Del Norte. It differs from *A. Americana* in its much shorter and broader leaves, which are furnished with smaller marginal spines.

LILIACEÆ.

1. The leaves only, of what appear to be four species of us, occur in the collection, but we cannot identify them for the inflorescence.

ORCHIDACEÆ.

NTHE CERNUA, *Rich.* Low grounds in the valley of the Del

CYPERACEÆ.

HARIS QUADRANGULATA, *R. Brown.* Valley of the Gila.

US MICHAUXIANUS, *Schultes.* Valley of the Gila.

GRAMINEÆ.

IS ALBA, *Presl.* Spikes umbellate-fasciculate, numerous, the peduncle enclosed in a broad compressed sheath; s 2-flowered; upper glume nearly as long as the flowers, d, with a short awn between the teeth; lower palea of the lower obscurely 3-nerved, gibbous in the middle, the mar- te with long hairs towards the summit; awn three times as the palea; neuter flower broad and truncate, inclosing a stiform rudiment; the awn twice as long as the palea. Bed Gila. Very near *C. barbata*, which differs in the entire entire mucronate, (not awned,) in the entire straight lower the perfect flower, and in the third or aristiform flower uch exerted.

LOUA RACEMOSA, *Lagasca?* Culm erect, simple; spikes nu- (20—40,) reflexed, 3-flowers; lower glume linear subulate; ie linear-lanceolate, scabrous, entire, nearly as long as the ; lower palea of the perfect flower unequally tricuspidate, it; abortive flower reduced to a slender awn which is nearly as the perfect flower, furnished at the base with 2 short nspicuous bristles. Valley of the Gila, rare. This plant etty well with Kunth's description of *B. (Eutriana,) race-* cept in the pubescent lower palea, and the minute bristles use of the neuter flower. Whether it be the plant of La- not is very difficult to determine from his brief character.

It certainly is very different from *B. racemosa* of the United States, which has a large 3-awned neuter flower, and if distinct from Lagasca's, must receive another name. That of *B. curtispendula* would be appropriate.

CHONDROSIUM ERIPODUM, *n. sp.* Culm simple, pubescent below; spikes 4—6, racemose, appressed, on short woolly peduncles; spikelets 2-flowered; flowers distichous; glumes very unequal, glabrous, linear-lanceolate, mucronate, entire; lower palea of the perfect flower glabrous, bifid at the apex, with a short bristle between the teeth; neuter flower pedicellate, with 3 slender awns. This is one of the species of "Grama" so useful as a fodder-grass in New Mexico. It is abundant along the Del Norte, and in the region between that river and waters of the Gila. The culm is slender, a foot or more in height. Leaves are very narrow, 2—3 inches long, with glabrous sheaths; sheath almost wanting. Spikes about three-fourths of an inch long.

CHONDROSIUM FÆNEUM, *n. sp.* Leaves glabrous; spikes 2—3, oblong, falcate, spreading; rachis nearly half the length of the spikes; upper glume nearly as long as the perfect flower, with two rows of piliferous glands on the back; lower palea deeply 3-cleft, the segments lanceolate and mucronate, hairy on the margin; neuter flower of two truncate emarginate valves, with a 2-valved rudiment of a third flower, and 3 short stout awns. Uplands bordering the valley of the Del Norte. This is another of the grasses called *Grama* in New Mexico, and is the best kind, being almost as good fodder as oats. It is nearly allied to *Atheropogen* (*Chondrosium*), *oligostachyum* of Nuttall.

CHONDROSIUM POLYSTACHYUM, *Benth. bot. Sulph. p. 56.* Uplands bordering the Gila. The smallest kind of "Grama" found on the journey. It is about 6 inches high, very slender. The spikes are narrowly linear, and almost half an inch long, erect, on short brownish peduncles. The other characters agree minutely with Mr. Benthams's admirable detailed description in the work quoted above.

LEPTOCHLOA FILIFORMIS, *Roem and Schults.* Valley of the Gila. Scarcely distinct from *L. mucronata* of the United States.

SESLERIA? DACTYLOIDES, *Nutt.* Upper part of the Arkansas. This is the celebrated "Buffalo Grass," so called because it constitutes

the chief fodder of the wild buffalo, during the season that flourishes. I have retained this plant, for the present, where it is placed by Mr. Nuttall, who noticed its anomalous characters. It differs from *Sesleria*, and indeed from the Tribe *Festuceae*, in its habit, which is that of *Chondrosium*. The stem throws off suckers which root at the joints, from whence leaves and culms of a few inches in height are thrown up. The spikes are two or three in number, on short spreading peduncles. They are oblong, about half an inch in length, and obtuse; bearing from 6 to 8 spikelets, which are unilateral, and form a double row on the rachis. The spikelets are usually 2-flowered, but I have occasionally found them with 3 flowers, and even the rudiment of a fourth. The glumes are very unequal oblong-ovate, coriaceous-membranaceous, carinate and one-nerved, the upper one slightly mucronate. Palea oblong-ovate and somewhat keeled, membranaceous, nearly equal, but longer than the glumes, entire, glabrous except on the keel; the lower 3 nerved, the upper bi-carinate. Anthers large, linear, numerous. In all the specimens of this collection, as well as in those in my herbarium from numerous other localities, there are no fertile stamens, and only in few instances rudimentary styles, so that the plant seems to be diœcios polygamus by abortion.

BRUNDO PHRAGMITES, Linn. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila.

ANDROPOGON ARGENTUS, DC., *Kunth. enum.* 1, p. 500. Valley of the Gila. A handsome species, with the spikes in a terminal panicle which has a white appearance from the abundant silky hairs of the flowers.

MACROURUS, Michx. With the preceding.

Besides these grasses, there were a few others, mostly collected in the valley of the Gila, but which I have not determined, as the specimens were not so complete as could be desired. Among them a *Glyceria*, two *Agrostides*, five species of *Panicum* and a (*Eragrostis*;) with large elongated spikelets. In some parts of the valley of the Del Norte, *Sorghum vulgare* is cultivated, and is found partly naturalized.

EQUISETACEÆ.

EQUISETUM HYEMALE, Linn. Lower part of the Colorado.

FILICES.

ADIANTUM TENERUM, Swartz. Valley of the Gila. This species is widely spread over the southern part of North America, and yet has not hitherto obtained a place in our Flora. We have it from Alabama, Florida, Texas, and various parts of California.

LYCOPodium. A small species allied to *L. rupestre*, was found in descending the Gila. It differs in its incurved leaves which are mucronate, but without a bristle at the tip. No fructification exists in the specimen.



DALRYMPLEA FORMOSA

ERYTHRÆA BEYRICHII, Torr. and Gr. *E. tricantha* β Griseb. Valley of the Del Norte, and along the Gila.

OLEACEÆ.

FRAXINUS VELUTINA, n. sp. Branches, petioles, and under surface of the leaves, clothed with a dense soft pubescence. Leaflets 3 to 5, rhombic-ovate, cuneate at the base, coarsely serrate or toothed, sparingly pubescent above. Fruit narrowly oblanceolate, nearly entire at the apex, about three-fourths of an inch long. A small tree, usually from 15 to 20 feet high. Grows in the region between the waters of the Del Norte and the Gila; also on the Mimbres, a tributary of the latter river.

NYCTAGINACEÆ.

ABRONIA MELLIFERA, Hook. Valley of the Del Norte.

A. (Tripterocalyx) MICRANTHUM, Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96. Valley of the Del Norte.

This differs in some respects from Frémont's plant. The peduncles are elongated, and the fruit is more than an inch long, with very broad wings. The structure of the seed is precisely the same as in that plant, the inner cotyledon of the conduplicate embryo being abortive. It is wanting also in *A. mellifera*. In several species of this genus, if not in all of them, the filaments adhere throughout nearly their whole length to the tube of the perianth. The lobes of the perianth are dilated, and deeply emarginate, but appear ovate in the bud, from the lobules being conduplicate.

CHENOPODIACEÆ.

SARCOBATUS VERMICULATUS. *S. Maximiliani*, Nees in Prince Maxim. Trav., Engl. ed., p. 518. *Frémontia vermicularis*, Torr. in Frém. 1st report, p. 96; and 2d report, p. 317. *Batis vermicularis*, Hook. fl. Bor. Am. 2, p. 138. Abundant on the Del Norte, and upper part of the valley of the Gila.

This is the *pulpy thorn* of Lewis and Clark. It has a very extensive range in the desert regions on both sides of the mountains. Since my notices of this plant were published in Frémont's reports, I have ascertained that Nees' description of his genus *Sarcobatus* dates a little anterior to mine, so that his name must be adopted.



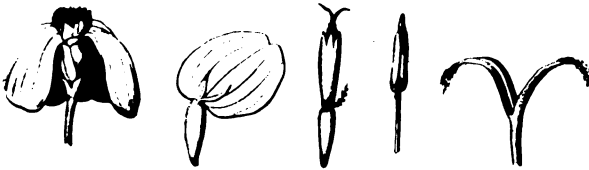
HALLOIA PARADOXA





LARREA MEXICANA





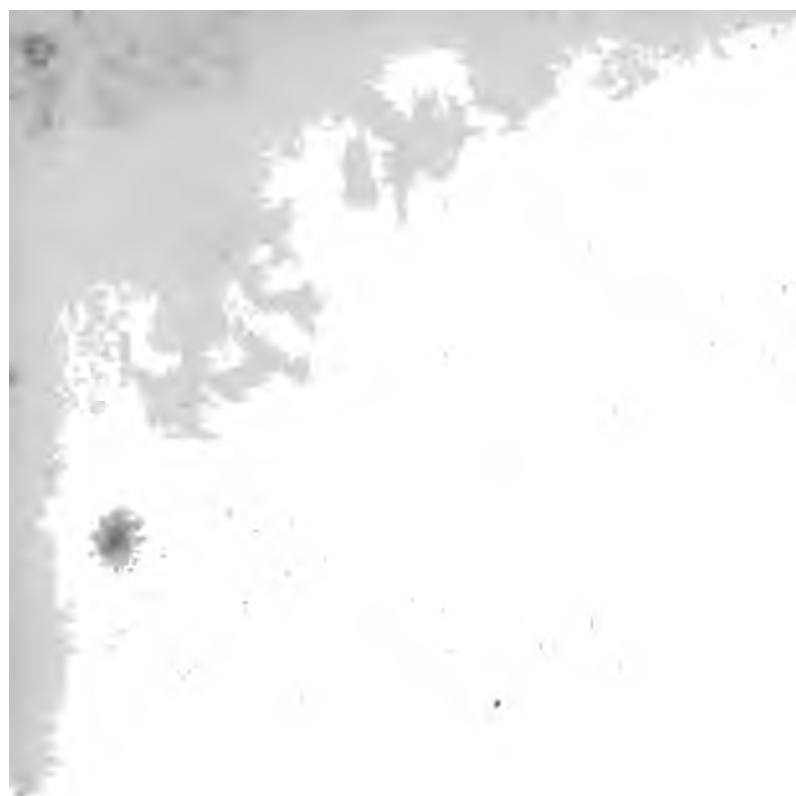
Sinnia grandiflora (L.)

SINNIA GRANDIFLORA





RIDDELLIA TAGETINA.





BAILEYA MULTIFLORA





ARCTOSTAPHYLOS PONGENS





FOUQUIERA SPINOSA.



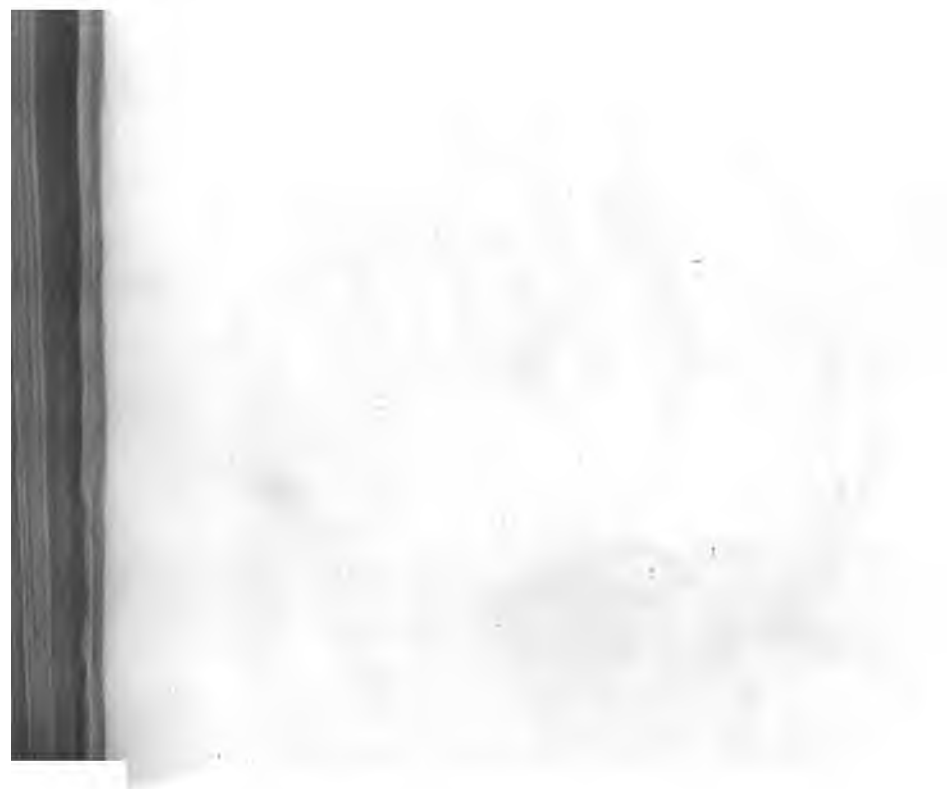


QUERCUS EMORYI.

[REDACTED]



SESLERIA DACTYLOIDES.





IPOMOEA LEPTOPHYLLA





CHONDROSTACHYS PINNATIFIDA



EXPLANATION OF THE PLATES.

LATE 1—*Dalea formosa*.—A branch of the natural size, with a separate flower magnified.

LATE 2—*Fallugia paradoxa*.—Natural size, with a separate carpel magnified.

LATE 3—*Larrea Mexicana*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Separate flower.

Figure 2. External view of a stamen, with a scale at its base. Figure 3. The same, seen from the opposite side. Figure 4. Ovary and style. The last three figures magnified.

LATE 4—*Zinnia grandiflora*.—The entire plant, except the root. Figure 1. A head of flowers. Figure 2. A ray flower, natural size. Figure 3. A disk flower. Figure 4. Stamen. Figure 5. Portion of the style, with its branches. The last three figures more or less magnified.

LATE 5—*Ridellia tagetina*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Achenium and pappus of a ray flower magnified. Figure 2. A ray flower less magnified. Figure 3. A disk flower. Figure 4. Part of the style, with its branches. The last two figures considerably magnified.

LATE 6—*Baileya multiradiata*.—The whole plant, except the lower portion of the stem. Figure 1. A ray flower. Figure 2. A disk flower. Figure 3. Two of the stamens. Figure 4. Style and its branches. All magnified.

LATE 7—*Arctostaphylos pungens*.

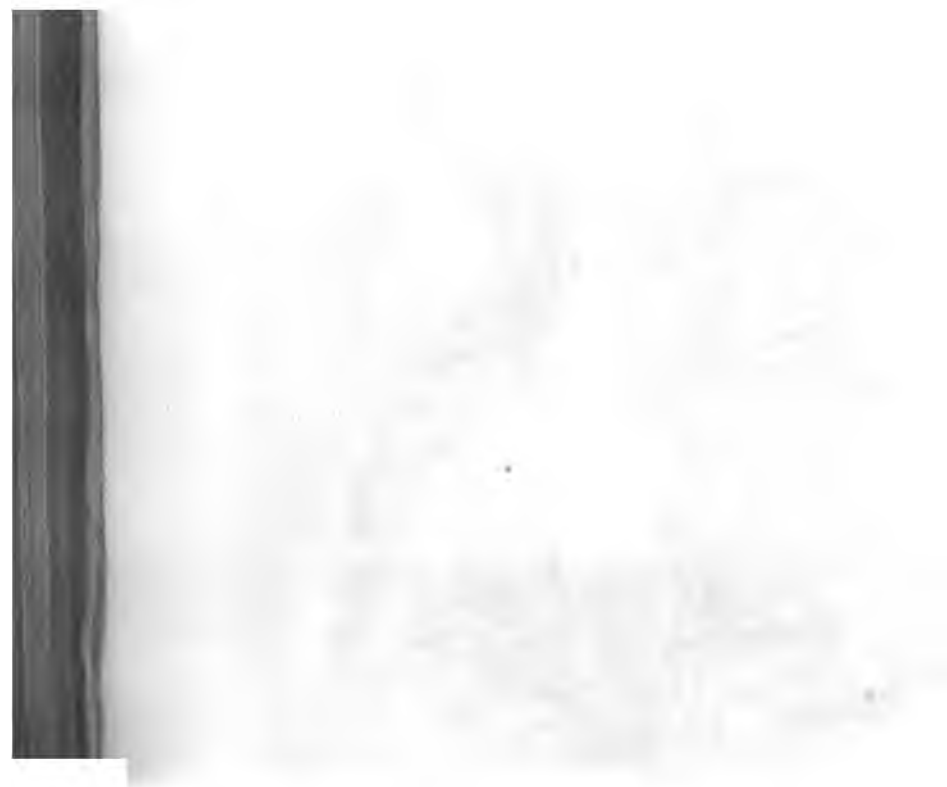
LATE 8—*Fouquieria spumosa*.—Summit of the stem and panicle of flowers. Figure 1. A capsule, with the valves separated, showing the placentiferous axis. Figure 2. A seed. (Both of natural size.) Figure 3. Transverse section of a seed. Figure 4. Embryo. (The last two magnified.) Figures 5 and 6. Spiral vessels composing the testa of the seed, greatly magnified.

LATE 9—*Quercus Emoryi*.—Figures 1 and 2. Acorns of the same. All the figures of natural size.

LATE 10—*Seeleria dactyloides*.—The entire plant of the natural size. Figure 1. A spikelet. Figure 2. Glumes. Figure 3. Staminate flower. Figure 4. The same, with the palea removed. All the figures magnified.

LATE 11—*Ipomoea leptophylla*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Pistil. Figure 2. Capsule. Figure 3. Seed. All the figures of natural size.

LATE 12—*Chondrosium fuscum*.—Two plants of the natural size. Figure 1. A spikelet magnified. Figure 2. The same, with the glumes removed, somewhat more highly magnified. Figure 3. Upper palea of the perfect flower.





QUERCUS EMORYI.



SESLERIA DACTYLOIDES.





IPOMOEA LEPTOPHYLLA.





CHONDROSTIUM PENEUM

Chondrostium peneum (Lam.) Benth.



EXPLANATION OF THE PLATES.

LATE 1—*Dalea formosa*.—A branch of the natural size, with a separate flower magnified.

LATE 2—*Fallugia paradoxa*.—Natural size, with a separate carpel magnified.

LATE 3—*Larrea Mexicana*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Separate flower.

Figure 2. External view of a stamen, with a scale at its base. Figure 3. The same, seen from the opposite side. Figure 4. Ovary and style. The last three figures magnified.

LATE 4—*Zinnia grandiflora*.—The entire plant, except the root. Figure 1. A head of flowers. Figure 2. A ray flower, natural size. Figure 3. A disk flower. Figure 4. Stamen. Figure 5. Portion of the style, with its branches. The last three figures more or less magnified.

LATE 5—*Ridellia tagetina*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Achenium and papus of a ray flower magnified. Figure 2. A ray flower less magnified. Figure 3. A disk flower. Figure 4. Part of the style, with its branches. The last two figures considerably magnified.

LATE 6—*Baileya multiradiata*.—The whole plant, except the lower portion of the stem. Figure 1. A ray flower. Figure 2. A disk flower. Figure 3. Two of the stamens. Figure 4. Style and its branches. All magnified.

LATE 7—*Arctostaphylos pungens*.

LATE 8—*Fouquiera spinesc.*—Summit of the stem and panicle of flowers. Figure 1. A capsule, with the valves separated, showing the placentiferous axis. Figure 2. A seed. (Both of natural size.) Figure 3. Transverse section of a seed. Figure 4. Embryo. (The last two magnified.) Figures 5 and 6. Spiral vessels composing the testa of the seed, greatly magnified.

LATE 9—*Quercus Emoryi*.—Figures 1 and 2. Acorns of the same. All the figures of natural size.

LATE 10—*Seelertia dactyloides*.—The entire plant of the natural size. Figure 1. A spikelet. Figure 2. Glumes. Figure 3. Staminate flower. Figure 4. The same, with the paleae removed. All the figures magnified.

LATE 11—*Ipomæa leptophylla*.—A branch of the natural size. Figure 1. Pistil. Figure 2. Capsule. Figure 3. Seed. All the figures of natural size.

LATE 12—*Chondrosium fuscum*.—Two plants of the natural size. Figure 1. A spikelet magnified. Figure 2. The same, with the glumes removed, somewhat more highly magnified. Figure 3. Upper palea of the perfect flower.

millaria; but this may be an oversight in the artist. The habit of the plant suggests the belief that it is an *Opuntia* of the section *cylindracea*.

Joints or branches ascending, cylindrical, tuberculated, 4—6 inches long; 1—1½ inches in diameter; tubercles very prominent, with about 8 long (1—1½ inches,) straight spines; fruit obovate, umbilicate, scarlet, towards the top of the branches, about 9 lines long, and 6 in diameter.

It is a distinct species, which I am gratified to dedicate to the skilful artist who has drawn all these figures, Mr. J. M. Stanly; I therefore propose for it the name *Opuntia Stanlyi*.

10. *Opuntia*. November 3, 1846; 4 feet high.

Stem erect, with verticillate horizontal, or somewhat pendulous branches; branches cylindrical, strongly tuberculated, about 8 lines in diameter, with short spines on the tubercles; fruit pale yellow, clavate, tuberculate, umbilicate, 1 to 1½ inches long, 6—8 lines in diameter.

This is probably the *Opuntia arborescens*, Engelm. in Wislizen's report, though the spines are represented as being shorter than in my specimens of *O. arborescens* from New Mexico and Chihuahua.

11. *Opuntia*. November 2, 1846.

Somewhat resembling the last, but forming "low, wide spreading bushes." Joints more slender, only about 4 or 5 lines in diameter, alternating (not opposite nor verticillate,) forming with the stem an acute angle, sub-erect, tubercles more prominent, areolar whitish at their lower edge, with 3 dusky deflexed spines; fruit clavate, tuberculate, pale yellow, 1 inch long, 4 lines in diameter.

I believe this to be an undescribed species, and would propose the name for it of *O. Canforica*.

12. *Opuntia*. October 10, 1846; abundant. Three feet high, with spreading branches; the same in circumference.

I can see no difference between this figure and a plant which I have received from El Paso, by Dr. Wislizenus, and which I have described in his report under the name of *O. vaginata*.

Nos. 13—15 are no Cacti. In 13, I recognize the *Kæberlinia zuccarini*, a shrub common in the chaparrals of northern Mexico, which has been collected in flower about Parras and Saltillo, by Drs. Wislizenus and Gregg. The fruit is unknown so far; the specimen figured is, however, in fruit; the berry (?) is globose, ¾—1 line in diameter, crowned with the rudiment of the style. It was collected October 23d, 1846, and is described as a shrub 3 feet high, with low, spreading boughs.

14. Collected November 15, 1846; 4 feet high, rare.

Is, perhaps, another species of the same genus, but the entire absence of flower or fruit makes it impossible to decide. Branches similar, straight, leafless, ending in robust dark spines; but much elongated and sub-erect, not horizontal, as in No. 13.

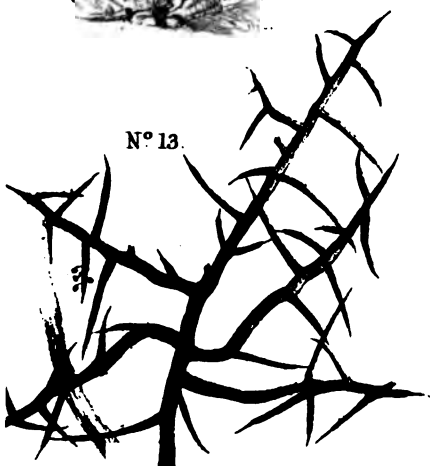
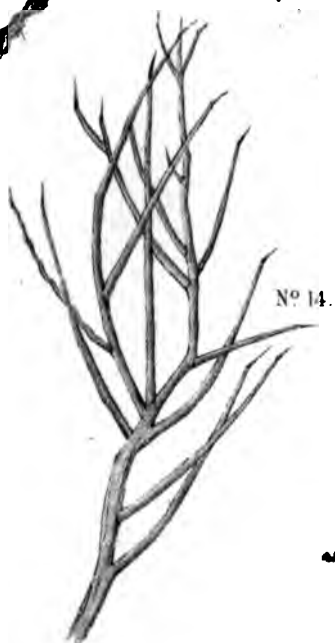
15. Is entirely unknown to me. Perhaps it is an *amaryllidaceous* plant; the fruit is said to be 5 inches long.

A gigantic cactus was observed along the Gila river, about the middle part of its course, at an elevation of from 2,000 to 4,000 feet; it is frequently mentioned in the report from the 1st to the 9th of November, and figured on several plates, (p. 72 to 79.) It most probably is a true *Cereus*. I judge so from the seed, which fortunately has been preserved. This is obovate, obliquely truncate at base, black, smooth, shining, small, (only about 0.7 lines long.)

bryo is hooked, the cotyledons foliaceous, incumbent; no albumen. If it is a consue-









at the cotyledons of the seeds of the genus *Pilocereus* are thick and globose and, the plant in question cannot belong to that genus, which comprises the most gigantic Cactus tribe.

Large *Cereus*, *C. Peruvianus*, is vastly different from our plant, which I would propose name *Cereus Giganteus*. Unfortunately, I can say but little about the character of this. The stem is tall, 25 to 60 feet high, and 2 to 6 feet in circumference, erect, or with a few erect branches; ribs about 20, oblique or spiral, (?) no spines, (?) (Embossed; probably only below without spines,) fruit produced toward the top of the stem. (None of the fruit was procured, being too late in the season; but the molasses made from it by the Indians was procured in abundance at the Pimos village.)

Called *Pitahaya* by the Californians, but this appears to be a general name applied in all parts of North and South America to all the large columnar Cacti which bear an edible fruit; locally to *Cereus variabilis*, which is common on the eastern coast, but is widely distinct from the California giant.

Very truly, yours,

G. ENGELMANN.

Camp 10, Cottonwood stream...	do.....	7 p. m....	72.64	28	83	76	1372	Clear.
Do.....do.....	July 7.....	6 a. m....	72.85	24	77	74		Clear; gentle breeze south.
Do.....do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	72.86	27	80	73½		Gentle breeze SE.
Do.....do.....	July 8.....	4.30 a. m.	72.81	20	70	68		Hazy; very heavy dew.
Camp 11, Turkey creek.....	do.....	7 p. m....	72.26	25	78	72½		Wind SE.
Do.....do.....	July 9.....	4 a. m....	72.17	21½	73	70½		Cloudy; drizzling rain.
Camp 12, Little Arkansas river..	do.....	7 p. m....	71.89	25	77½	73	1695	Wind E. by S.; raining during the day.
Do.....do.....	July 10.....	4 a. m....	72	23½	75	72½		Appearance of rain; lightning, with thunder; wind E. by S.
Camp 13, branch of Cow creek..	do.....	7 p. m....	71.88	26½	78½	76	1703	Clear; has been raining most of the day.
Do.....do.....	July 11.....	4 a. m....	71.97	22	72	71		Cloudy; heavy rain during the night.
Camp 14, Arkansas river, where the Santa Fé road first strikes it.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m....	71.94	27	79	75	1642	Very fair and calm.
Camp 15, on the Arkansas.....	July 12.....	4.30 a. m.	71.99	20	69	67		Heavy mist and dew.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m....	71.59	26	77½	73	1840	Sun set fair; no wind.
Do.....do.....	July 13.....	4.30 a. m.	71.53	20	68½	67		Misty.
Camp 16, Pawnee fork.....	do.....	7 p. m....	71.07	28	79	74		Light breeze from east.
Do.....do.....	July 14.....	6 a. m....	71.26	22	73	71½		Very fair.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m....	71.29	30	81½	74	1932	Wind E. by S.
Do.....do.....	July 15.....	5.30 a. m.	71.40	22	72½	70		Fair.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m....	71.49	27	79	71		Wind E. by S.
Do.....do.....	July 16.....	5 a. m....	71.60	19½	67	64		Fair; light breeze E. by S.
Camp 17, on the prairies, out of sight of, and about two miles from, the river.....	July 17.....	5 a. m....	71.44	13	55	54	1797	Clear; light easterly wind.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m....	71	23	70	59½		Wind east.
Camp 18, on the prairie.....	July 18.....	5 a. m....	71	17	61	57	2013	Clear; strong breeze S. by E.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m....	70.85	26	76	67		Clear; strong wind SE.
Camp 19, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	5.20 a. m.	70.44	16½	62	58½	2196	Clear; strong wind south.
Do.....do.....	July 19.....	7 p. m....	69.92	27	78	69½	2519	Wind E. by S.; clear.
Camp 20, Jackson grove.....	do.....	7.30 p. m.	69.50	26	80	63	2652	Cloudy in the west.
Camp 21, on the Arkansas.....	July 20.....	8 a. m....	69.48	20	69½	64		Heavy clouds to the west, and furious wind about 8 p. m. from the same quarter.
Camp 22, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	7 p. m....	68.83	30	86	67	2940	

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Places of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Camp 22, on the Arkansas.....	July 22.....	7 a. m.....	68.94	C.	F.	F.	2940	Clear; light breeze E. by N.
Camp 23, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	68.67	30	86	66	2988	Sky overcast in the west.
Do.....do.....	July 23.....	5 a. m.....	68.79	19	67	65		Clear; light wind E. by S.
Camp 24, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	68.10	26	81	70½	3268	Strong wind SE.; sky overcast to the west.
Do.....do.....	July 24.....	5.30 a. m.....	68.28	19	68	63		Clear; wind E. by S.
Camp 25, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	67.94	29	83	74	3319	Clear; light breeze SE.
Do.....do.....	July 25.....	4.45 a. m.....	67.95	21½	72	64½		Clear; wind light, SE.
Camp 26, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	67.75	30	84	61	3396	Overcast in the west; wind south.
Do.....do.....	July 26.....	5 a. m.....	67.82	23	71½	62		Wind E. by S.; darkly overcast in the east.
Camp 27, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	67.29	29½	84½	68	3594	Clear; wind E. by S.
Do.....do.....	July 27.....	5 a. m.....	67.26	21	70	64		After a severe hail storm, with thunder and lightning, dark clouds in the east; appearance of more rain; wind SE.
Camp 28, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	66.69	25	74½	65	3779	Clouds in west; no wind.
Do.....do.....	July 28.....	5 a. m.....	66.80	20	66	62		Clear; no wind.
Camp 29, on the Arkansas.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	66.51	29½	78	62	3862	Clear.
Do.....do.....	July 29.....	5 a. m.....	66.60	16	58	54		Sky overcast in the NW.; strong wind NE.
Camp 30, near Bent's fort.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	66.51	25	76	62		Clear.
Do.....do.....	July 30.....	6 a. m.....	66.61	20	69	59½		Clear; wind E. by S.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	66.42	29	84½	67		Clear.
Do.....do.....	July 31.....	6 a. m.....	66.46	15	62	57	3942	Clear; strong breeze E. by S.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	66.43	33	87	67		Clear.
Do.....do.....	August 1.....	5 a. m.....	66.38	18	64½	55		Wind E. by S.; clear.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	66.21	32	86	62		

Camp 34, on the <i>Reguery</i>	80.....	7 p. m.....	61.77	23½	20	63	5896	Strong wind W. by S. Clear; wind SW.
Do.....do.....	August 6.....	6.30 a. m.....	61.91	15	60	52		Clear.
Camp 35, valley of the Raton.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	58.93	22	70	53	7169	Sky clear; sun just rising above the mountain.
Do.....do.....	August 7.....	6 a. m.....	59.04	14	59½	54½	7754	Fair.
Summit of the Raton.....	do.....	10.30 a. m.....	58.01	25	74	..		Cloudy in the east after a slight rain.
Camp 36, on the Canadian.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	61.28	23½	72	63		Clear; no wind.
Do.....do.....	August 8.....	6 a. m.....	61.27	12	57	52	6112	Dark clouds in the west; calm.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	61.26	23½	72	62½		Clear.
Do.....do.....	August 9.....	6.30 a. m.....	61.30	11	53	51		Sky overcast in the SW.; light shower on the march, 4 p. m.
Camp 37.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	61.27	22½	70½	66	6109	Wind SW.; hazy towards south.
Do.....	August 10.....	5 a. m.....	61.26	12½	56	52		Sky overcast in the west.
Camp 38, on Cimmaron Citon.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	61.46	24	69½	58½	6027	Clear and calm.
Do.....do.....	August 11.....	5 a. m.....	61.34	10	51	48½		Cloudy, and overcast in the west.
Camp 39, on the Ocate.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	59.43	23	71	63	6946	Darkly overcast in the west; wind east.
Do.....do.....	August 12.....	6 a. m.....	59.56	16½	61½	53		Wind E. by N.; sky overcast in the west.
Camp 40, at the Pools.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	60.20	21	69	59	6670	Clear.
Do.....do.....	August 13.....	6 a. m.....	59.82	11½	52	49		Just cleared off after a very heavy shower from the SW.
Camp 41, on the Sapillo.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	60.65	20½	68	64	6395	Clear and calm.
Do.....do.....	August 14.....	5.30 a. m.....	60.60	14½	56½	54		do
Camp 42, at the village of the Vegas.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	60.69	24	72	69	6418	do
Camp 42, at the village of the Vegas.....	August 15.....	6 a. m.....	60.65	13	55	54		do
Camp 43, Vernal Springs.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	60.87	28	75	65	6299	Sky overcast in the west.
Do.....do.....	August 16.....	5.30 a. m.....	60.98	14	57½	53		Clear and calm.
Camp 44, half mile south of the Pecos.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	60.76	25	75	63	6346	Light wind and rain from east.
Camp 44, half mile south of the Pecos.....	August 17.....	5.30 a. m.....	60.82	14	57	53		Heavy clouds and mist; rain throughout the night.
Camp 45, on the Pecos, near Pecos village.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	59.73	21½	69	65	6366	Sky clouded; looks like rain; calm.
Camp 45, on the Pecos, near Pecos village.....	August 18.....	5.15 a. m.....	59.72	15½	61½	59		Sky clear; no wind.
Do.....	August 19.....	6 a. m.....	59.56	14	59	55½	6846	Clear.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	59.52	20½	67	59		
Do.....	August 20.....	7 a. m.....	59.61	18½	62½	59		

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Places of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Santa Fé.....	August 20....	6 p. m....	59.50	C.	F.	F.		Clear; wind E. by N.
Do.....	August 21....	6 a. m....	59.84	19	58	58		Clear.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.75	18	58½	58		Cloudy after rain.
Do.....	August 22....	6 a. m....	60.03	17	57	53		Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.80	19	63	58½		do
Do.....	August 23....	7 a. m....	59.97	17½	60	55		do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.71	21	64	60		do
Do.....	August 24....	7 a. m....	59.83	19	61	56		Clear.
Do.....	do.....	6.30.....	59.53	22	65½	61		do
Do.....	August 25....	8 a. m....	59.67	20	64	56½		Clear; gentle breeze N. by E.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.78	19	62	58		Raining; wind NE.
Do.....	August 26....	7.30 a. m.	60.04	19	62	57		Sky overcast; looks like rain; no wind.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.92	20	60½	56½		Clear.
Do.....	August 27....	7 a. m....	60.01	17	57½	52½		do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.82	21½	63½	57		Calm and clear.
Do.....	August 28....	8 a. m....	59.87	19	60	56		do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.74	22	71	58		do
Do.....	August 29....	7 a. m....	59.88	20	62	51½		do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.69	22½	74	61½		Clear and calm.
Do.....	August 30....	8 a. m....	59.77	19½	66½	51½		do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.47	23½	73	59		do
Do.....	August 31....	6 p. m....	59.37	22	70	53		Clear.
Do.....	September 1....	7 a. m....	59.50	18	61	54		Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.36	21½	69½	60		do
Camp 47, Galisteo creek.....	September 2....	6 p. m....	63.92	27½	80½	62		Clear, wind SW.
Galisteo creek.....	September 3....	6 a. m....	62.58	14½	56	51		Clear and fair.
Camp 48, two miles below San Felipe.....	do.....	6.45.....	61.45	97	77	63		Clear and calm.

Camp 49, quarter of a mile south of the Alameda.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	64.08	24½	75	59	Fair; wind NW.
Camp 49, quarter of a mile south of the Alameda.....	September 5.	6 a. m.	63.62	13½	54	51	Fair and calm.
Camp 50, on the Rio del Norte {	do.....	6 p. m.	63.61	24½	74½	58	Wind SW.
8½ miles below Albuquerque }	September 6.	6.30 a. m.	63.85	10	51	49	Fair and calm.
Camp 51, near Peralta, about 500 feet northwest of the Chavez church.....	September 7.	7.15 a. m.	64.06	17	63	55	4862
Camp 52, about one mile north of Tuné.....	do.....	6.30 p. m.	64.39	29½	74	62	Calm and clear.
Camp 52.....	September 8.	6.30 a. m.	64.26	14	57	53	Fair and calm.
Camp 54, on the return, same as camp 49.....	September 9.	6 p. m.	63.17	21½	67	57	Clear and calm.
Camp 54, on the return, same as camp 49.....	September 10.	7 a. m.	63.53	8½	50	48	do
Camp 55, about one mile south of San Felipe.....	do.....	6 p. m.	63.47	25	67	57	Calm and clear.
Camp 55, about one mile south of San Felipe.....	September 11.	7 a. m.	63.86	8½	46	.....	do
Camp 56.....	do.....	6 p. m.	61.94	28½	73½	58	do
Do.....	September 12.	6 a. m.	62.01	14	56	.....	Clear; wind E. by S.
Santa Fé.....	September 13.	8 a. m.	59.70	21	69	59	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.57	24½	74	61½	Sky overcast in the south; wind E. by S.; light refreshing shower at 4 p. m.
Do.....	September 14.	6 p. m.	59.77	22	70½	63	Sky overcast immediately after a shower; no wind.
Do.....	September 15.	7 a. m.	59.91	21	68	58	Calm and clear.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.73	19½	65	.....	Just clearing off after a shower; wind NE.
Do.....	September 16.	8 a. m.	59.67	20	66½	59	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.54	22	70½	52	Calm and clear.
Do.....	September 17.	8 a. m.	59.75	19	64	54	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.58	23	71	56	do
Do.....	September 18.	6 p. m.	59.66	23	74½	62	Calm and clear.
Do.....	September 19.	7 a. m.	59.80	20	65	54	do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.65	22	71	54	Sky overcast in the south; faint thunder.
Do.....	September 20.	8 a. m.	59.79	19½	66	63	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	59.75	22	71	53½	Clear; light wind E. by S.
Do.....	September 21.	7.30 a. m.	59.91	18	63	51	Light shower of rain; wind NE.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.66	23	72	63	.....

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.		Wet bulb.		
Santa Fé.....	September 22.	6 p. m.	59.35	C. 20	F. 67½	F. 57	.....	Sky overcast; wind west.
Do.....	September 23.	7 a. m.	59.41	17	58½	51	.....	Clear.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.28	21	66½	56	.....	Calm and clear.
Do.....	September 24.	7 a. m.	59.49	16	59	53	.....	Fair; wind from NE.; a heavy shower during the night.
Camp 57.....	September 25.	6 p. m.	62.13	20½	63	50½	5320	Fair and calm.
Do.....	September 26.	5.45 a. m. ..	62.08	3	36	.....	.....	During the night high wind E. by N.
Camp 58, where the road strikes the river Del Norte.....	do.....	6 p. m.	63.88	24	65	53	4910	Calm and clear.
Camp 53, where the road strikes the river Del Norte.....	September 27.	6 a. m.	64.06	6½	40	.....	.....	do
Camp 59, about one mile south of Zandia.....	do.....	6 p. m.	64.08	23	68	53	4846	do
Camp 53, about one mile south of Zandia.....	September 28.	6 a. m.	64.12	5	40	37½	.....	do
Camp 50.....	do.....	6 p. m.	63.93	25	63	58	6904	do
Do.....	September 29.	6 a. m.	64.07	5	38	37	.....	do
Camp 61. First camp on the west side of the Rio del Norte, about seven miles below Albuquerque.....	do.....	6 p. m.	64.27	21½	67	56	4756	do
Camp 61. First camp on the west side of the Rio del Norte, about seven miles below Albuquerque.....	September 30.	6 a. m.	64.32	3	36	37	.....	do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	64.53	26½	70½	58	4636	Clear and calm.
Camp 62, 7 miles below Isoletta Do.....	October 1.....	6 a. m.	64.70	12½	51	47	.....	Calm and clear.
Camp 62, 7 miles below Isoletta Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	64.66	12½	51	47	.....	do

Do.....do.....	October 2....	6 a. m....	64.48	4½	37	35	4670	Clear and calm.
Camp 64.....	do.....	6 p. m....	64.65	30½	70½	57		do
Do.....	October 3....	6 a. m....	64.70	4½	38½	39	4615	do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	64.66	29	72	55		do
Do.....	October 4....	6 a. m....	61.63	5	40	38		Calm and clear.
Camp 65.....	do.....	6 p. m....	65.79	28	7½	54	4556	Clear and calm.
Do.....	October 5....	6 a. m....	65.76	5½	41	37		do
Camp 66, near Socorro.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	64.72	27	72½	56	4563	Calm and clear; strong breeze from SE. during the afternoon.
Do.....do.....	October 6....	6 a. m....	64.83	11	51	45		Clear light wind south.
Camp 67.....	do.....	6 p. m....	64.79	25	75	57	4595	Sky overcast in east, and a strong wind from south.
Do.....	October 7....	6 a. m....	64.56	10	50	46		Clear and calm.
Camp 68.....	do.....	6 p. m....	64.72	24	71	58	4576	Strong wind from south, which has been blowing all day.
Do.....	October 8....	6 a. m....	64.74	10½	48	42		Clear and calm.
Camp 69.....	October 9....	6 a. m....	65.16	1½	34½	33½		do
Camp 70, east side of the Del Norte.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	65.24	24½	71½	54		Fair; light wind from south, which has blown strong from the same quarter during the day.
Camp 70, east side of the Del Norte.....	October 10....	6.30 p. m.	65.26	1½	35	.....	4241	Clear and calm.
Camp 70, east side of the Del Norte.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	65.37	20½	62	48		Clear; wind S. by W.
Camp 70.....	October 11....	6 a. m....	65.73	1	30	.....		Clear and calm.
Do.....	October 12....	6.30 a. m.	65.99	1½	30	.....		do
Do.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	65.74	25	69	57		do
Do.....	October 13....	6 a. m....	65.85	1½	27	.....		do
Camp 71.....	do.....	6.30 a. m.	65.73	20	66	50	4138	do
Camp 72.....	October 14....	6 a. m....	65.76	2	34	.....		Clear; light wind from the south.
Do.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	65.73	26	72	56	4564	Clear and calm.
Camp 73, first after leaving the Del Norte.....	October 15....	6 a. m....	65.68	6	4½	40		Clear; light wind S. by W.
Camp 73.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	64.15	26	76	53	4810	Clear; light wind SW.
Camp 74.....	October 16....	6 a. m....	64.22	9	48½	.....		Light clouds; wind strong from SW.
Camp 74.....	do.....	5.15 p. m.	63.99	22	70	51	5229	Clear; no wind.
Camp 75, in the mountains, between the Del Norte and Copper mine.....	October 17....	6 a. m....	63.06	3	35½	.....	
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	62.73	16	61½	49	5456	Clear; light wind south.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Camp 75, in the mountains, between the Del Norte and copper mines.....	October 18...	6 a. m....	62.73	C.	F.	F.	5456	Calm and clear.
Top of hill No. 1, between camp 75 and 76.....	do.....	11 a. m....	61.98	14	59	.....	.....	Clear; no wind.
Top of hill No. 2.....	do.....	11.40 a. m.	61.73	20	64	.....	.....	.....
Top of hill No. 3.....	do.....	1 p. m....	60.63	23	72	.....	6387	.....
Top of 76, near the copper mines.	do.....	5 p. m....	61.30	16	58	49	6167	Clear and calm.
Camp 76.....	October 19...	5.30 a. m.	61.28	3	55	.....	.....	do
Top of hill.....	do.....	1.22 p. m.	61.29	19½	66	.....	.....	Cloudy in the west; indications of rain from that quarter.
Camp 77.....	October 20...	6.30 a. m.	64.77	24	37	.....	4587	Clear sunrise.
Camp 78, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	65.58	21	70	54	4347	Clear and calm.
Do.....	October 21...	6 a. m....	65.64	4½	40	.....	.....	Cloudy; no ind.
Camp 79, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	66.22	23½	71	56	4096	Light breeze south; clear.
Do.....	October 22...	6 a. m....	66.38	7	44	43	.....	Cloudy and calm.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	66.65	24	74	56	3989	Clear; wind east.
Camp 80, on the Gila.....	October 23...	6 a. m....	66.63	13	57	49	.....	Cloudy in the west; no wind.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	67.08	24½	74	54	.....	Clear; wind south.
Camp 81, on the Gila.....	October 24...	6 a. m....	66.94	4	27	.....	3732	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	66.93	20½	69	53	.....	Clear; light wind SW.
Do.....	October 25...	6 a. m....	66.84	3	27½	.....	.....	Clear and calm.
Camp 82, on the Gila.....	do.....	5.30 p. m.	67.22	20	66½	50	3915	Sky bright; no wind.
Do.....	October 26...	6 a. m....	67.38	1½	34	.....	.....	Sky clouded in the west; light air from NE.
Camp 83, on the Gila, about 50 feet above the river.....	do.....	5 p. m....	68.17	23	70	60	3147	Bright clouds; wind light E. by N.
Top of ridge between camp 82 and 83, on the road.....	do.....	11.40 a. m.	63.58	20	63	61	.....	Fair, with light wind from east.

Do.....do.....	August 4.....	5 a. m.....	64.81	21	71½	55	4761	Wind south.
Camp 33, Hole in the Prairie....	August 5.....	5.30 a. m.....	63.57	19	68	55	5560	Clear; wind W. by S.
Camp 34, on the Purgatory.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	61.79	25½	80	62	5896	Strong wind W. by S.
Do.....do.....	August 6.....	5.30 a. m.....	61.91	15	60	52		Clear; wind SW.
Camp 35, valley of the Raton....	do.....	7 p. m.....	58.93	22	70	53	7169	Clear.
Do.....do.....	August 7.....	6 a. m.....	59.04	14	59½	54½		Sky clear; sun just rising above the mountain.
Sommit of the Raton.....	do.....	10.30 a. m.....	58.01	25	74	63	7764	Fair.
Camp 36, on the Canadian.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	61.28	23½	72	52		Cloudy in the east after a slight rain.
Do.....do.....	August 8.....	6 a. m.....	61.27	12	57	62	6112	Clear; no wind.
Do.....do.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	61.26	23½	72	62½		Dark clouds in the west; calm.
Do.....do.....	do.....	5.30 a. m.....	61.30	11	53	61		Clear.
Camp 37.....	August 9.....	7 p. m.....	61.27	22½	70½	66	6109	Sky overcast in the SW.; light shower on the march, 4 p. m.
Do.....	August 10.....	5 a. m.....	61.26	12½	56	52		Wind SW.; hazy towards south.
Camp 38, on Cimarron Cito.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	61.46	24	69½	58½	6027	Sky overcast in the west.
Do.....do.....	August 11.....	5 a. m.....	61.34	10	51	43½		Clear and calm.
Camp 39, on the Ocate.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	59.43	23	71	63	6946	Cloudy, and overcast in the west.
Do.....do.....	August 12.....	6 a. m.....	59.56	16½	61½	53		Darkly overcast in the west; wind east.
Camp 40, at the Pools.....	do.....	7 p. m.....	60.20	21	69	59	6670	Wind E. by N.; sky overcast in the west.
Do.....do.....	August 13.....	6 a. m.....	59.82	11½	52	49		Clear.
Camp 41, on the Sapillo.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	60.65	20½	63	64	6395	Just cleared off after a very heavy shower from the SW.
Do.....do.....	August 14.....	5.30 a. m.....	60.60	14½	56½	54		Clear and calm.
Camp 42, at the village of the Vegas.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	60.69	24	72	69	6418	do
Camp 42, at the village of the Vegas.....	August 15.....	6 a. m.....	60.65	13	55	54		do
Camp 43, Vernal Springs.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	60.87	23	75	65	6299	
Do.....do.....	August 16.....	5.30 a. m.....	60.98	14	57½	53		
Camp 44, half mile south of the Pecos.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	60.76	25	75	63	6346	Sky overcast in the west.
Camp 44, half mile south of the Pecos.....	August 17.....	5.30 a. m.....	60.82	14	57	53		Clear and calm.
Camp 45, on the Pecos, near Pecos village.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	59.73	21½	69	65	6366	Light wind and rain from east.
Camp 45, on the Pecos, near Pecos village.....	August 18.....	5.15 a. m.....	59.72	15½	61½	59		Heavy clouds and mist; rain throughout the night.
Santa Fé.....	August 19.....	6 a. m.....	59.66	14	59	55½		Sky clouded; looks like rain; calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.....	59.52	20½	67	59	6846	Sky clear; no wind.
Do.....	August 20.....	7 a. m.....	59.61	18½	62½	59		Clear.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

222

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Camp 91, on the San Pedro.....	November 7 ..	6 a. m.....	70.98	C.	F.	F.	2115	Clear and calm.
Camp 92, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	70.79	1	69	50½	2122	Dark clouds in the west; wind south.
Do.....do.....	November 8 ..	6 a. m.....	71.72	5	41	.....	.....	Heavy rain during the night; morning foggy; no wind.
Camp 93, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	71.98	14	53	48½	1751	Calm and clear.
Do.....do.....	November 9 ..	6 a. m.....	71.94	4	37	.....	.....	Heavy frost this morning; sky clear.
Camp 94, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	72.27	15	55	50	1596	Clear and calm.
Do.....do.....	November 10 .	6 a. m.....	72.35	3	27	.....	.....	Sun not risen; sky murky; no wind.
Camp 95, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	72.93	19	65	53	1419	Clear and fair.
Do.....do.....	November 11 .	6 a. m.....	73.00	4	37	.....	.....	do
Camp 96, in the Pimos village, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	73.23	23½	71	60	1308	Calm and fair.
Camp 96, in the Pimos village, on the Gila.....	November 12 .	6 a. m.....	73.25	5	40	.....	.....	Sky clear; bright clouds in the east as the sun is rising; no wind.
Camp 97, about four miles from the Gila, after passing the Pi- mos village.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	73.69	20	64	51	1150	Clear and calm.
Camp 97, about four miles from the Gila, after passing the Pi- mos village.....	November 13 .	6.30 a. m.	73.48	3	26	.....	.....	do
Camp 98, on trail of the cut-off, — miles from the Gila.....	do.....	7.30 p. m.	72.35	14	56	.....	1644	Calm; stars shining bright. Left camp 98 at 4 a. m. on the 14th; too early for morning observation.
Camp 99, on the Gila.....	November 14 .	5 p. m.....	73.87	18	63	57½	.....	Calm; clear.

San Felipe.....	September 4..	6 a. m.	63.45	18	61	.....	5158	Gentle wind E. by S.
Camp 49, quarter of a mile south of the Alameda.....	do.....	5.30 p. m..	64.08	24½	75	59	.....	Fair; wind NW.
Camp 49, quarter of a mile south of the Alameda	September 5..	6 a. m.	63.62	13½	54	51	.....	Fair and calm.
Camp 50, on the Rio del Norte {	do.....	6 p. m.	63.61	24½	74½	58	.....	Wind SW.
8½ miles below Albuquerque }	September 6..	6.30 a. m..	63.85	10	51	49	.....	Fair and calm.
Camp 51, near Peralta, about 500 feet northwest of the Chavez church.....	September 7..	7.15 a. m..	64.06	17	63	55	4862	
Camp 52, about one mile north of Toné.....	do.....	6.30 p. m..	64.39	29½	74	62	.....	Calm and clear.
Camp 52.....	September 8..	6.30 a. m..	64.26	14	57	53	.....	Fair and calm.
Camp 54, on the return, same as camp 49.....	September 9..	6 p. m.	63.17	21½	67	57	.....	Clear and calm.
Camp 54, on the return, same as camp 49.....	September 10.	7 a. m.	63.53	8½	50	48	.....	do
Camp 55, about one mile south of San Felipe.....	do.....	6 p. m.	63.47	25	67	57	.....	Calm and clear.
Camp 55, about one mile south of San Felipe.....	September 11.	7 a. m.	63.86	8½	46	.....	.....	do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	61.94	23½	73½	58	.....	do
Do.....	September 12.	6 a. m.	62.01	14	56	.....	.....	Clear; wind E. by S.
Do.....	September 13.	8 a. m.	59.70	21	69	59	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.57	24½	74	61½	.....	Sky overcast in the south; wind E. by S.; light refreshing shower at 4 p. m.
Do.....	September 14	6 p. m.	59.77	22	70½	63	.....	Sky overcast immediately after a shower; no wind.
Do.....	September 15.	7 a. m.	59.91	21	68	58	.....	Calm and clear.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.73	19½	65	.....	.....	Just clearing off after a shower; wind NE.
Do.....	September 16.	6 a. m.	59.67	20	66½	59	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.54	22	70½	52	.....	Calm and clear.
Do.....	September 17.	8 a. m.	59.75	19	64	54	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.58	23	71	56	.....	do
Do.....	September 18.	6 p. m.	59.66	23	74½	62	.....	Calm and clear.
Do.....	September 19.	7 a. m.	59.80	20	65	54	.....	do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.65	22	71	54	.....	Sky overcast in the south; faint thunder.
Do.....	September 20.	8 a. m.	59.79	19½	66	63	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	5.30 p. m..	59.75	22	71	53½	.....	Clear; light wind E. by S.
Do.....	September 21.	7.30 a. m..	59.91	18	63	51	.....	Light shower of rain; wind NE.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m.	59.66	23	72	63	.....

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

224

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Camp 109, on the Jornada	November 27.	6.30 a. m..	76.14	C. 1	F. 32	F.	176	
Camp 110—Salt Lake on the Jornada,	do.....	9 p. m.....	76.55	6½	45½	.....	52	Clear; bright moon, and star-light.
Camp 111, on the Jornada, California creek.....	November 28.	5 p. m.....	75.40	16	59½	52	445	Calm and clear.
Camp 111, on the Jornada California creek.....	November 29.	6.30 a. m..	75.56	3	36½	.....		Foggy around the western horizon; bright clouds in the east; just before sunrise; light wind from the west.
Camp 112.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	72.71	17	60	51	1539	Heavy clouds around the western horizon, and wind from the same quarter.
Do.....	November 30.	7 a. m.....	72.66	11	50½	.....		Dark, heavy clouds hanging over the mountains in the west; sky bright in the east.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	72.39	11½	53	.....	.....	High wind from the west, and cloudy in the same quarter.
Camp 112, Valle Citon.....	December 1.	6.30 a. m..	72.50	7	32	.....		Sky clear of clouds, but misty around the western horizon; wind continues from west.
on the "Divide"	do.....	12.20 p. m.	69.64	11	49	.....	2670	Clear; wind high from the west.
Camp 113.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	70.37	8	42	.....	2331	High wind from the west, and heavy clouds in the same quarter.
Do.....	December 2.	6.30 a. m..	70.41	5	38	.....		Night damp; heavy dew this morning; wind moderate from the west; sky bright in the east, but overcast in the opposite quarter.
Camp 114, at Warner's "Agua Caliente".....	do.....	6 p. m.....	69.76	8	47½	43	3013	Calm and clear.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Places of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Santa Fé.	August 20....	6 p. m....	59.50	C.	F.	F.		Clear; wind E. by N.
Do.....	August 21....	6 a. m....	59.84	18	58½	58		Clear.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.75	18	58½	55		Cloudy after rain.
Do.....	August 22....	6 a. m....	60.03	17	57	53		Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.80	19	63	58½		do
Do.....	do.....	7 a. m....	59.97	17½	60	55		do
Do.....	August 23....	6 p. m....	59.71	21	64	60		do
Do.....	August 24....	7 a. m....	59.83	19	61	56		Clear.
Do.....	do.....	6.30....	59.53	22	65½	61		do
Do.....	August 25....	8 a. m....	59.67	20	64	56½		Clear; gentle breeze N. by E.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.78	19	62	58		Raining; wind NE.
Do.....	do.....	7.30 a. m.	60.04	19	62	57		Sky overcast; looks like rain; no wind.
Do.....	August 26....	6 p. m....	59.92	20	60½	56½	6846	Clear.
Do.....	August 27....	7 a. m....	60.01	17	57½	52½		do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.82	21½	63½	57		Calm and clear.
Do.....	August 28....	8 a. m....	59.87	19	60	56		do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.74	22	71	58		do
Do.....	August 29....	7 a. m....	59.88	20	62	51½		do
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.69	22½	74	61½		do
Do.....	August 30....	8 a. m....	59.77	19½	66½	54½		Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.47	23½	75	59		do
Do.....	August 31....	6 p. m....	59.37	22	70	53		Clear.
Do.....	September 1....	7 a. m....	59.50	18	61	54		Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	6 p. m....	59.35	21½	69½	60		do
Camp 47, Galisico creek.	September 2....	6 p. m....	63.92	27½	80½	62		Clear, wind SW.
Galisteo creek.....	September 3....	6 a. m....	62.58	14½	56	51		Clear and fair.
Camp 48, two miles below San Felipe.....	do.....	5.45....	61.35	37	77	63	6100	Clear and calm.

Camp 83, on the Gila.....	October 27...	6.30 a. m.	68.31	12	54½	46	3147	Sky overcast; wind east; very light; rain during the night. Very light rain at intervals during the day and faint thunder; strong wind now from northeast
Do.....do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	69.33	17	62	52		
Do.....do.....	October 23...	6 a. m.....	68.35	12½	55½	50	2989	Wind east; sky overcast; looks like rain. Sky bright, but clouds; calm. Calm; foggy in the west.
Camp 34, on the Gila, about 20 feet above the river.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	68.87	20	65	55		
Camp 81.....	October 29...	6 a. m.....	63.91	1	35	.....	2853	Calm and clear. Brilliant clouds in the east immediately before sunrise; calm. Wind moderate, south; sky overcast in the west.
Camp 85, on the Gila, 20 feet above the river.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	69.40	20½	66	52		
Camp 85, on the Gila, 20 feet above the river.....	October 30...	6 a. m.....	69.03	4	39½	.....	2674	Calm; misty around horizon; light clouds overhead.
Camp 86, 10 feet above the river.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	69.53	18½	63	.....	
Do.....do.....	October 31...	6 a. m.....	69.72	2½	36	.....	2557	Clear and calm.
Camp 86, on the Rio San Francisco, about 2 miles from the mouth, at the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	69.82	19	64	52		
Camp 87, on the Rio San Francisco, about 2 miles from the mouth, at the Gila.....	November 1..	6 a. m.....	69.90	3	25	.....	4763	Clear; no wind.
Ridge between 87 and 88.....	do.....	2.35 p. m.	64.82	21	62	.....	
Top of peak near camp 83, about 14 mile west.....	do.....	p. m.....	62.58	19	61	.....	5724	Wind light, W. by S.; sky clear.
Camp 88, in the mountains, on the trail cutting off a bend of the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	64.66	14	54½	42		
Camp 88, in the mountains, on the trail cutting off a bend of the Gila.....	November 2..	6 a. m.....	64.54	6	40½	.....	3781	Slightly overcast; calm. Clear; light; light air SE.
Camp 89, Disappointment creek. Do.....do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	66.81	19	61	55		
Do.....do.....	November 3..	6 a. m.....	66.96	1½	32	.....	2172	Clear and calm. do
Do.....do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	67	19½	63	55		
Do.....do.....	November 4..	6 a. m.....	66.91	6	44	40	2115	Sky overcast; no wind. Cloudy and thick mist around the horizon; wind SE.
Camp 90, on the Gila.....	November 5..	6 a. m.....	70.99	13½	57	47		
Camp 91, on the San Pedro.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	71.30	21½	67	52	2115	Clear and calm. do
Do.....do.....	November 6..	5 p. m.....	71.22	24	68½	58		

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Air at 5 a. m.	At 10 a. m.	At 5 p. m.		
Camp 91, on the San Pedro.....	November 7..	6 a. m....	70.98	C. 1	F. 33	F.	2115	Clear and calm.
Camp 92, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	70.79	20	60	50½	2122	Dark clouds in the west; wind north.
Do.....do.....	November 8..	6 a. m....	71.72	5	41	.....	1751	Heavy rain during the night; morning fog; no wind.
Camp 93, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	71.98	14	59	48½	1896	Calm and clear.
Do.....do.....	November 9..	6 a. m....	71.94	4	37	.....	1419	Heavy frost this morning; sky clear.
Camp 94, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	72.27	15	55	50	1808	Clear and calm.
Do.....do.....	November 10.	6 a. m....	72.25	3	37	34	1808	Sun not rising; sky murky; no wind.
Camp 95, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	72.93	19	65	53	1808	Clear and fair.
Do.....do.....	November 11.	6 a. m....	73.00	4	37	.....	1808	do
Camp 96, in the Pimos village, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	73.23	22½	71	60	1808	Calm and fair.
Camp 96, in the Pimos village, on the Gila.....	November 12.	6 a. m....	73.25	5	40	.....	1808	Sky clear; bright clouds in the east as the sun is rising; no wind.
Camp 97, about four miles from the Gila, after passing the Pi- mos village.....	do.....	5 p. m....	73.69	20	64	51	1150	Clear and calm.
Camp 97, about four miles from the Gila, after passing the Pi- mos village.....	November 13.	6.30 a. m.	73.43	3	26	.....	1644	do
Camp 98, on trail of the out-off, — miles from the Gila.....	do.....	7.30 p. m.	72.35	14	56	.....	1644	Calm; stars shining bright. Left camp 98 at 4 a. m. on the 14th; too early for morning observation.
Camp 99, on the Gila.....	November 14.	5 p. m....	73.87	18	68	57½	1644	Calm; clear.

Do	do.....	November 15.	7. 15 a. m..	74. 22	7	44	.....	845	
Do	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	74. 64	15	58	48		Calm; clouds and mist around the horizon; we had rain in the night, which commenced about 12 o'clock, and lasted two hours.
Do	do.....	November 16.	6. 15 a. m..	74. 83	4	24	.....		Clear and calm.
Camp 100, on the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	75. 13	14	53½	48		Clear; no wind.
Do	do.....	November 17.	6. 45 a. m..	75. 42	12	44	.....	501	Brilliant sunset; clear and calm.
Camp 101, on the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	75. 77	16	56	45		Sky clear; strong wind from the west.
Do	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	75. 90	5	29½	.....	293	Clear and calm.
Camp 102, on the Gila.....	do.....	November 18.	6 a. m.....	75. 5	13	50	42		Sky clear; no wind.
Do	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	75. 92	5	21	.....	231	Calm and clear.
Camp 103, on an island of the Gila.....	do.....	November 19.	6 a. m.....	75. 92	5	21	.....		Calm and clear; thermometer, noon, 72.
Camp 103, on an island of the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76. 02	15	52	46		Calm and clear.
Camp 104, on the Gila.....	do.....	November 20.	6 a. m.....	75. 98	3	24½	.....	236	Sky clear; no wind. At noon, on the march, thermometer 74.
Do	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76. 12	20	56	48		Fair and calm.
Camp 105, on the Gila.....	do.....	November 21.	6 a. m.....	75. 85	5	19	.....	248	Sun not risen; calm and clear.
Do	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76. 10	19	61	53		Clear and fair.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	November 22.	6 a. m.....	75. 94	2	33	.....	253	Sky clear; star light; no wind.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	75. 67	23	69	51		Clear and calm.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	November 23.	7. 30 a. m..	75. 57	9½	49½	.....		Sun obscured by clouds.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76. 17	16	60	43	254	Strong wind from the east, which has been blowing all day; has just subsided; sky clouded, and misty around the horizon.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76. 88	7	40	.....		Wind northeast; clear.
Camp 107, on the east bank of Rio Colorado.....	do.....	November 24.	6 a. m.....	76. 84½	13½	59½	44		Clear sunset; calm.
Camp 107, on the east bank of the Rio Colorado.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76. 54	3	27	.....		Bright clouds in the east; before sunrise; no wind.
Camp 108, first camp on the Jornada.....	do.....	November 25.	6 a. m.....	76. 54	3	27	.....		Bright clouds in the east; before sunrise; no wind.
Camp 108, first camp on the Jornada.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76. 28	16	57½	46	210	Camp on the Jornada; calm and fair.
Camp 109, on the Jornada.....	do.....	November 26.	5 a. m.....	75. 93	5	21	.....		Before daylight; stars shining bright, calm.
Camp 109, on the Jornada.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76. 28	18	60	.....	176	Clear and calm.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Camp 109, on the Jornada	November 27.	6.30 a. m.	76.14	C. 1	F. 32	F.	176	Clear; bright moon, and star-light.
Camp 110—Salt Lake on the Jornada.....	do.....	9 p. m.	76.55	64	454	.....	52	
Camp 111, on the Jornada, California creek.....	November 28.	5 p. m.	75.40	16	594	52	445	Calm and clear.
Camp 111, on the Jornada California creek.....	November 29.	6.30 a. m.	75.56	3	364	.....	
Camp 112.....	do.....	5 p. m.	72.71	17	60	51	1839	Foggy around the western horizon; bright clouds in the east; just before sunrise; light wind from the west. Heavy clouds around the western horizon, and wind from the same quarter. Dark, heavy clouds hanging over the mountains in the west; sky bright in the east. High wind from the west, and cloudy in the same quarter. Sky clear of clouds, but misty around the western horizon; wind confines from west.
Do.....	November 30.	7 a. m.	72.66	11	504	.....	
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m.	72.39	114	53	.....	2670	Clear; wind high from the west. Heavy wind from the west, and heavy clouds in the same quarter.
Camp 112, Valle Cito.....	December 1.	6.30 a. m.	72.50	7	39	.....	
On the "Divide".....	do.....	12.20 p. m.	69.64	11	49	.....	2331	Night damp; heavy dew this morning; wind moderate from the west; sky bright in the east, but overcast in the opposite quarter.
Camp 113.....	do.....	5 p. m.	70.37	8	42	.....	
Do.....	December 2.	6.30 a. m.	70.41	5	36	.....	2013	Calm and clear.
Camp 114, at Warner's "Agua Caliente".....	do.....	5 p. m.	68.75	8	474	43		

Camp 114, at Warner's "Agua Caliente."	do	5 p. m.	68.67	49	46	3013	heavy mist; say overcast; no wind.
Camp 114, at Warner's "Agua Caliente."	December 4	7 a. m.	68.50	5	40½		Sky darkly overcast; light wind west.
Camp 115, Santa Isabelle, on Captain Stoke's rancharia.	December 5	7 a. m.	68.50	4	38	3050	Cloudy; heavy mist; appearance of rain.
Camp 117, San Pasqual	December 6	5 p. m.	75.38	11½	52	716	Wind west; raining, and heavy mist around the horizon.
Do	December 7	7.45 a. m.	75.75	5½	36		Day fair throughout; clear sunset; wind moderate from SW.
Camp 118	December 8	6.30 a. m.	75.39	1½	33		Clear; wind moderate, SE.
Do	do	5 p. m.	75.23	11	50½	477	Heavy frost; no wind; sky overcast with dark clouds.
Do	December 9	6.30 a. m.		35	54		Clear; wind NW.
Do	do	5 p. m.	75.54	12½	53		Fair and calm.
Do	December 10	6.30 a. m.		30	50		do
Do	December 11	6.30 a. m.		31	51		
San Diego	December 13	5 p. m.	76.41	14	57		Wind high SE. It rained during last night, and this morning until noon, with the wind from same quarter.
Do	December 14	Sunrise		55			Clear and calm.
Do	do	5 p. m.	76.80	16	61		Light clouds; calm.
Do	December 15	8 a. m.	77.03	14	59	30	Thick mist around the horizon; light air from south.
Do	do	5 p. m.	76.94	14	59		Sky cloudy; calm; light rain at noon.
Do	December 16	8 a. m.	76.76	13	57		Sky clear; fair and calm.
Do	December 17	8.30 a. m.	76.55	12	55½		Sky overcast calm.
Do	do	5 p. m.	76.37	15	59½		Sky slightly overcast; no wind.
Do	December 18	8.30 a. m.	76.70	13	56		Clear and calm.
Do	do	5 p. m.	76.55	17	62		Sunset brilliant
Do	December 19	9.15 a. m.	76.81	14	59		Sky clouded looking like rain; calm.
Do	do	5 p. m.	78.76	15½	62½		Brilliant sunset; clear and calm.
Do	December 20	8.30 a. m.	77	14	59½		Cloudy; no wind.
Do	do	5 p. m.	76.82	15	61		Clear; brilliant sunset; calm.
Do	December 21	8.30 a. m.	76.97	13½	57		Quite fair and calm.
Do	do	5 p. m.	76.72	16	61		Clear and calm.
Do	December 22	8.30 a. m.	76.81	14	59½		Fair; no wind
Do	do	5 p. m.	76.73	15½	62½		Cloudy in the west; calm.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

226

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
San Diego.....	December 23..	8 a. m....	76.80	C. 15	F. 60	F. 56½	.....	Sky clouded and darkly overcast; looks like rain; no wind.
Do	do.....	5 p. m....	76.83	16	60½	57½	.....	Brilliant sunset; just clearing off; no wind.
Do	December 24..	8.45 a. m.	76.77	15	53	55	.....	Cloudy; wind light, NE.
Do	do.....	5 p. m....	76.58	17	60½	57½	.....	Cloudy in the west; calm.
Do	December 25..	8.30 a. m.	76.42	15	60	57	.....	Clear and calm.
Do	do.....	5 p. m....	76.47	18	65	62	.....	Wind east; brilliant sunset; fair.
Do	December 26..	8.30 a. m.	76.66	17	63	.....	.....	Raining moderately, though steady; no wind.
Do	do.....	5 p. m....	76.52	17	64	59	.....	Clear and calm.
Do	December 27..	8.30 a. m.	76.72	16	60½	59	.....	Wind NW.; quite fair. We had a heavy shower during the night.
Do	do.....	5 p. m....	76.70	16	60	56	.....	Clear and calm.
Do	December 28..	5 p. m....	76.75	16	60	55	.....	Clear sunset; wind N. by W.
Do	December 29..	8 a. m....	76.55	14	58	52	.....	Cloudy; no wind.

APPENDIX N^o. 4.

TABLE
OF
GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Camp 109, on the Jornada	November 27.	6.30 a. m.	76.14	C. 1	F. 32	F.	176	
Camp 110—Salt Lake on the Jornada.....	do.....	9 p. m.	76.55	6½	45½	.....	52	Clear; bright moon, and star-light.
Camp 111, on the Jornada, California creek.....	November 28.	5 p. m.	75.40	16	59½	52	445	Calm and clear.
Camp 111, on the Jornada California creek.....	November 29.	6.30 a. m.	75.56	3	36½	.....		Foggy around the western horizon; bright clouds in the east; just before sunrise; light wind from the west.
Camp 112.....	do.....	5 p. m.	72.71	17	60	51		Heavy clouds around the western horizon, and wind from the same quarter.
Do.....	November 30.	7 a. m.	72.66	11	50½	.....	1539	Dark, heavy clouds hanging over the mountains in the west; sky bright in the east.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m.	72.39	11½	53	.....		High wind from the west, and cloudy in the same quarter.
Camp 112, Valle Ciron.....	December 1.	6.30 a. m.	72.50	7	39	.....		Sky clear of clouds, but misty around the western horizon; wind continues from west.
On the "Divide".....	do.....	12.20 p. m.	69.64	11	49	.....	2670	Clear; wind high from the west.
Camp 113.....	do.....	5 p. m.	70.37	8	42	.....		High wind from the west, and heavy clouds in the same quarter.
Do.....	December 2.	6.30 a. m.	70.41	5	38	.....	2331	Night damp; heavy dew this morning; wind moderate from the west; sky bright in the east, but overcast in the opposite quarter.
Camp 114, at Warner's "Agua Caliente".....	do.....	5 p. m.	69.76	9	47½	43	3013	Calm and clear.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
San Diego.....	December 23..	8 a. m....	76.80	C. 15	F. 60	F. 56½	.....	Sky clouded and darkly overcast; looks like rain; no wind.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.83	16	60½	57½	.....	Brilliant sunset; just clearing off; no wind.
Do.....	December 24..	8.45 a. m..	76.77	15	59	55	.....	Cloudy; wind light, NE.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.58	17	60½	57½	.....	Cloudy in the west; calm.
Do.....	December 25..	8.30 a. m..	76.42	15	60	57	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.47	18	65	62	.....	Wind east; brilliant sunset; fair.
Do.....	December 26..	8.30 a. m..	76.66	17	63	.....	.....	Raining moderately, though steady; no wind.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.52	17	64	59	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	December 27..	8.30 a. m..	76.72	16	60½	59	.....	Wind NW; quite fair. We had a heavy shower during the night.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.70	16	60	56	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	December 28..	5 p. m....	76.75	16	60	55	.....	Clear sunset; wind N. by W.
Do.....	December 29..	8 a. m....	76.55	14	56	52	.....	Cloudy; no wind.

APPENDIX No. 4.

TABLE
OF
GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS.

TABLE OF GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS.

Date.	Places of observation.	Distances measured by the viometer.		North latitude.	West of Greenwich.		Authorities.
		Distance from camp to camp.	Total distance from Fort Lea- venworth.		In time.	In arc.	
1846, June 23	Fort Leavenworth, on the Missouri...	.....	.....	39 21 14	H. M. S. 6 18 56	94 44 00	Latitude of Fort Lea- venworth by W. H. Emory. Longitude of Fort Lea- venworth by J. N. Nichollet.
30	Camp 4, Oregon trail, about one mile from where it strikes the Wakarusa creek.....	43	43	38 54 08	6 20 08	.....	W. H. Emory.
July 4	Camp 8, Big John Spring.....	81	124	38 39 28	6 24 58	.....	do
5	Camp 9, Diamond Spring.....	20	144	.....	6 26 09	.....	do
6	Camp 10, Cotton-wood creek.....	29	173	38 29 30	6 28 07	.....	do
11	Camp 13, Cow creek.....	58	231	.....	.....	.....	.....
13	Camp 14, bend of the Arkansas river, where the road strikes it.....	22	253	38 21 17	6 33 28	.....	do
13	Camp 16, Pawnee Fork.....	35	288	38 10 10	6 35 41	.....	do
19	Camp 20, Jackson Grove.....	61	352	37 41 38	6 38 22	.....	do
22	Camp 23, Arkansas, on the river.....	66	418	37 57 39	6 42 29	.....	do
25	Camp 26, Arkansas, on the river.....	64	482	38 01 08	6 46 44	.....	do
30	Camp 30, Bent's Fort.....	82	564	38 02 53	6 52 04	103 01 00*	do
Aug. 3	Camp 32, on the Timpa.....	34	598	37 44 56	6 54 16	.....	do
5	Camp 34, on the Purgatory.....	53	651	37 11 59	6 56 47.9	.....	do
6	Camp 35, on the Raton.....	17	668	37 00 21	6 57 01	.....	do
7	Camp 36, on the Canadian.....	17	685	36 47 34	6 56 59	.....	do

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
THE COST OF OVERDUE NOTIFICATION
IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO
THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST
DATE STAMPED BELOW.

BOOK DUE - FEB 12 1979

FEB 12 1979

6330 118

APPENDIX No. 1. GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS—Continued.

Date.	Place or description.	Distance from Camp 100, from Fort Leavenworth.	North latitudes.		West of Greenwich.			Authorities.
			In time.			In arc.		
			h.	m.	s.	°	'	"
Nov.	Camp 100, on the Gila	25	7	37	22.8	114	20	43
25	Camp 100, about one mile and a half west of Camp 100, on the Gila and Cienega rivers	1665						W. H. Emory.
25	Camp 101, on the Rio Gila	1687	7	38	28.6	114	37	09
26	Camp 111, Carson creek	1709	7	39	45.8	114	56	28
27	Camp 112, Verde Creek	1786	7	44	21.6	116	06	09
28	Camp 113, a few hundred yards south of Warner's rancheria	1802	7	45	22.7	116	20	40
Dec.	Camp 118, battle ground of the 7th	1837	7	46	34.8	116	38	43
31	San Diego (public square)	1916	7	48	14	117	03	29
			7	48	44	117	11	00
								Latitude by W. H. Emory. Longitude by Sir Ed. Belcher.

* *NOTE.*—The longitude of Bent's Fort is the result of the improved method of computation adopted by Professor Hubbard. The longitude, deduced by the former method and first introduced in the *Official Bulletin of Topographical Engineers* in an official report, dated Santa Fe, September 1, 1876, was 106° 30'. As this longitude was published at the time by the bureau, this explanation becomes necessary. My confidence in Professor H. Hubbert's method is so great that I do not hesitate to state that it is the only point where any great difference exists.

JOURNAL OF THE U. S. GEOLOGICAL SURVEY, 1879									
Locality	Date	Time	Temp.	Wind	Bar.	Hum.	Dir.	Dist.	Remarks
Do	do	5 p. m.	74.64	15	58	48	845		Clear and calm.
Do	November 16.	6.15 a. m.	74.83	4	24	.....			Clear; no wind.
Camp 100, on the Gila	do	5 p. m.	75.13	14	52½	48			Brilliant sunset; clear and calm.
Do	November 17.	6.45 a. m.	75.42	12	44	.....	501		Sky clear; strong wind from the west.
Camp 101, on the Gila	do	5 p. m.	75.77	16	56	45			Clear and calm.
Do	November 18.	6 a. m.	76.90	5	20½	.....	293		Sky clear; no wind.
Camp 102, on the Gila	do	5 p. m.	76.5	13	50	42			Calm and clear.
Do	November 19.	6 a. m.	75.92	5	21	.....	231		Calm and clear; thermometer, noon, 72.
Camp 103, on an island of the Gila	do	5 p. m.	76.02	15	52	46			Calm and clear.
Camp 103, on an island of the Gila	November 20.	6 a. m.	75.98	3	24½	.....	236		Sky clear; no wind. At noon, on the march, thermometer 74.
Camp 104, on the Gila	do	5 p. m.	76.12	20	56	48			Fair and calm.
Do	November 21.	6 a. m.	75.85	5	19	.....	248		Sun not risen; calm and clear.
Camp 105, on the Gila	do	5 p. m.	76.10	19	61	53			Clear and fair.
Do	November 22.	6 a. m.	75.94	2	33	.....	253		Sky clear; star light; no wind.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila	do	5 p. m.	75.67	23	69	51			Clear and calm.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila	November 23.	7.30 a. m.	75.57	9½	49½	.....			Sun obscured by clouds.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila	do	5 p. m.	76.17	16	60	43			Strong wind from the east, which has been blowing all day; has just subsided; sky clouded, and misty around the horizon.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila	November 24.	6 a. m.	76.88	7	40	.....	254		Wind northeast; clear.
Camp 107, on the east bank of Rio Colorado	do	5 p. m.	76.84½	13½	59½	44			Clear sunset; calm.
Camp 107, on the east bank of the Rio Colorado	November 25.	6 a. m.	76.54	3	27	.....			Bright clouds in the east; before sunrise; no wind.
Camp 108, first camp on the Jornada	do	5 p. m.	76.28	16	57½	46			Camp on the Jornada; calm and fair.
Camp 108, first camp on the Jornada	November 26.	5 a. m.	75.93	5	21	.....	210		Before daylight; stars shining bright, calm.
Camp 109, on the Jornada	do	5 p. m.	76.28	18	60	.....	176		Clear; and calm.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

222

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Camp 91, on the San Pedro.....	November 7..	6 a. m....	70.98	C.	F.	F.	2115	Clear and calm.
Camp 92, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	70.79	1	33	.....	2122	Dark clouds in the west; wind south.
Do.....do.....	November 8..	6 a. m....	71.72	5	41	50½	.....	Heavy rain during the night; morning fog.
Camp 93, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	71.98	14	53	48½	.....	gy; no wind.
Do.....do.....	November 9..	6 a. m....	71.94	4	37	.....	1751	Calm and clear.
Camp 94, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	72.27	15	55	50	1596	Heavy frost this morning; sky clear.
Do.....do.....	November 10.	6 a. m....	72.35	3	27	.....	1419	Clear and calm.
Camp 95, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	72.93	19	65	53	.....	Sun not risen; sky murky; no wind.
Do.....do.....	November 11.	6 a. m....	73.00	4	37	.....	.....	Clear and fair.
Camp 96, in the Pinos village, on the Gila.....	do.....	5 p. m....	73.23	23½	71	60	1308	Calm and fair.
Camp 96, in the Pinos village, on the Gila.....	November 12.	6 a. m....	73.25	5	40	.....	.....	Sky clear; bright clouds in the east as the sun is rising; no wind.
Camp 97, about four miles from the Gila, after passing the Pi- mos village.....	do.....	5 p. m....	73.69	20	64	51	1150	Clear and calm.
Camp 97, about four miles from the Gila, after passing the Pi- mos village.....	November 13.	6.30 a. m.	73.48	3	26	.....	.....	do
Camp 98, on trail of the cut-off, — miles from the Gila.....	do.....	7.30 p. m.	72.35	14	56	.....	1644	Calm; stars shining bright. Left camp 98 at 4 a. m. on the 14th; too early for morning observation.
Camp 99, on the Gila.....	November 14.	5 p. m....	73.87	18	63	57½	.....	Calm; clear.

Do	do.....	November 15.	7.15 a. m..	74.22	7	44	.....	845	Calm; clouds and mist around the horizon; we had rain in the night, which commenced about 12 o'clock, and lasted two hours.
Do	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	74.64	15	58	48	.....	Clear and calm.
Do	do.....	November 16.	6.15 a. m..	74.83	4	24	.....	.....	Clear; no wind.
Camp 100, on the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	75.13	14	52½	48	501	Brilliant sunset; clear and calm.
Do	do.....	November 17.	6.45 a. m..	75.42	12	44	.....	.....	Sky clear; strong wind from the west.
Camp 101, on the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	75.77	16	56	45	293	Clear and calm.
Do	do.....	November 18.	6 a. m.....	75.90	5	20½	.....	.....	Sky clear; no wind.
Camp 102, on the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76.5	13	50	42	231	Calm and clear.
Do	do.....	November 19.	6 a. m.....	75.92	5	21	.....	.....	Calm and clear; thermometer, noon, 72.
Camp 103, on an island of the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76.02	15	52	46	.....	Calm and clear.
Camp 103, on an island of the Gila.....	do.....	November 20.	6 a. m.....	75.98	3	24½	.....	236	Sky clear; no wind. At noon, on the march, thermometer 74.
Camp 104, on the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76.12	20	56	48	.....	Fair and calm.
Do	do.....	November 21.	6 a. m.....	75.85	5	19	.....	248	Sun not risen; calm and clear.
Camp 105, on the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76.10	19	61	53	.....	Clear and fair.
Do	do.....	November 22.	6 a. m.....	75.94	2	33	.....	253	Sky clear; star light; no wind.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	75.67	23	69	51	.....	Clear and calm.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	November 23.	7.30 a. m..	75.57	9½	49½	.....	.....	Sun obscured by clouds.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76.17	16	60	43	254	Strong wind from the east, which has been blowing all day; has just subsided; sky clouded, and misty around the horizon.
Camp 106, near the mouth of the Gila.....	do.....	November 24.	6 a. m.....	76.88	7	40	.....	.....	Wind northeast; clear.
Camp 107, on the east bank of Rio Colorado.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76.84½	13½	59½	44	.....	Clear sunset; calm.
Camp 107, on the east bank of the Rio Colorado.....	do.....	November 25.	6 a. m.....	76.54	3	27	.....	.....	Bright clouds in the east; before sunrise; no wind.
Camp 108, first camp on the Jornada.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76.28	16	57½	46	210	Camp on the Jornada; calm and fair.
Camp 108, first camp on the Jornada.....	do.....	November 26.	5 a. m.....	75.93	5	21	.....	.....	Before daylight; stars shining bright, calm.
Camp 109, on the Jornada.....	do.....	do.....	5 p. m.....	76.28	18	60	.....	176	Clear; and calm.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
Camp 109, on the Jornada	November 27.	6.30 a. m.	76.14	C. 1	F. 32	F.	176	
Camp 110—Salt Lake on the Jornada.....	do.....	9 p. m.	76.55	6½	45½	.....	52	Clear; bright moon, and star-light.
Camp 111, on the Jornada, California creek.....	November 28.	5 p. m.	75.40	16	59½	52		
Camp 111, on the Jornada California creek.....	November 29.	6.30 a. m.	75.56	3	36½	.....	445	Calm and clear.
Camp 112.....	do.....	5 p. m.	72.71	17	60	51		Foggy around the western horizon; bright clouds in the east; just before sunrise; light wind from the west.
Do.....	November 30.	7 a. m.	72.66	11	50½	.....	1539	Heavy clouds around the western horizon, and wind from the same quarter.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m.	72.39	11½	53	.....		Dark, heavy clouds hanging over the mountains in the west; sky bright in the east.
Camp 112, Valle Citoon.....	December 1.	6.30 a. m.	72.50	7	39	.....		High wind from the west, and cloudy in the same quarter.
On the "Divide".....	do.....	12.20 p. m.	69.64	11	49	.....	2670	Sky clear of clouds, but misty around the western horizon; wind continues from west.
Camp 113.....	do.....	5 p. m.	70.37	8	42	.....		Clear; wind high from the west.
Do.....	December 2.	6.30 a. m.	70.41	5	38	.....	2331	High wind from the west, and heavy clouds in the same quarter.
Camp 114, at Warner's "Agua Caliente".....	do.....	5 p. m.	68.75	8	47½	43	3013	Night damp; heavy dew this morning; wind moderate from the west; sky bright in the east, but overcast in the opposite quarter.

APPENDIX No. 3.—METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS—Continued.

226

Place of observation.	Date.	Time.	Barometer.	Thermometer.			Approximate altitude.	Remarks.
				Attached.	Free.	Wet bulb.		
San Diego.....	December 23..	8 a. m....	76.80	C. 15	F. 60	F. 56½	.....	Sky clouded and darkly overcast, looks like rain; no wind.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.83	16	60½	57½	.....	Brilliant sunset, just clearing off; no wind.
Do.....	December 24..	8.45 a. m..	76.77	15	59	55	.....	Cloudy; wind light, NE.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.58	17	60½	57½	.....	Cloudy in the west; calm.
Do.....	December 25..	8.30 a. m..	76.42	15	60	57	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.47	18	65	62	.....	Wind east; brilliant sunset; fair.
Do.....	December 26..	8.30 a. m..	76.66	17	63	.....	.....	Raining moderately, though steady; no wind.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.52	17	64	59	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	December 27..	8.30 a. m..	76.72	16	60½	59	.....	Wind NW.; quite fair. We had a heavy shower during the night.
Do.....	do.....	5 p. m....	76.70	16	60	56	.....	Clear and calm.
Do.....	December 28..	5 p. m....	76.75	16	60	55	.....	Clear sunset; wind N, by W.
Do.....	December 29..	8 a. m....	76.55	14	56	52	.....	Cloudy; no wind.

APPENDIX No. 4.

TABLE

OF

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS.

TABLE OF GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS.

Date.	Places of observation.	Distances measured by the viameter.		North latitude.	West of Greenwich.		Authorities.
		Distance from camp to camp.	Total distance from Fort Leavenworth.		In time.	In arc.	
1846. June 23	Fort Leavenworth, on the Missouri...	.....	.....	39 21 14	6 18 56	94 44 00	Latitude of Fort Leavenworth by W. H. Emory. Longitude of Fort Leavenworth by J. N. Nichollet.
30	Camp 4, Oregon trail, about one mile from where it strikes the Wakarusa creek.....	43	43	38 54 08	6 20 08	.....	W. H. Emory.
July 4	Camp 8, Big John Spring.....	81	124	38 39 28	6 24 58	.....	do
5	Camp 9, Diamond Spring.....	20	144	.....	6 26 09	.....	do
6	Camp 10, Cotton-wood creek.....	29	173	38 29 30	6 28 07	.....	do
11	Camp 13, Cow creek.....	58	231	.....	.....	.....	.....
13	Camp 14, bend of the Arkansas river, where the road strikes it.....	22	253	38 21 17	6 33 28	.....	do
19	Camp 16, Pawnee Fork.....	35	288	38 10 10	6 35 41	.....	do
22	Camp 20, Jackson Grove.....	64	352	37 41 38	6 38 22	.....	do
25	Camp 23, Arkansas, on the river.....	66	418	37 57 39	6 42 29	.....	do
30	Camp 26, Arkansas, on the river.....	64	482	38 01 08	6 46 44	.....	do
Aug. 3	Camp 30, Bent's Fort.....	82	564	38 02 53	6 52 04	103 01 00*	do
5	Camp 32, on the Timpas.....	34	598	37 44 56	6 54 16	.....	do
6	Camp 34, on the Purgatory.....	53	651	37 11 59	6 56 47.9	.....	do
7	Camp 35, on the Raton.....	17	668	37 00 21	6 57 01	.....	do
	Camp 36, on the Canadian.....	17	685	36 47 34	6 56 50	.....	do

12	Camp 40, at the Pools, about one mile west of the road.....	50	765	35	54	21	6	59	49	104	59	45	do
14	Camp 42, about one mile south of the Vegas.....	27	792	35	35	05	7	00	46	105	11	30	do
15	Camp 43, Vernal Springs.....	19	811	35	23	19	7	01	23	105	20	45	do
Sept. 10	Camp Santa Fé.....	62	873	35	41	06	7	04	05.5	106	01	23	do
	Camp on the Rio del Norte, about one mile below San Felipe.....	38	911	35	25	30	7	06	16.2	106	34	04	do
4	Camp on the Rio del Norte, near the Alameda.....			35	11	20	7	07	00	106	45	00	do
6	Camp at Peralta, near Señora Chavis's private chapel.....			34	50	57	7	07	08.4	106	47	06	do
30	Camp 62, a little south of, and about one mile west of Peralta.....			34	48	33	7	07	14.2	106	48	33	do
Oct. 4	Camp 65, west bank of Rio del Norte, about two miles below Lamar.....	48	959	34	07	39	7	07	54	106	58	29	do
7	Camp 68, west bank of Rio del Norte.....	52	1011	33	41	19	7	08	14	107	03	36	do
9	Camp 70, east bank of Rio del Norte.....	37	1048	33	20	02	7	08	57	107	04	17	do
15	Camp 73, first camp after leaving Rio del Norte.....			32	55	04	7	10	25	107	36	15	do
17	Camp 75, in the mountains, between the Del Norte and copper mines.....	68	1116	32	42	11	7	12	00	108	00	00	do
19	Camp 77, Night creek.....	38	1154	32	50	54	7	14	32	108	38	00	do
20	Camp 78, first camp on the Rio Gila.....	47	1201	32	50	03	7	15	00	108	45	00	do
22	Camp 80.....	8	1209	32	38	13	7	16	30	109	07	30	do
24	Camp 81, on the Gila.....	58	1259	32	44	52	7	17	28	109	22	00	do
26	Camp 83, on the Gila.....	38	1297	32	53	16	7	18	06.3	109	31	34	do
30	Camp 86, on the Gila.....	63	1360	33	12	10	7	21	23	110	20	46	do
31	Camp 87, on the San Francisco, about two miles from its mouth.....	9	1369	33	14	29	7	22	01.6	110	30	24	do
Nov. 2	Camp 89, Disappointment creek.....	21	1390	33	14	54	7	23	00.4	110	45	06	do
5	Camp 91, on the San Pedro, near its mouth.....	38	1428	32	57	43	7	23	19.5	110	49	53	do
8	Camp 93, on the Gila.....	29	1457	33	05	40	7	24	52.6	111	13	10	do
10	Camp 95, on the Gila.....	37	1494	33	04	21	7	27	03.8	111	45	58	do
12	Camp 97, between Pinos and Coco Maricopa villages.....			33	09	28	7	28	28.8	112	07	13	do
14	Camp 99, on the Gila.....	23	1517	32	59	22	7	31	20	112	50	01	do
17	Camp 101, on the Gila.....	44	1561	32	55	52	7	33	41.6	113	25	25	do
19	Camp 103, on an island in the Gila.....	39	1639	32	43	38	7	35	50.7	113	57	41	do

APPENDIX No. 4.—GEOGRAPHICAL POSITIONS—Continued.

Date.	Place of observation	Distances measured by the viometer.		North latitudes.			West of Greenwich.			Authorities	
		Distance from camp to camp.	Total distance from Fort Lea- venworth.	°	'	"	In time.				
							H.	M.	S.		
1846, Nov. 21	Camp 100, on the Gila	26	1665	32	43	17	7	37	22.8	114 20 43	W. H. Emory.
22	Camp 100, about one mile and a half south of the junction of the Gila and Colorado of the west,										
25	First camp after leaving the Rio Colo- rado,	22	1687	32	42	09	7	38	28.6	114 37 09	do
				32	40	22	7	39	45.8	114 56 28	do
27	Camp 111, Cariso creek,	77	1786	32	52	33	7	44	21.6	116 06 09	do
28	Camp 112, Valle Chica,	16	1802	32	58	15	7	45	22.7	116 20 40	do
Dec 2	Camp 114, a few hundred yards south of Warner's ranch in,	35	1837	33	16	57	7	46	34.8	116 38 43	do
7	Camp 118, battle ground of the 7th,	50	1887	33	03	42	7	48	14	117 03 29	do
	San Diego, (public square),	29	1916	32	45	00	7	48	44	117 11 00	do
											Latitude by W. H. Emory, Longitude by Sir Ed. Belcher.

* NOTE.—This longitude of Bent's Fort is the result of the improved method of computation adopted by Professor Hubbard. The longitude, deduced by me from the same data, and communicated to the Chief of the Bureau of Topographical Engineers in an official report, dated Santa Fe, September 1, 1846, was 103° 25' 19". As this longitude was published at the time by the bureau, this explanation becomes necessary. My confidence in Professor H. induces me to adopt his determination. It is the only point where any great difference exists. W. H. E.

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED
THE COST OF OVERDUE NOTIFICATION
IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO
THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST
DATE STAMPED BELOW.

BOOK DUE ⁹~~10~~

FEB 12 1979

6330 ⁸~~1~~

US 5135.3.2
Notes of a military reconnoissance
Widener Library 005460598



3 2044 086 269 560